



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



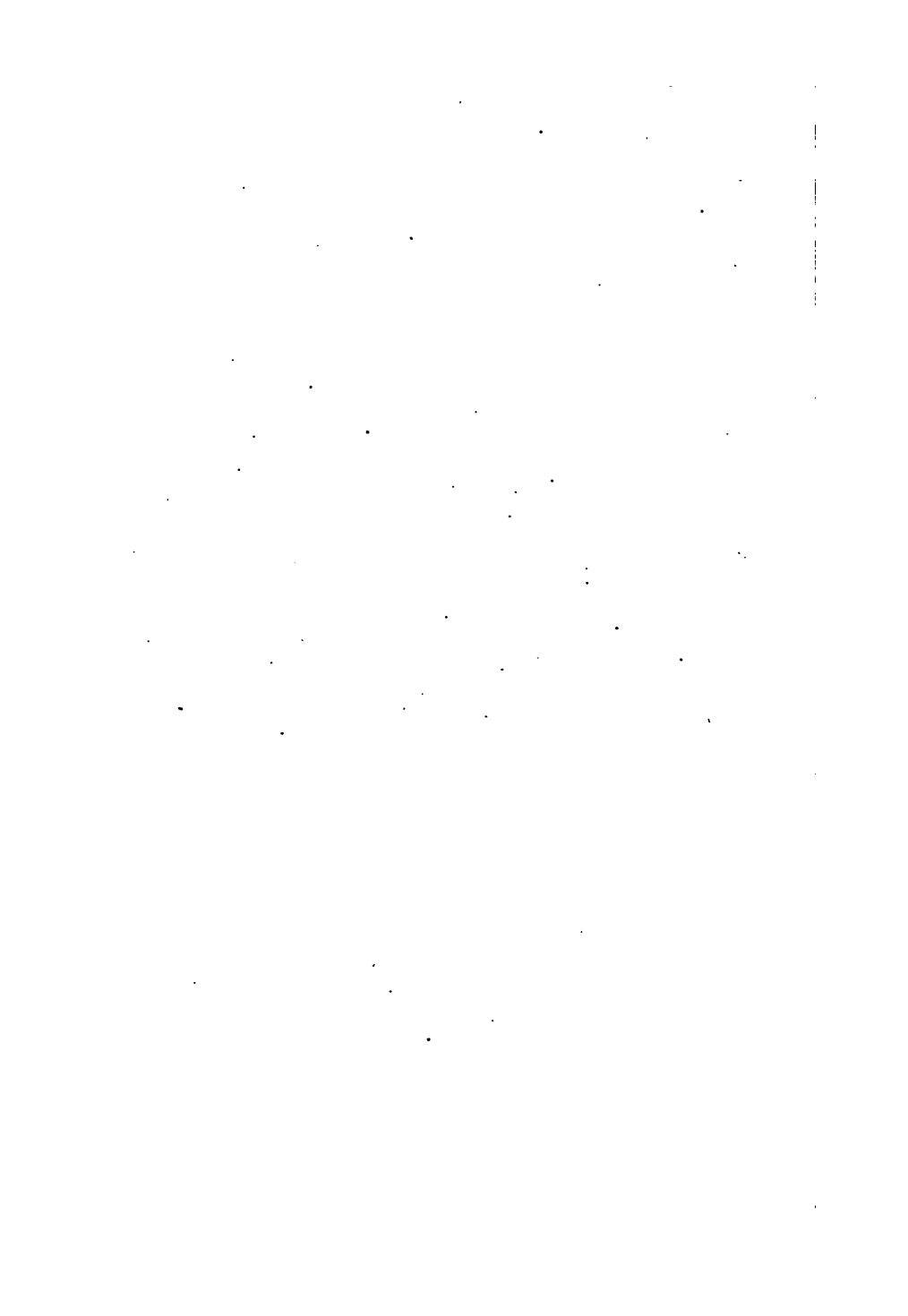
36.

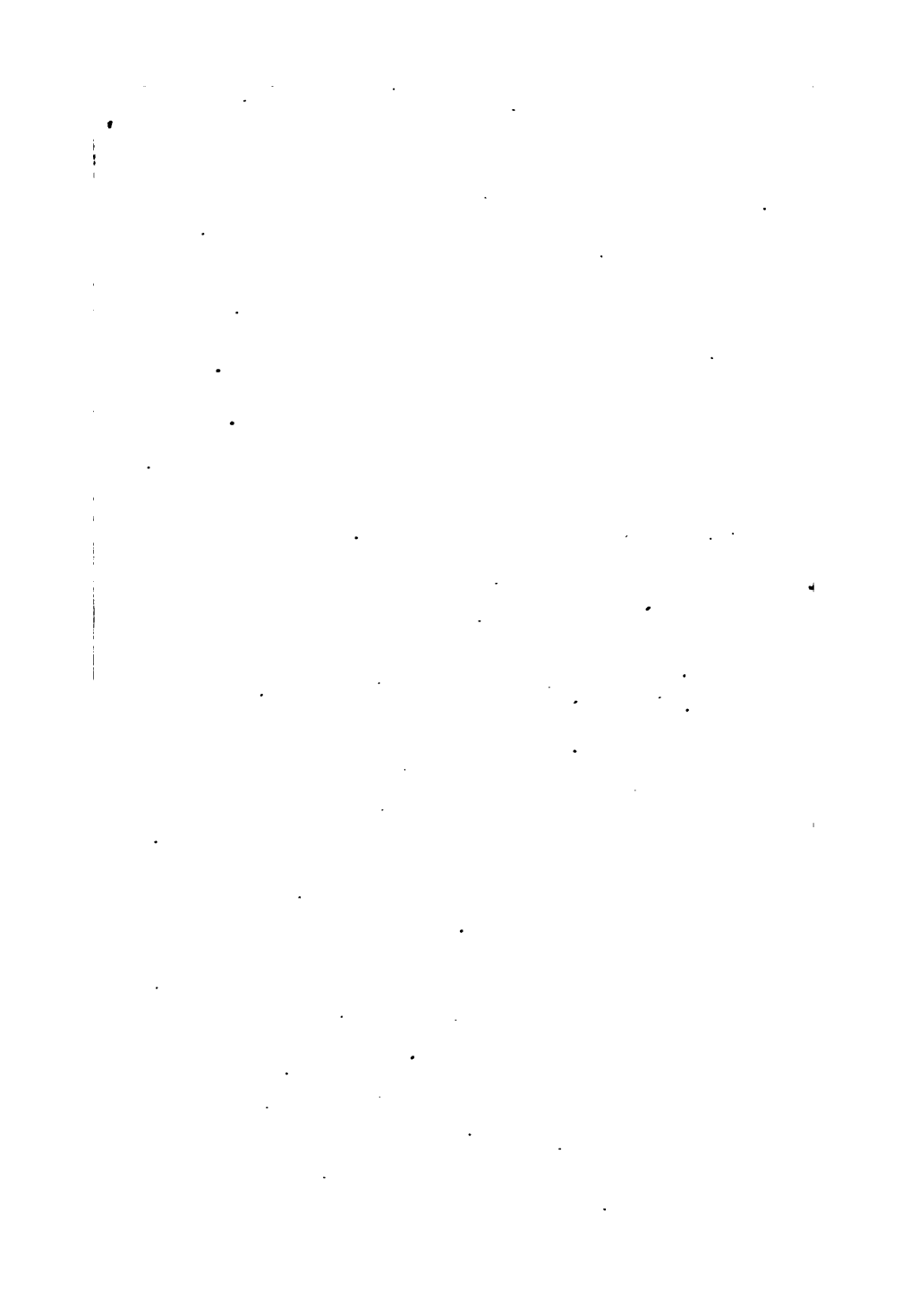
85.





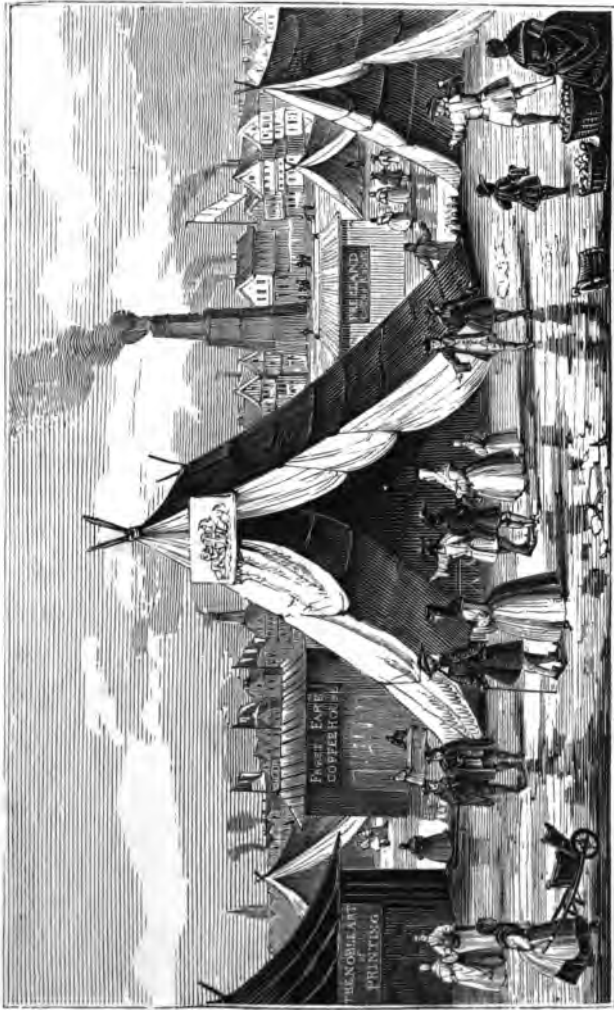












A Fair held on the Thames, during a Frost.

**THE**  
**FAMILY**  
**HISTORY OF ENGLAND;**

**BY THE**

**REV. GEORGE R. GLEIG, M.A.**

---

**IN THREE VOLUMES.**

---

**WITH PICTORIAL ILLUSTRATIONS**  
**EXHIBITING THE**  
**COSTUMES, ARCHITECTURE, SHIPPING, &c., OF THE SUCCESSIVE**  
**PERIODS OF BRITISH HISTORY.**

---

**VOLUME THE THIRD.**

---

**PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF**  
**THE COMMITTEE OF GENERAL LITERATURE AND EDUCATION,**  
**APPOINTED BY THE SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING**  
**CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE.**

---

**LONDON:**  
**JOHN W. PARKER, WEST STRAND.**

**M.DCCC.XXXVI.**

85.



# CONTENTS.

---

CHAPTER I.		Page
GEORGE THE SECOND.—Walpole's Administration.—Spanish War.—German War.—Reverses.—Insurrection of the Jacobites.—Short Peace . . . . .		1
CHAPTER II.		
Renewal of War.—Change of Ministry.—Canada conquered.—Successes in India.—At Sea.—Battle of Minden.—Death of George the Second.—Character.—Miscellaneous Notices		31
CHAPTER III.		
GEORGE THE THIRD.—His Patriotic Sentiments.—Prosecutes the War with vigour.—Successes in Germany.—Portugal defended.—Reduction of the West-India Islands.—Cuba.—Affairs of India.—Peace.—Discontents in the American Colonies.—Their Causes.—Riots in Boston.—Rebellion.—American War.—France, Spain, and Holland, espouse the Cause of the Insurgents.—Misconduct of Affairs.—Naval Victories.—America declared Independent.—Peace of Paris		64
CHAPTER IV.		
Rise and Progress of the French Revolution . . . . .		109
CHAPTER V.		
Change of Administration in England.—Mr. Pitt's Finance and Colonial Policy.—Interrupted by the events of the French Revolution.—Murder of the King of France.—Anarchy in Paris.—War with France.—Expedition to Flanders and Toulon.—Napoleon Buonaparte . . . . .		128
CHAPTER VI.		
Affairs of the Coalition.—War in Flanders.—Buonaparte's Successes in Italy.—Bad Spirit in England.—Mutiny of the Fleet.—Irish Rebellion.—French Expedition to Egypt.—Battle of the Nile.—Renewed Coalition.—Buonaparte re-		



turns from Egypt.—Expedition to the Helder.—Buonaparte	Page
First Consul.—Successes in Italy.—Peace of Amiens	154

## CHAPTER VII.

Results of the Treaty of Amiens.—State of St. Domingo.—	
Conspiracies against the First Consul.—Duke d'Enghien	
Shot.—Napoleon crowned Emperor of the French.—War	
with France.—French Flotilla.—Battle of Austerlitz, of	
Trafalgar.—Death of Mr. Pitt.—Mr. Fox; his Death.—Lord	
Grenville's Administration.—Goes out on the Catholic	
Question.—Unsuccessful Military Efforts.—Duke of Port-	
land's Administration.—Capture of the Danish Fleet	182

## CHAPTER VIII.

Peninsular War.—Napoleon's second Marriage.—Russia de-	
clares War against France.—Campaign of Moscow.—Vic-	
tories of Lord Wellington.—Abdication of Buonaparte	201

## CHAPTER IX.

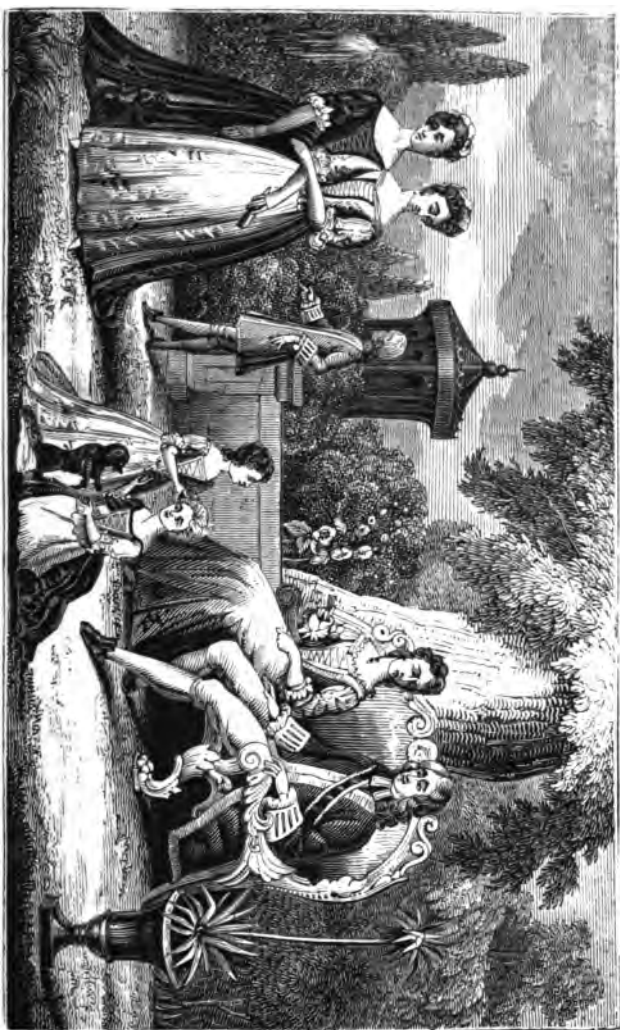
War with America.—Buonaparte returns from Elba.—Cam-	
paign of Waterloo.—Domestic Affairs.—Death of George	
the Third.—George the Fourth.—Progress of liberal Mea-	
sures.—Marriage and Death of the Princess Charlotte.—	
The Catholic Claims.—Resisted by the Duke of York.—	
Cato-street Conspiracy.—Death of the Duke of York; of	
Lord Liverpool.—Mr. Canning Prime-Minister	219

## CHAPTER X.

Mr. Canning's Death.—Lord Goderich.—Battle of Navarino.	
—Lord Goderich resigns.—The Duke of Wellington	
Minister.—Progress of Agitation.—Test and Corporation	
Acts repealed.—Catholic Emancipation granted.—Death	
of George the Fourth	242

---

TABLE OF CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS	i
A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF EVENTS, INVENTIONS, AND	
REMARKABLE MEN	ix
GENERAL INDEX	cxxvii



Court Costume of the time of George the Second.



# THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

---

## CHAPTER I.

GEORGE THE SECOND.—WALPOLE'S ADMINISTRATION.—  
SPANISH WAR.—GERMAN WAR.—REVERSES.—INSURREC-  
TION OF THE JACOBITES.—SHORT PEACE.

[A.D. 1727, to A.D. 1748.]

DURING the life-time of George the First, there had existed little cordiality between the king and his son George, prince of Wales. To such a height, indeed, was the estrangement carried, that the prince had been at one period dismissed from the palace; and it was openly announced, that persons accepting or retaining employment under him, need not look for any share of the countenance or favour of their sovereign. Under the able management of sir Robert Walpole, however, the breach was so far healed, that a short time previous to the king's decease, the latter denunciation was withdrawn. When, therefore, the prince came to the throne, he introduced no changes into the constitution of the cabinet, nor gave the slightest indication of a desire to innovate upon the line of policy which had been pursued by his father. Lord Townshend still remained at the head of the foreign department; Walpole still superintended the internal affairs of the country; and the inferior offices continued to be filled by men wholly devoted to their interests. The parliaments, likewise, both that which

met the king on his accession, and that which, in accordance with the spirit of the constitution, he summoned after the recognised interval, showed themselves, in every respect, subservient to his purposes. They settled the amount of the civil list at eight hundred thousand pounds per annum; they voted liberal supplies for keeping up establishments at home, and supporting alliances abroad; and, with protestations of economy for ever on their lips, they added from year to year to the burdens of the people, by increasing the amount of what was now become a very serious evil, an enormous national debt.

The history of a considerable portion of this reign embraces numerous details which it would be impossible to compress within narrow limits, and in which, even if they were so compressed, the general reader would not be likely to take much interest. A more thoroughly unscrupulous minister than sir Robert Walpole never, perhaps, sat at the helm of a great nation. Having raised himself to his high station, by the exertions of more than ordinary talent, and more than ordinary obsequiousness, Walpole learned to believe that all mankind resembled himself. Hence, his great and universal engine of state-policy was corruption; and he used it with the same effrontery in the houses of lords and commons, as in his dealings with the ministers of foreign powers. To secure the return of pliant members to parliament, the secret-service money was liberally dealt out; to secure the votes of the majority of members so returned, the same arguments were applied. It is not to be wondered at, if, under such circumstances, public faith should have been continually broken. The sinking-fund, to which the people looked as a slow but sure means of extricating the nation from its difficulties, appears to have been often invaded; while new taxes were imposed, and new loans contracted by the very men who spoke most re-  
he-

mently against the extravagance of former administrations. Nor was it in the management of public business alone, that Englishmen of the eighteenth century seemed to have very generally departed from the principles of honour, and even of common honesty. A thousand schemes were brought forward by unprincipled speculators, taken up by men of what might be called good reputation, and embarked in by persons whom these respectable names misled, to their utter ruin and that of their families. One of these was so remarkable of its kind, that it deserves especial notice.

In the year 1707, a certain number of persons associated themselves into a company, which assumed the name of the Charitable Corporation, and avowed as its object, a desire to lend money at legal interest to the poor, upon trifling pledges; and to make advances to persons of higher rank, upon sufficient security of goods or land. The capital of this company was at first limited to thirty thousand pounds; but, by licenses from the crown, it increased to five hundred thousand pounds, though the charter was never confirmed by act of parliament. In the month of October, 1731, George Robinson, one of the members for Marlow, cashier, and John Thompson, warehouse-keeper, of the corporation, disappeared. An alarm was immediately excited; inquiry was sought and obtained, and a series of frauds and embezzlements were brought to light, which recalled to men's memories the proceedings of the South-Sea Company, in reference both to the amount of frauds, and the rank and station of the guilty. So also it was with respect to the sales of forfeited estates; and in many other transactions, whether with the public or with individuals, in which money passed from one hand to another. Everything became a job of the worst and most flagrant kind, because all sense of shame appeared to be lost in an universal eagerness to acquire wealth.

Whenever there is a relaxation of the moral principle among those by whom an example to the contrary ought to be set, vice invariably makes head, under almost every variety of form, throughout the several classes of society. Perhaps England was never more vicious, nor the people of England more lawless, than during the administration of the crafty Walpole. Even cruelty, a vice from which the people of England are generally free, seems to have prevailed to an extent quite unprecedented, and to have been exercised under circumstances which, at any other period in our history, would have deterred the most inhuman from indulging their humours. In the year 1728, a charge was brought against Bambridge, warden of the Fleet Prison, of torturing to death several of his prisoners, against whom he had conceived a grudge; but no sufficient proofs of the fact could be adduced, and Bambridge was, consequently, acquitted. Elsewhere, too, scenes were enacted altogether incompatible with the very existence of civilized society. There was no efficient police in England at that time,—the restraints of moral feeling were removed, and robberies, violences, burnings, and assassinations, were events of daily occurrence. Of tumults there was no end; for the people broke out into riot whenever a fresh tax, or temporary dearth, bore upon them; and such was the influence of these meetings over a minister who made expediency, not principle, the rule of his conduct, that, on more than one occasion, they forced him from the prosecution of a measure in which he had embarked. Thus, an attempt on his part to introduce a general excise, in lieu of the unproductive, because abused system, hitherto practised, was defeated, much more by the pressure of a mob from without, than by the vigour and courage of the opposition within the walls of parliament. But the most memorable riot of all, was that which occurred at Edinburgh, and of

which sir Walter Scott, in his tale entitled *The Heart of Mid-Lothian*, has given a very graphic account. The circumstances attending it were as follows:—

John Porteus, the captain of the town-guard, a man of fierce and irritable temper, though a zealous public servant, was compelled, in the discharge of his duty, to resist the aggressions of a mob which had collected to witness the execution of a smuggler. He found it necessary even to fire upon the rioters; and several persons being killed, he was arrested, tried for murder, and condemned. But his merits as a fearless conservator of the public peace, prevailed at court; and he received from queen Caroline (the king was then absent on the Continent,) a reprieve. Nothing could exceed the fury of the common people of Edinburgh, when intelligence of what had occurred reached them. They refused, at first, to credit the rumour; till finding it confirmed, with many and gross additions, they began to meditate revenge. No signs of angry feeling were, however, exhibited. All day long there was quiet,—no mobs, no outcries,—indeed, no other symptoms of dissatisfaction, than an occasional grouping together at the corners of the streets, of anxious faces. As soon as darkness set in, however, a new scene opened upon the city. A prodigious concourse of people, headed by persons in disguise, suddenly appeared in the streets. They surprised and disarmed the town-guards; they carefully nailed up the gates which communicated between the city and the suburbs; and, having thus cut off the means of ingress for the troops, which occupied the latter, they advanced to the prison. This they burst open, after applying fire to the strong external doors, and, dragging Porteus to the usual place of execution in the Salt-market, they suspended him by the neck from a dyer's-pole, which they had erected for the purpose. Having waited long enough to ensure the completion of their revenge, they dis-



persed with the same order and regularity which had marked their assembling; nor could the ringleaders ever after be brought to trial, notwithstanding repeated proclamations, and the offer of a great reward.

While the country, in all its provinces, was in this disquiet and lawless state, and the houses of lords and commons successively brought forward and abandoned measures, which, if carried, would probably have produced no beneficial results, and schemes for managing the public revenues devised and rejected,—the foreign relations of the empire were as little satisfactory as the worst enemies of England's prosperity and renown could desire them to be. The peace which had been patched up at the close of the previous reign, brought not along with it any kindly feeling between England and Spain. The latter, fretful under the loss of Gibraltar and Minorca, continued to claim the fulfilment of a written promise, which they represented George the First as having given, to restore them; and when she found herself met with evasions and delays, exhibited, wherever her influence extended, marks of dissatisfaction. Great cruelties were committed on English merchants in the West-Indian seas, under the pretext, not in all cases unfounded, that they carried on a contraband trade with the Spanish main; and even in Europe, the English flag was not always treated with respect.

Still Walpole, whose administration was decidedly pacific, contented himself with remonstrances and negotiations,—in the management of which he was, for a while, aided by cardinal Fleury, the French minister; and a treaty was in due time concluded at Seville, under the guarantee of France; by means of which it was fondly believed that the repose of Europe might be preserved. But the death of Augustus, king of Poland, which occurred soon afterwards, while it brought two competitors for the elective crown into the field, occasioned fresh differences to spring up in

all quarters. France and Spain, now sincerely in alliance, espoused the cause of Stanislaus Sobieski; Russia and the Empire took part with Augustus, the son of the deceased monarch. However little her interests might be concerned in the dispute, of which the settlement could be referred only to the sword, England found herself so completely hampered by her connexion with Hanover, that to preserve more than a nominal neutrality became impossible. Though her minister continued his residence at Paris, and for a time at Madrid also, her treasures were freely poured forth, in order that the Czar and the Emperor might equip armies; and he was still unrecalled, while her fleets were sent to sea, and her land-forces increased in amount, as measures of necessary precaution. Nor can it be denied that, on other grounds, she received much and repeated provocation to war. Spain, confident in the support of the French alliance, renewed her attacks on English commerce. The cruelties exercised on navigators of the West-Indian seas, became daily more and more insupportable, and the whole country boiled with indignation against a minister, whose motives for preserving peace, under such circumstances, no one understood. Walpole saw the gathering storm, and made every effort to oppose it. But so strong was the current of public feeling, that his exertions during the new elections availed little; and, on an important occasion, when there were four hundred members in the house, he succeeded in commanding a majority of not more than twenty-eight votes. For the first time in his political life, Walpole exhibited symptoms of impatience. He upbraided the opposition members as if they had been guilty of treason; and was answered by their simultaneous escape from the house,—their leaders threatening never to enter it again.

Partly overawed by the bearing of his rivals in both houses of parliament,—partly provoked by the perse-

vering insolence of Spain, which carried on her aggressions more boldly, as well as more systematically, from day to day, Walpole began at last to think of making a remonstrance; which was received by the cabinet of Madrid with the most provoking insolence, and answered by a formal declaration of war. No alternative now remained, except to precipitate the arrangement of matters which ought, perhaps, to have been adjusted long before. This was the more necessary, that France, while she abstained from all overt acts of hostility, avowed her determination to resent any attack that might be made upon that portion of the Spanish marine which co-operated with her own; and by so doing, hindered admiral Haddock, the English commander in the Mediterranean, from engaging, as he would have done, an enemy's fleet of equal strength. Nor was this all. There suddenly appeared a proclamation, which required, in the name of the French king, that all Englishmen resident within his dominions, should be held liable to service in his army; a demand never before made by one sovereign on the natural subjects of another, nor sanctioned by any clause in the law of nations. A consideration of these matters, induced Walpole to push his preparations for war with a rashness which served but to increase the unpopularity under which he lay. Impressment was exercised with the utmost rigour, in order to man the king's ships; the ranks of the army were filled up by methods not in all instances regular; yet the very Channel continued to swarm with Spanish privateers, which committed fearful havoc upon trade. To sum up all, admiral Vernon, a bitter enemy of Walpole, after repeatedly asserting in the House of Commons, that a great blow might be struck at the power of Spain by the reduction of Porto Bello, on the Isthmus of Darien, was sent out with a somewhat inadequate force, for the very purpose of sustaining a defeat. Contrary to all

expectation, he succeeded; and it soon appeared that his success, however gratifying it might be to the nation, was not calculated to strengthen the hands of the minister. In both houses, motions were made to address the crown for the removal of Walpole from office; which Walpole, bold as he was in assertion, found it no easy matter to defeat.

All this while, a great armament was in process of equipment at Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight. Its destination was the West Indies, for which at length it set sail; and encountering a heavy storm during the passage, the fleet was forced to put in for repairs and refreshment at the neutral island of Dominica. There a severe loss was sustained in the death of lord Cathcart, to whom the guidance of the troops had been intrusted, and the consequent accession to command of general Wentworth, an officer possessed neither of talents nor experience adequate to the duties which devolved upon him. The fate of the expedition was, indeed, from first to last, exceedingly melancholy. Admiral Vernon, who, on the arrival of the fleet at Jamaica, superseded sir Charles Ogle in the chief command, refused to proceed, as his instructions directed, to Havannah; for he had learned that a French squadron was at anchor off Hispaniola; and he thought it necessary to beat up in that direction, for the purpose of ascertaining the reasons why such an armament should have come out to those seas at so critical a moment. He reached his destination just three days after the French had departed for Europe; and resolved, by the advice of a council of war, to proceed onwards against Carthagea. It is not worth while to describe these miserable and disjointed operations, which cost to England the lives of many brave men, and covered her arms, both by sea and land, with disgrace. Enough is done when I state, that there prevailed the most implacable animosity between the

admiral and the general; that they were alike incapable of conducting any enterprise of importance; and that, attacking the place with very inadequate means on those points where it was the strongest, they sustained a repulse. Nor were they more fortunate in an attempt, now somewhat tardily made, to reduce Havannah. So terrible a sickness broke out among the troops, after they re-embarked at Carthagena, that they were found quite unequal to undertake active operations elsewhere. They died by hundreds on board ship, or along the pestilential shores of Cuba and Jamaica.

In the midst of these disasters, which were very slightly relieved by the success of commodore Anson in his voyage round the world, the emperor Charles the Sixth died; leaving his daughter, Maria Theresa, the wife of the grand-duke of Tuscany, heiress to his hereditary dominions, including the whole duchy of Austria, and the kingdom of Hungary. Against her, a combination was immediately formed by Prussia, Bavaria, Saxony, and France; and Europe, which seemed to be already embroiled too deeply for the interest of any of its component parts, was threatened with fresh contests in every quarter. It was but natural that George the Second should take a lively interest in a war which could not fail seriously to affect the well-being of Hanover; and he began, forthwith, to subsidize Sweden and Denmark, besides earnestly entreating the States of Holland to join. But the Dutch were cautious. Sweden, through French intrigue, was soon involved in hostilities with Russia; and Denmark, anxious to take advantage of whatever accidents might occur nearer home, either held aloof altogether, or lent her aid very sparingly. Still, the queen of Hungary defended herself with extraordinary courage and resolution. Her generals were skilful,—her troops excellent,—and to both, she herself set a

noble example of perseverance under misfortune; indeed, so warmly were the sympathies of other powers enlisted in her favour, that Prussia withdrew, after a time, from the coalition. Nevertheless, neither the parliament nor the people of England forgot, in their admiration of that heroic woman, the wrongs which they believed themselves to have sustained at the hands of Walpole. In exact proportion as defeat and disgrace attended his projects, and the commerce of his country suffered from the attacks of the Spanish cruisers, the minister felt his influence decline from day to day, till at last, the results of a general election convinced him that he could no longer hope to direct the councils of his sovereign. Having with extraordinary skill stirred up disunion among his enemies, to a degree which effectually hindered them from seeking more than his retirement, he accepted a seat in the House of Lords, as earl of Orford; and a new administration was formed, under the auspices of his most inveterate rivals, Mr. Pulteney, Mr. Sandys, lord Carteret, and their followers.

If any proof had been wanting that the statesmen of England were at this period as deficient in principle as in talent, the conduct of the new administration, both in its domestic and foreign arrangements, would have supplied it. No sooner were the "patriots," as they called themselves, invested with the insignia of office, than they adopted the very measures which it had been their daily practice to condemn. The system of continental alliances, which had furnished them for years with a subject of declamation, was pronounced necessary to the honour of England, and to the balance of power in Europe; nay, the king was encouraged to send English troops to Flanders, and to reinforce them with sixteen thousand Hanoverians in English pay. No doubt this proceeding contributed largely to withdraw from Maria Theresa a pressure under which she

would have sunk; while the subjugation of Hungary and Austria, accompanied as it must have been by a large accession of strength to France, must have operated not only against Hanover, but against Great Britain. But the members of the existing government, while in opposition, had used language so unguarded,—they had so often and so fiercely inveighed against the interference of England in a Hanoverian quarrel, that when the people saw them fall at once into the policy of their predecessors, all confidence in public men ceased. The king, however, pursued his own course, regardless of the discontents of his subjects, and became himself, ere long, a conspicuous actor on the great stage of European warfare.

The Anglo-Hanoverian army, under the command of lord Stair, had advanced as far as the western bank of the Mayne, for the purpose either of joining the Austrians, then engaged in the reduction of Bavaria, or of operating a powerful diversion in their favour by threatening France. Louis, apprehensive of the consequences, directed marshal Noailles to thwart the movement; who, accordingly, passed the Rhine, at the head of sixty thousand men, and posted himself advantageously along the eastern shore of the Mayne. Noailles, in that march, used so much expedition, that he obtained a perfect command over his opponent's supplies, who lay cooped up in Aschaffenburg, stripped entirely of his resources, without being able to open a communication with his own magazines in the rear. It was at this critical juncture, that George the Second reached head-quarters; where the duke of Cumberland, afterwards so conspicuous, was learning the rudiments of the art of war; and seeing that no benefit could result from hesitation or delay, he resolved to risk all, with the view of extricating the army from its difficulties. He had heard that twelve thousand Hanoverians and Hessians were advanced as far as Hanau, for

the purpose of joining him; and he resolved to penetrate to their camp, should it be necessary to fight every inch of the way. With this view, he broke up from his lines at Aschaffenburg, on the 16th of June, 1743. He had scarcely done so, when they were occupied by the enemy in force,—of whom also he found twenty thousand intrenched near the village of Dettingen, about three leagues in his front. Never was a body of troops in worse plight than the army of the king of England on that occasion. Amounting in all to less than forty thousand men, they were completely hemmed in by sixty thousand of the enemy, who had drawn a cordon around them, on three sides, while the fourth was blocked up by the waters of the river. Happily the same restless impetuosity which cost their ancestors the disasters of Cressy and Poitiers, urged on the French to action on the present occasion. Instead of waiting behind his works till famine drove his opponent to capitulate, the duke de Gramont led forth his forces into the plain, where they were furiously assailed, and after a brave resistance, overthrown with great slaughter. The French hastily repassed the Mayne, leaving five thousand dead upon the field; while the English pursued their march, and reached Hanau without further molestation.

Up to this moment, the English and French nations, notwithstanding the frequent rencontres of their fleets and armies, maintained the semblance of peace with one another. It was this circumstance, indeed, which furnished to the discontented at home the most specious arguments; for it was no easy matter to contradict such as asserted that England was sacrificed for the sake of Hanover, when her blood and treasure were alike expended in combating a power with which she professed not to be at war. Now, however, the cabinet of the Tuileries, where the cardinal de Tencin had succeeded Fleury in the chief direction of affairs, determined to



play both a bolder and a higher game. A plan was arranged for the invasion of England, and the re-establishment of the exiled family on the throne, to which some persons of rank in the south, and many more in the north, cordially assented. The French king offered to land fifteen thousand men in Kent, with marshal Saxe, one of the ablest officers of his age, at their head; and twenty sail of the line, under the Marquess de Roquefeuille, with a numerous fleet of transports, were assembled in Dunkirk, and the harbours near, for their conveyance. But after the son of the Chevalier, the young and gallant Charles Edward, had posted from Rome to the coast of Picardy, in order to share in the glory of the expedition; after seven thousand men were embarked, and the convoy had put to sea, and a division of the ships of war were at anchor off Dungeness, the English admiral, sir John Morris, suddenly made his appearance at the head of a superior force, and the French, taking advantage of a gale of wind, made haste to avoid a battle, and to steer a backward course towards the shores which they had just quitted. Not even thus, however, were the Chevalier's mortifications doomed to end. The storm increasing in violence, dashed many vessels against the rocks, all of which, with their crews and passengers, perished; while Louis, whose sincerity throughout may with great reason be questioned, announced his intention of not again undertaking so hazardous an enterprise.

Abortive as this attempt had been, enough was done to remove from the eyes of the two nations the voluntary film which had hitherto covered them. War was formally declared; and the English fleet came to action, off Toulon, with the combined squadrons of France and Spain, little to the advantage, and less to the honour, of either party. Meanwhile, Louis put himself at the head of his army in Flanders, where he reduced Menin, Ypres, Fort Knock, and Furnes. In Alsace, in Ba-

varia, in Poland, and in Italy, the war likewise raged with dubious results, and even Britain itself became the arena of a contest, as romantic in its beginning, its progress, and its issue, as the pen of history has anywhere recorded. Before, however, I enter upon a detail of that, it will be necessary to say a few words touching the campaign in Flanders, where the British troops, though worsted in almost every rencontre, supported, under very trying circumstances, their ancient reputation.

The death of the emperor, Charles the Seventh, which happened in January, 1745, had entirely changed the face of affairs in Germany. The grand duke of Tuscany, consort to the queen of Hungary, became a candidate for the vacant title; and having secured the votes of all the electors, except those of Brandenburg and the Palatinate, was declared emperor. France opposed this arrangement, supported by Spain, and for a time, by Prussia; while England, the States, Saxony, and various minor powers, were arrayed on the side of Austria. The hostility of Prussia proved to be neither very inveterate, nor of long continuance: indeed, the conduct of Frederic throughout was exceedingly flagrant. Having achieved certain conquests, and otherwise aggrandized himself, he withdrew his opposition to the wishes of the electoral college, and, in the treaty of Dresden, restored peace to Germany. It was not so with France. Unable to resist the elevation of the grand duke, Louis determined to humble the house of Austria, and ordered a prodigious army, under marshal Saxe, into the Netherlands, with instructions not to suspend military operations till the whole should be subdued.

Early in the Spring of 1745, marshal Saxe invested Tournay, which, being garrisoned by eight thousand Dutch troops, with baron Dorth, a brave old warrior, at their head, made an obstinate resistance. At this

time the allied forces were commanded by the duke of Cumberland, with whom were associated, though in an inferior rank, the Austrian general, count Konigseg, and the Dutch prince of Waldeck. The duke determined to risk something in order to relieve the place; and, though much inferior in numbers, marched against the enemy, whom he found strongly posted in rear of the village of Fontenoy, between St. Antoine on the right, and the wood of Vezon on the left. Had the allies attacked the same day, it is by no means impossible that the result of the battle would have been different. As it was, they spent several precious hours in unprofitable skirmishing, which Saxe devoted to the strengthening of his lines, and the throwing up of batteries on every commanding point, whence the movements of the assailants could be observed. This circumstance, combined with the backwardness of the Dutch, and a bold, but unsupported, advance of the British infantry, led, on the following day, to a complete defeat. The English had carried the village of Fontenoy, and were in possession of the intrenchments in the enemy's centre; indeed, the French appeared at one moment thoroughly disconcerted, and the retreat was begun. But Saxe, perceiving that the column was not sustained, brought such a weight of fire to bear upon it, that, dogged as Englishmen are ever found to be in the hour of battle, when it is fiercest, they reeled beneath it. The column fell back, under a murderous discharge of grape and musketry; and the whole army withdrew in confusion to the neighbourhood of Aeth. From that day, the tide of victory continued to flow uninterruptedly in Louis's favour. Town after town submitted, position after position was abandoned, till at last there remained nothing which the allies could call their own, except the country in rear of the canal of Antwerp.

While these misfortunes befell her arms in Europe,

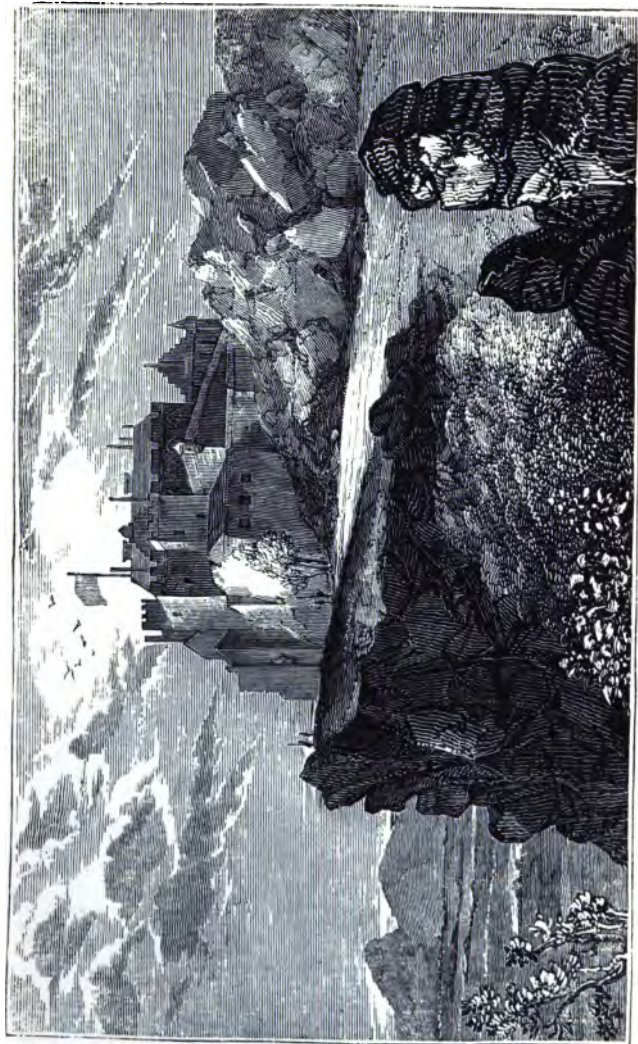
—misfortunes which were but imperfectly lightened by the reduction of Cape Breton in North America,—a flame was lighted up in the heart of Great Britain herself, such as had well-nigh consumed the government by which her affairs were directed. Allusion was made some time ago to the correspondence, which never ceased to be kept up, between the representatives of the exiled royal family and their adherents, both in England and Scotland. The assurances of the latter had not, however, amounted to more than this,—that provided James, or his son, could effect a landing at the head of a regular army, ample supplies of horses, carriages, provisions, and even of men, would be afforded. After the failure of the expedition from Dunkirk, however, all, except a few interested and unprincipled persons, had united in recommending that the attempt should be abandoned. But Charles Edward, carried away by the strong feelings of youth, and sanguine in the resources of his own genius, turned to the warnings of his best friends a deaf ear. He wrote to the chief men of his party in Scotland; assured them of his intention to appear among them; made them acquainted both with the signals which he designed to use, and with the probable place of his landing; and, without waiting for a reply, embarked with a few attendants, on board of a small frigate, at Port St Nazaire. On the 14th of July the frigate put to sea; and being joined, off Belleisle, by a sixty-gun ship, the Elizabeth, well-stored with arms, and even with money, he directed that their course should be steered round Ireland, towards the coasts of the Western Highlands.

The little squadron had not proceeded far, when an English line-of-battle ship, called the Lion, hove in sight; between which and the Elizabeth a furious engagement began. Though not defeated, the Elizabeth suffered so much in the battle, that her commander found it necessary to put back into Brest, while the

young Chevalier pursued his voyage with the frigate alone. At the end of eighteen days he made the Hebrides, on one of the smallest of which, a rock, between Barra and South Uist, he first touched the shore; but his sojourn there was brief: after which he passed over to Borodale in Arnsay, on the confines of Loch Rannach, and formally made good his landing. It was to no purpose that several Highland chiefs,—the most devoted servants of his house, implored him to return whence he had come. To their arguments and their entreaties he was equally regardless; while they, conscious all the while that they were rushing upon their own destruction, yielded that to compassion which no motives of self-interest could have wrung from them. On the 19th of August, 1745, in the wild pass of Glensinnan, a standard of the Stuarts was, for the last time, unfurled; and the civil war began.

The principal argument made use of by those who advised this rash enterprise, was taken from the acknowledged dissatisfaction of a great number of the clans with certain recent acts on the part of the king's government. While the king himself was in Germany, the duke of Cumberland in Flanders, and Great Britain almost entirely denuded of troops, a corps, originally embodied for the preservation of public peace in the Highlands, had been deceived into a march as far as London, where it was unceremoniously commanded to embark, without delay, for active service on the Continent. Being composed exclusively of tacksmen, and the sons of the lesser aristocracy, the Black Watch (so this corps was called,) took deep umbrage at the deceit which had been practised; and, without waiting for orders, began an orderly retreat towards Scotland. A strong body of horse being sent in pursuit, the Highlanders were persuaded to submit. They were immediately disarmed, pinioned, and treated as deserters; several were executed by the sentence of a court-

1



Stirling Castle.

martial, and the remainder being drafted into different regiments, were sent out to perish by disease, or the sword, in the colonies.

The indignation excited throughout the Highlands by this harsh and impolitic proceeding was, doubtless, very great; but, in speaking of it as sufficient to draw every chieftain to the prince's standard, either his informants had been misled by their own sanguine tempers, or they had wilfully deceived their master. Recruits came in very slowly; so much so, indeed, that had common vigour been exerted by the Scottish government, the insurrection must have been suppressed ere it attained any consistency. Time, however, being afforded him, the prince gradually filled up his ranks; and while sir John Cope, the commander of the king's forces, was executing an ill-judged movement through the hills, he suddenly gained the passes that open into the low countries, overran the most fertile portions of Perth and Stirling, and made himself master of Edinburgh. So daring an attitude had the twofold effect of inspiring the courage of his friends, and damping that of his enemies. He who had disembarked in Scotland with only seven attendants, now found himself at the head of four thousand men; many of whom, it is true, were destitute of arms, and all wanting in discipline; yet were they full of enthusiasm, confident in themselves and in their leaders, and not altogether unsupported by the sympathies of the country. Though the castle of Edinburgh resisted his efforts, the prince had many adherents in the city; and his court, which he held in Holyrood-house, presented, for a time, no unworthy picture of a royal presence.

Charles lingered too long, considering the desperate game which he had to play, in the Scottish metropolis. With his means, to attempt the reduction, by siege, even of Edinburgh-castle, was useless; while time was too precious to be wasted in the more tedious process of



blockade. That, however, which motives of policy failed to bring about, information of the arrival of sir John Cope's army from the north, occasioned. The Highlanders, ascertaining that the king's troops, to the amount of three thousand horse and foot, lay encamped near Preston Pans, on the southern shore of the Firth of Forth, moved out to the attack; and, coming upon them by surprise, before dawn, on the 21st of September, gave them a complete defeat. But Charles returned, after his victory, to Edinburgh, where King James was proclaimed; and again threw away six precious weeks, in the adjustment of details which six days ought to have completed.

The alarm occasioned, both in London and in the provinces, when intelligence of this formidable rebellion came in, almost surpasses belief. Despatches were sent off to recall the king from Germany. Six thousand Dutch troops, three battalions of English guards, and seven of the line, were ordered in from Flanders. The county regiments were embodied; and everywhere noblemen, gentlemen, and their tenants, formed themselves into corps of volunteers. A numerous and well-equipped fleet observed the Channel, detaching its cruisers over the whole of the Scottish coast; while one army began to assemble at Newcastle, and another, of which the king, assisted by lord Stair, took the command, on Finchley-common. The event proved, however, that these gigantic preparations, if dictated, as they doubtless were, by the apprehension of hidden, rather than of obvious, dangers, were to a great extent unnecessary. When at last Charles Edward began his march southward, he expected to be met at every stage by crowds of partisans. It soon appeared that in this, as in other matters, the reports of his emissaries had deceived him. Not a man turned out to join him. Carlisle, on the contrary, closed its gates, and was not reduced till after a three days' siege; while the popula-

tion of the surrounding country, to the amount of twelve thousand men, took the field to oppose him. A desultory skirmish sufficed, indeed, to disperse this mob, and the Highlanders continued to push forward without sustaining a check. But though they penetrated as far as Derby, that is to say within one hundred miles of the capital, they were still left without any other support than what their own courage and the talents of their leaders supplied. Only two hundred men repaired to the standard at Manchester; who, being formed into a regiment by themselves, were put under the command of colonel Townley.

While the young Chevalier was executing this bold movement, general Wade, from the side of Newcastle, and the duke of Cumberland, from the neighbourhood of Lichfield, endeavoured, the one to interpose between him and London, the other to cut off his communications with Scotland. Wade, however, after performing a few marches, ascertained that his plans were anticipated, and fell back to his original position; while the duke, misled by a sudden change of route on the part of the Highlanders, found himself at a greater distance from the capital, by one long day's journey, than the invaders. It was at this critical juncture, while the road to London lay open, when the only force from which resistance could be expected, consisted of a body of militia, train-bands, and other raw troops, occupying a camp on Finchley-common, that Charles Edward was compelled, by the unanimous voice of his officers, to stop in the midst of his career. From the first there had prevailed too much of discord among his adherents; the inevitable effect of their peculiar situation, where all the chiefs of clans claimed to possess an equality of rank, and most were in open or secret feud with their neighbours. The consequence was, that the bickering and strife, which the prospect of success had scarcely held within bounds, burst forth with a degree of violence

which it was impossible to resist, so soon as the real state of England had been ascertained. One and all the chieftains clamoured to be led back to their own country; and the prince, without sufficient authority to command, and unable, with all the charm that belonged to his manners and conversation, to persuade, was forced to yield. With a heavy heart he issued orders to commence, from Derby, a retrograde movement; and was never, according to a tradition among his partisans, seen to smile again.

Prince Charles had marched on foot, clothed in the Highland garb, while leading his troops towards London; he resumed the ordinary dress of the day, and rode on horseback, throughout the remainder of the campaign. He conducted his retreat, however, with consummate skill and order; for, without committing one act of plunder, he led his mountaineers, in the dead of winter, through some of the most fertile places of England; and, after repulsing more than one attack of the cavalry in pursuit, reached Carlisle uninjured. Here most of the Englishmen who had entered his service were left, at their own desire, unwisely cooped up in the castle, where, at the close of a ten days' investment, they became, to the number of four hundred, prisoners. Meanwhile, the prince pursued his retreat northward, and, levying a heavy contribution on Glasgow, which had raised a corps of nine hundred men for the government, fixed his head-quarters at Perth. He was reinforced there with two thousand men, under the earl of Cromartie, some French and Irish auxiliaries under the duke of Perth, and a small train of artillery. The arrival of these supplies induced him to undertake the siege of Stirling-castle, a species of service for which his troops were extremely ill-qualified; while the engineer to whom the guidance of the operation was intrusted, being either very unskilful, or very corrupt, erected his batteries on the spot where, of all others,

they were sure to be opposed by a superior fire from the place. The consequence was, that the siege made little progress. But the gloom naturally occasioned by failure in this attempt, sustained some alleviation by an achievement which cast a momentary halo round what may now be described as the expiring cause of the House of Stuart.

The prince had been followed in his retreat as far as Carlisle by the duke of Cumberland in person. His royal highness, however, returned thence to London, and left the chief command to general Hawley, an officer who had seen some service in the cavalry, and appears to have very much over-rated the importance of his own talents. Hawley assembled a considerable force at Edinburgh, with which he had advanced to relieve Stirling-castle. He had passed over to Linlithgow, and was encamped in and around Falkirk, when intelligence reached him, that the Highlanders were approaching to give battle; a piece of intelligence which he either discredited, or of which he failed to make the proper use. A fierce attack, however, on his line, as yet imperfectly formed,—and that, too, while a violent storm of wind and rain beat in the faces of his troops,—soon convinced him of his error. His horse, in which he mainly trusted, were broken by the first charge. They disordered the ranks of the infantry in their flight; and these latter, being charged sword-in-hand by the clans, gave a random fire, and fled. Never was rout more complete. About three hundred men fell in the action; all the baggage, artillery, and tents, were taken; and the prince spent that night in triumph, in the house which his enemy had selected as his own head-quarters.

The victory of Falkirk, though brilliant at the instant, produced no lasting benefits to the conqueror. Already was the duke of Cumberland on his way to assume the guidance of the royal forces; and a body of

six thousand Hessians arriving at Leith soon after his royal highness reached the Scottish capital, the superiority on the side of the government became irresistible. Nothing, therefore, remained for the Highlanders, except to withdraw behind the mountains, and wait there the return of spring, as well as of more prosperous times. But the councils of the insurgents were by this time more than ever distracted by private quarrels and deep-rooted prejudices. They did, indeed, retreat,—abandoning their heavy guns, and blowing up their principal magazine, which they had established in the church of St. Ninian's; but they never again gave proof that there remained among them any military virtue, except an indomitable courage, and an extraordinary patience under suffering. Whatever strength they yet retained, was frittered away in the siege of such places as Fort William and the Castle of Blair; the former of which resisted all their efforts, though continued to the beginning of April,—while the latter, not worth winning at the best, was relieved, soon after its investiture, by a body of Hessians.

The duke of Cumberland had followed the Highlanders to Aberdeen, where he passed the winter. Early in April, he again took the field; and, crossing the river Spey, by fords both deep and rugged, pressed forward towards Inverness, where the rebels were said to have concentrated. He reached Nairn on the 13th, and halted during the succeeding day, in order that the soldiers might enjoy a festival on the anniversary of his birth; and as a numerous fleet of transports, well stored with provisions, attended the progress of the army, ample means of fulfilling that design were afforded. Meanwhile, the young Chevalier was striving to keep up the spirits of his followers, which poverty, hunger, and frequent disasters, contributed to depress. He lay on the moor of Culloden, a wild and desolate heath, distant about five miles from Inverness, and

there arranged with his staff the last desperate effort which could be made, not only to secure victory, but for existence. It was resolved, in a council of war, to advance by night to Nairn, and to attack the royal troops, two hours before dawn, while yet stupified with their undigested debauch. But under the most favourable circumstances, a night-march is a manœuvre exceedingly liable to derangement, and, situated as the Highlanders then were, the chances were fifty to one against its success. The result did not contradict what might have been, and probably was, assumed as its probable consequences. Guides lost their way; long columns met with frequent checks; men straggled; and the weary and the feeble fell behind: so that the enemy's drums were beating the *réveille*, when, with less than two thousand men, the prince was yet three miles distant from the point of attack. To go on would have been an act of madness; therefore the harassed troops were directed to counter-march; and they returned jaded, desponding, famished, and heart-broken, to their former position on the moor.

Never, perhaps, have hostile armies been opposed to one another, of which the circumstances, both moral and physical, were more strikingly dissimilar. The duke of Cumberland's host, flushed with success, and conscious of an overwhelming superiority in numbers, was supplied with everything necessary to render troops efficient. Provisions were abundant; there was no lack of stores, horses, carriages, artillery, cavalry: all were in the highest order; and though last, not least,—a general commanded, in whom, though he had never yet obtained a victory, the soldiers reposed boundless confidence. The prince's followers, again, were reduced to less than four thousand men; many of whom had not tasted food for two days; while all were destitute of shoes, or blankets, or some other article, on the possession of which a soldier's comforts mainly depend.

All, moreover, of whatever rank, could not but feel, that the last act in this drama was about to be played. They had no retreat, nor any resources on which to rely; but there, where they stood, it had become their duty to risk all in a desperate struggle with thrice their own numbers. The Highlanders felt this, and felt it keenly; yet when, towards noon, the glittering of arms in their front warned them that the royalists were approaching, they stood to their ranks with the stern aspect of men who knew, that if a soldier cannot conquer, he may, at least, die with honour.

The battle of Culloden began about one o'clock in the afternoon, with a warm cannonade from the artillery on both sides. That of the royalists produced a terrible effect; that of the rebels, by reason of the paucity of their guns, and the inexperience of their gunners, occasioned very little loss. But the Highlanders, with whose military habits this distant species of fighting ill agreed, demanded to be led on to the charge; and about five hundred men, including the Stuarts of Appin, sprang forward, sword-in-hand. They burst like an avalanche, through the regiment opposed to them. Other clans, however, held back; while Hawley's dragoons, with the Argyle regiment, having broken down some stone walls, rushed in upon their left; and rolling it up, threw both it and the centre into confusion. It was to no purpose that the prince endeavoured to rally the clans, by leading forward his French allies to sustain them. The French refused to quit their ground; till, seeing that the battle was irretrievably lost, they marched back to Inverness, where they, next day, surrendered. All was therefore lost. One body withdrew, indeed, in good order, with pipes playing, and colours flying; but the rest of the Highland army suffered total annihilation. Upwards of twelve hundred men perished in the battle and in the pursuit; many of them, after quarter had been craved

and given, and some, while they lay wounded and helpless on the moor.

Such was the termination of an enterprise undertaken under false assurances of support; carried forward in the best and worst spirit of chivalry; and, at one moment, not very far removed from a successful issue. Had anything like moderation been exercised by the victors, their triumph, at the moment, would have been not less complete,—their renown, in all after-ages, much more brilliant. But the government had been thoroughly alarmed; and, like all governments which are actuated by the memory of terrors still fresh, it proved cruelly vindictive in its revenge. Not only were the nobles and other leaders whom the fortune of war threw into its hands, subjected to the extreme penalties of treason, but whole districts underwent the utmost rigour of war: the houses were burned down; the men butchered; and the women, after being abused in the grossest manner, turned out to perish upon the heath. With respect, again, to the brave but unfortunate adventurer, of whom, in one sense, it is necessary to speak, as the cause of so much misery, he became, during many weeks, a fugitive and a vagrant,—dependent for subsistence on the supplies which chance threw in his way, and compelled to trust his personal safety to the honour, sometimes, of his enemies. As had been the case, however, with Charles the Second, he found men of all ranks and of both parties more attentive to the dictates of honour than of interest. In spite of a proclamation which offered thirty thousand pounds to any one who should betray him, the representative of a long and illustrious race of monarchs passed unharmed from place to place; and was at last, after having suffered innumerable hardships, and undergoing all sorts of disguises, conducted safely to Loch Rannach, where a vessel lay ready to receive him. Accompanied by Cameron, of Lochiel, and a few of his most devoted



friends, he passed, in a fog, through the heart of an English squadron, and landed safely, though poor, and covered with rags, at Roscau, near Morlaix, in Brittany.

While these things were going on in Great Britain, the Low Countries, Italy, the Indies, and the wide sea, were all so many scenes of fierce and dubious contest. In the Low Countries, the French proved eminently successful; for, being led on by the celebrated marshal Saxe, they overran, in the course of a single campaign, the whole of Austrian Flanders, Brabant, and Hainault. In Italy, on the other hand, fortune declared against them; inasmuch as the Austrians, now freed from pressure on the side of Germany, brought their undivided strength to bear; and soon cleared, both of the French and Spaniards, Piedmont and the Milanese. Meanwhile, a flying squadron of English ships, on board of which six battalions were embarked, hovered along the coast of France; and, by throwing the troops on shore at different points, kept the country in a state of alarm. It is true, that the military part of these operations was very unsteadily performed; and that in India, where, as well as in Europe, the war furiously raged, disaster upon disaster took place. But, in America, the British arms were decidedly triumphant; so much so, indeed, as to suggest the formation of a corps, by which the Canadas might be invaded. Nor were the results of the campaign of 1747 very different, as a whole. The Low Countries continued to be the scene of French triumphs; particularly at Laffeldt, where, after severe fighting, the duke of Cumberland sustained a defeat; and at Bergen-op-Zoom, hitherto accounted impregnable, of which, after two months' open trenches, they took possession by assault. Still, when the successes of the English at sea are taken into account,—including Anson's battle off Cape Finisterre, in which six of the enemy's ships of the line were taken, and Hawke's not less memorable achievement in the lati-

tude of Belleisle,—we cannot be surprised to find that Louis began to exhibit some inclination to put an end to a war by which his subjects were impoverished, and their commerce entirely interrupted.

The French monarch was already in this mind, when intelligence reached him, that the king of England, having partially remodelled his cabinet, and by so doing, overcome whatever of bitterness actuated the opposition in parliament, was prepared to subsidize the empress of Russia, and to throw the weight of that formidable power into the scale against him. Such information had, of course, no tendency to render him less pacific,—more especially at a moment when the States of Holland, by electing the prince of Orange to the office of stadtholder, gave proof of their determination to enter zealously into the contest. The consequence was, that commissioners soon met at Aix-la-Chapelle,—by whom all preliminary matters were adjusted; and, in the months of September and October, 1748, a definitive treaty was ratified. It stipulated for a mutual restoration of all conquests on both sides; for an exchange of prisoners on equal terms; for the cession of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, to the infant Don Philip, subject, however, to this condition,—that on his assumption of the Spanish crown, or of that of the Two Sicilies, or in the event of his demise without heirs male, they should revert to the house of Austria. As the enemy had prevailed in the East to the full as much as England succeeded in the West, there was little in all this of which Englishmen had a right to complain; but when it was further stipulated, that two persons of rank should be sent to Paris, as hostages for the surrender of Cape Breton, then, indeed, the national honour suffered some stain. Nor was this all. Though the original ground of quarrel between Great Britain and Spain arose out of the right of Englishmen to navigate the American seas, no notice whatever was taken of

that claim in the treaty. Even the boundaries of the French settlement of Acadia were undetermined, being referred to the decision, at a more convenient moment, of commissioners. Nevertheless, a peace, which, as might have been foreseen, carried with it from the first, the groundwork of a new war, was hailed in London, as the greatest of all blessings; while the wisdom of those by whom it was negotiated became a standing subject of declamation,—not merely in a House of Commons devoted to the will of the minister, but in other, and, as might have been supposed, less-prejudiced assemblies.

---



King George the Second.



## CHAPTER II.

RENEWAL OF WAR.—CHANGE OF MINISTRY.—CANADA CONQUERED.—SUCSESSES IN INDIA—AT SEA.—BATTLE OF MINDEN.—DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.—CHARACTER.—MISCELLANEOUS NOTICES.

[A. D. 1748, to A. D. 1760.]

FROM the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, down to the year 1755, there occurred few events in the European history of England, of which the narrative would convey much either of instruction or amusement to the general reader. At home, the composition of the king's government underwent a partial change, which led, as a matter of course, to the modification of various laws and usages. Mr. Pitt, afterwards earl of Chatham, Mr. Littleton, and Mr. Fox, joined Mr. Pelham in the cabinet, and lent their aid to carry through several measures, of which, some manifestly tended to promote the welfare of the country, while of others, the utility may be questioned. Among the former, it may be worth while to particularize a revision and improvement of the Articles of War; an attempt, unfortunately defeated, to substitute a system of registration for impressment in manning the royal navy; the commencement of a trade in iron with the colonies in North America, where, also, encouragement was given to the growth of silk; and an arrangement, by which, without any breach of faith with the public creditor, the interest of the national debt was considerably reduced. In dealing with the slave-trade, also,—at best an odious traffic,—the government evinced a disposition to act fairly. Instead of restricting it, as heretofore, to a privileged company, they threw it open to the nation at large; and thereby gave scope both to the enterprise and

the inhumanity of all who chose to embark in it. But if their policy, as far as regarded the commerce of the empire, was wise, it is impossible to afford them the same praise while speaking of their diplomatic relations with foreign powers. Although Mr. Pitt, while out of office, had been the foremost to denounce the Hanoverian predilections of the reigning family, he lent himself, as minister, with extraordinary facility, to the schemes of the sovereign. England was just as much mixed up, under his management, in the intrigues and cabals of the Aulic Council, as she had been under Walpole or his successors; indeed, the eagerness with which she lent herself to promote the election of the young king of the Romans, and, by so doing, to perpetuate the supremacy of the house of Austria, not only occasioned a serious drain upon her finances, but placed her in an attitude of hostility towards many of the neighbouring states, and particularly towards France. It must be confessed, however, that, with reference to the last-named power, there were other and more serious grounds of quarrel, of which, seeing that they led in due time to a renewal of hostilities, it is necessary to give a brief account.

Almost from the first discovery of the passage to India by the Cape of Good Hope, and of the existence of the great continent which is now called America, the English and French nations, rivals not only in war but in commerce, had established settlements more or less extensive in both hemispheres. The remote situation of India, together with the density and comparative civilization of its inhabitants, long hindered them from seeking there more than a few factories; by means of which, a lucrative trade might be carried on with the people, and an exchange effected of European commodities, for the silks, the spices, and the cotton goods of the East. Still, there never prevailed any good understanding between the adventurers

from the two countries. Not even in seasons of profound peace at home, could they learn to regard one another except as enemies; while each strove to injure the other in the good opinion of the native princes, of whose power both continued during many years to entertain an exaggerated opinion. The consequence was, that as auxiliaries to rival chiefs, whose favour they sought, or whose anger they dreaded, they were engaged in constant hostilities one with the other; out of which arose, by degrees, so marked a change in their position, as it affected both the natives and themselves, that the prize for which they contended became at last to be nothing less than the sovereignty, if not in name, undeniably in fact, of a large portion of India. It was a slow process, however, by which this was brought about; and probably would not have led, when it did, to an open rupture, had not causes been at work elsewhere, which, as they lay exposed to all men's observation, proved more immediate in their effects, as well as more momentous in their remote consequences.

Widely different were the views, which not the English and the French only, but all the other naval powers of Europe, entertained with respect to the New World, which the enterprise of Columbus had laid open to them. While Spain and Portugal took unscrupulous possession of all the territories to the south of the Mississippi, those situated to the north of that river were eagerly colonized by England, France, Holland, Sweden, and, indeed, by every state which possessed the means of transporting adventurers thither, and subjects not averse to embark in the enterprise. No doubt, the barbarous natives were bribed to make over tracts of land to the settlers; a measure very easily effected in the beginning; while the settlers took care, either by treachery or violence, to push, from year to year, their acquisitions further. But, in proportion as their possessions became more and more extensive, jealousies arose among the settlers



themselves; till, in the course of time, all the rest became absorbed by the colonists from England and France, which may be said eventually to have divided North America between them. Without pausing to describe how this came about, I will endeavour to show, in few words, the relative situations of these powers subsequently to the peace of 1748; because to that, more than to anything besides, may be attributed the mutual heart-burnings and complaints which led, in 1755, to the renewal of hostilities.

The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, by restoring to France the island of Cape Breton, gave them, if I may so express myself, a complete command of both flanks of the British North American possessions. On the one hand were the Canadas, the islands of Newfoundland and Cape Breton, with a portion of Nova Scotia; of which the limits do not appear to have been accurately defined. On the other, Louisiana, and, indeed, all the provinces through which, for a large portion of its course, the Mississippi makes its way. Not content with this, however, nor with the advantages which their mighty rivers gave them, the French began, soon after the cessation of hostilities, to devise plans for excluding the English entirely from a share in the lucrative fur-trade which they carried on with the Indians. They accordingly set up a claim to the sovereignty of all such regions as lay beyond the great ridge of the Alleghany mountains; and the more effectually to prevent any interference on the part of the English, they resolved to connect their northern with their southern settlements, by a chain of fortifications. In this spirit, they built, in 1750, a small fort, and placed a garrison on the right, or southern side of Lake Ontario, at Niagara. They also pushed on from Lake Erie, by Presqu'isle, up the river, at present called Frenchman's Creek, to the Ohio, where they constructed a fort, called Fort du Quesne,—keeping open the com-

munication between it and Fort Erie, by two other forts. These encroachments in the rear of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, as well as the prospect of a French settlement on the Ohio, whence the communication with New Orléans, by means of the Mississippi, was both direct and easy, caused great alarm among the British colonists; and led, after repeated remonstrances, to a system of mutual aggression, vexatious, no doubt, to both parties, but more especially so to the English.

While the struggle was maintained only by the settlers on both sides, victory declared, in most instances, for the French. Living under a government which was both popular and efficient, because conducted in liberal accordance with the usages of the mother country; the French brought their undivided strength to bear upon states, which not only regarded one another with a jealousy not far removed from aversion, but laboured under the still more paralyzing effects of domestic discord. For already were the houses of assembly in many of the states at variance with the governors; while the one sought to extend the privileges of the people, the other strove to maintain, in something more than their integrity, the prerogatives of the crown. The consequence was, that all their efforts were disjointed and feeble; and that not even a sense of common danger sufficed to allay animosities, from which the enemy derived his greatest strength, and reaped his most important advantages.

There had been frequent skirmishes in Nova Scotia, where the establishment of a British colony at Halifax gave great umbrage to the French,—when an attempt was made by Mr. Dinwiddie, at that time governor of Virginia, to fix a station for traders on certain districts of the Ohio, which a company, called the Ohio Company, had purchased from the Indians. The French, marching against this station, surprised and took it. They seized the goods, and put all the people employed

to death ; and after levelling the block-house with the ground, returned in triumph to Fort du Quesne. Immediately colonel Washington, afterwards so famous in the history of his native land, was despatched with four hundred men, to re-establish the post ; but a very superior force came against him, and he, in his turn, was compelled to capitulate. It was now that the complaints of the colonists, reaching the ears of the government at home, induced them to make, through their ambassador at Paris, a spirited remonstrance. But the cabinet of the Tuileries, however pacific in its language, had already determined on acquiring a superiority in America, at all hazards. Little notice was, therefore, taken of the remonstrance ; indeed, it produced no other effect than to hasten the preparations which, on a scale of great magnitude, the authorities had, for some time, been making. On the other hand, the English were not content to sit down as idle spectators of a movement, from which they could anticipate nothing less than a fierce attack on their transatlantic provinces. They, too, began eagerly to enlist soldiers, and impress seamen ; so that when a French fleet put to sea, an English squadron, under Boscawen, made ready to observe it,—while two regiments were embarked, with general Braddock, an officer of experience, as commander-in-chief, and sent, under proper convoy, to America.

No formal declaration of war had, as yet, passed between France and England, though of the hostile intentions, on both sides, all the world was aware, when two sixty-gun ships, forming a portion of the English fleet, while cruising on the banks of Newfoundland, fell in with a like number of French sail-of-the-line, and, after a short engagement, took them. As soon as this became known in Europe, the French pretended to experience both surprise and indignation ; they exclaimed loudly against the act as one of piracy, recalled

their ambassador from London, and made every port and arsenal, throughout the kingdom, ring with the noise of hostile preparation. Neither were the English slack. Powerful fleets were sent to sea, which, however, effected nothing; and the channel swarmed with cruisers and privateers, by whom serious havoc was committed on the trade of the enemy. In the more important operations of war, however, the English were, for a time, strikingly unfortunate. Out of four separate expeditions planned by Braddock, and formally approved by the colonial governors, whom he met in council, one only ended with marked success. Braddock, when conducting, in person, a body of two thousand men against Fort du Quesne, was surprised on his march, himself slain, and his army defeated. General Shirley, the second in command, who led a corps against Fort Niagara, was so completely disheartened by Braddock's disaster, that, without so much as coming in contact with the enemy, or ascertaining the means of defence, he returned precipitately to Albany. Scarcely less profitless, though much more honourable to himself, were the operations of general Johnson against Crown Point, to which he never approximated nearer than Fort William Henry, on Lake George. Being attacked here by a superior force, he bravely defended himself; made good his lines, and repulsed the enemy; but he neither followed up his success against the fugitives from the field, nor hazarded the investiture of their fortress. It was, indeed, on the side of Nova Scotia alone, where colonel Monckton conducted a brigade against Fort Beau Séjour, that victory crowned, in any eminent degree, the efforts of the English. Nevertheless, they continued their preparations, both at home and abroad, with unflinching resolution; the king, as usual, being intent on saving Hanover,—the people, on securing their own country from invasion, and obtaining an ascendancy in the colonies.

My limits will not permit me to give any account of the negotiations and treaties, by which first Hesse Cassel and other minor German states, then Russia, and finally, Prussia, were induced to offer themselves as guarantees for the integrity of the king's continental dominions. Let it suffice to mention that the attitude assumed by the last-mentioned power, and the intimation formally given, that she would not permit any foreign army to disturb the repose of the empire, induced Louis to suspend the preparations which he had already made to carry his arms into the heart of Hanover. Not, however, for one moment, were his exertions intermitted to render his means, both of aggression and defence, complete. From Dunkirk to Toulon, every harbour along the coast sent forth its cruisers, or equipped its squadrons. The latter port, in particular, became the place of rendezvous for a fleet, of which the destination long continued secret; though the assembling of an army in the vicinity, of two-and-twenty thousand men, implied that a plan of more than ordinary magnitude was in agitation. With great skill, Louis caused a rumour to circulate, that he meditated nothing less than an invasion of England itself; and as the English cabinet gave credit to the report, he was left to mature his real project at leisure, while they exhausted their resources in preparing to meet a danger with which, as the event proved, they had never been threatened.

The reader will bear in mind, that almost the only trophies of her military success, in queen Anne's reign, which remained to Great Britain under George the Second, were the rock of Gibraltar, and the scarcely less valued, or, in a military point of view, less important, island of Minorca. Both France and Spain had long envied her these possessions; indeed, the promise of assistance in any effort which she might make to recover them, was, on every occasion, a prin-

cipal inducement held out to enlist Spain on the side of France, in her quarrels with Great Britain. The accustomed argument had been used in 1754, without effect; for Spain was not then disposed, nor, indeed, much in a condition, to incur the expenses of a naval war; France, therefore, determined to hazard the attempt alone, and, seeing that Gibraltar lay entirely beyond her reach, she resolved to make a dash at Minorca.

That the cabinet of Versailles made their arrangements with great address, no better proof can be afforded, than that at the very moment when their troops were assembled on a point, distant but a long day's sail from the theatre of their projected operations, neither the English minister, nor the governor of the threatened island, entertained the smallest suspicion that Minorca was in peril. When, therefore, Fort St. Philip became suddenly invested, both by land and sea, not only had no extraordinary preparations been made for a siege, but even the customary garrison was weakened by the absence on leave of upwards of forty of the officers belonging to the regiments which composed it. Among such as did remain at their post, however, there were several brave men, not excluding general Blakeney, whom age had considerably shaken; and hence the resistance offered was, for a while, as spirited and judicious as, under existing circumstances, it could well be.

If the minister had been to blame in failing to provide, as became him, for a post so much exposed, his proceedings, after he learned where the thunder-cloud had burst, were still more deserving of censure. Vague and indefinite directions were forwarded to the governor of Gibraltar, which he either misunderstood, or considered himself bound to disregard; while a squadron, ill-found, inefficiently manned, and, above all, most inadequately commanded, was sent out with supplies

of men and provisions to relieve St. Philip. The officer selected to conduct this enterprise was admiral Byng, a gentleman who had never exhibited proofs of any superior talent or enterprise; and of whom nothing more was known, even in the fleet, than that he was a thorough pedant in his profession. Byng touched at Gibraltar, as his instructions directed; was refused the additional troops for which he applied; wrote to the lords of the admiralty a despatch, which prognosticated failure, and charged the governor, in terms more direct than prudent, with the consequences. It appeared, moreover, that, like other commanders who despair at the outset, Byng took the most effectual means to secure the accomplishment of his own prophecies. Though he saw the English flag still floating on Fort St. Philip, he made not the slightest effort to land a man, or to open any communication, by signal or otherwise, with a garrison, to relieve which was the very object of his mission. Still he did not venture to quit the coast; but, cruising backwards and forwards, tantalized his countrymen with the view of succours, from the proximity of which they were not destined to derive any advantage.

Byng was thus employed, when the French fleet hove in sight; and it was naturally believed among his own officers, that the causes of so much delay were laid bare, and that a brilliant naval action would decide the fate of the island. They who reasoned thus mistook the temper of the chief under whom they served. On both sides the line of battle was formed, and a distant and comparatively harmless cannonade began; but as to close fighting Byng could not sustain that, inasmuch as his ships, being of very unequal powers in sailing, were not, of course, in a condition to be brought with regularity into action. In a word, the French, keeping away under easy sail, were, with all becoming regularity, followed by the English, till both disappeared

from the wondering gaze of general Blakeney and his devoted garrison. The result was, that the enemy's fleet escaped uninjured; that Byng returned to Gibraltar to refit; and that Fort St. Philip, after its outer defences had fallen by assault, opened its gates on an honourable capitulation.

Nothing could exceed the rage and chagrin of the English people, when the sad news reached them. They would have directed their fury, without doubt, against the government, with which, indeed, a large portion of the blame rested, had there not been cunning enough in that body to transfer all the odium to the admiral. Byng was recalled from his command, placed in close arrest at Greenwich, and detained there just so long as it suited the purposes of his employers; after which he was brought to trial on a double charge of cowardice and disobedience of orders, found guilty, and condemned to be shot. It would be absurd to deny that Byng committed many and gross errors;—errors, however, which were much more those of judgment than of principle,—or that he merited a share of public censure, which, perhaps, would have been well satisfied by his dismissal from the service. But his fate was at once melancholy and unjust. He was carried to Portsmouth, and there, on the quarter-deck of a king's ship, underwent the sentence of the court which had tried him, on the 14th of March, 1757. In whatever light Byng's execution be regarded, it must be allowed that it produced a beneficial effect on the discipline of the British navy.

Such were the beginnings of a contest which raged with incredible fury during the space of seven years; and of which the operations extended to every part of the world, where the rival flags of England and France had been unfurled. For a while, feeble counsels at home, leading to inadequate exertions abroad, caused the glory of the British arms to sustain an eclipse.



Not only the campaign of 1755, but that of 1756, ended unfavourably to the English in America; yet were fresh troops and fresh leaders sent out to America, for the avowed purpose of wiping out the disgrace, while the employment of the savages as allies, by both parties, added greatly to the horrors of the war. On the continent of Europe likewise, where Austria, indignant at the Prussian alliance, threw herself, with Saxony, Sweden, and Russia, into the arms of France, things bore a very unpromising appearance; and even at sea, the superiority of the British navy was not made manifest by any brilliant exploits. It was in India, indeed, alone, that any portion of success rewarded the exertions of British genius, though even there victory was not achieved without great and frequent reverses. But the situation of India was at this time very peculiar; and requires that some separate notice should be taken of it.

That large and fertile portion of the world, which extends from the Himalaya mountains on the north, to Cape Comorin on the south, had for many centuries been subject to the nominal sway of a Mohammedan chief, called the Great Mogul. Not that the whole extent of territory which is embraced within these extreme limits ever received, even in name, the Mohammedan yoke. There were various petty states, such as Tanjore, Mysore, and others, which maintained, from the earliest ages, a rude independence; while the people called the Mahrattas, rose latterly into great power, and exacted tribute, or chout, from many of the Mogul's most fertile provinces. Still, the preponderating influence of the court of Delhi was so decidedly admitted throughout the whole peninsula, that I shall not lead the general reader much into error, if I speak of the Indian empire as if it had been but one. But the Mogul empire, like those of other Oriental despots, resembled at all times rather a confederation of many

petty principalities, than a single monarchy. Thus, over various great geographical portions there were viceroys, called soubahdars, under whom again, in lesser provinces, nabobs or rajas held sway; and the authority of these, within the bounds of their respective districts, was universally acknowledged to be more absolute, because more immediately in operation, than that of the Mogul himself.

In the earliest and more vigorous times of Mohammedan power, all these viceroys, as they received their appointments directly from the Mogul, so were they liable at any moment to be superseded. As years rolled on, however, that circumstance occurred, to produce which there is in all the institutions of India a natural tendency. The Soubahdars began to look upon themselves as in some sort independent; and though still paying tribute to the emperor, transmitted their offices, with all the power attached to them, to their sons or natural heirs. Nor did any great while elapse, after the empire began to fall into confusion, ere a similar process took place among the nabobs, till, by and by, the governor even of a few townships learned to act and reason as if his borrowed tiara had come to him by the same right which bestowed his weightier coronet on the Mogul. The consequences were not only frequent intestine wars between rival principalities, but plots and intrigues to secure the succession in each; a state of society which could not but offer the most tempting bait to the cupidity and ambition of the European settlers. Hence the frequent petty struggles in which, as auxiliaries, the French and English colonists engaged; and hence that more important strife, which, drawing forth the utmost resources, as well physical as mental, on both sides, led to the establishment of a great English empire, on the ruins of that of the Mogul.

In the beginning of the seventeenth century, the

English formed their principal settlements at Calcutta, on the Ganges, at Madras, Fort St. David's, and other points along the Coromandel coast; and at Bombay, not far from Salsette, on the Malabar shore. The French, on the other hand, besides being masters of several rich islands, had a presidency at Pondicherry; between which, and the English stations at Madras and Fort St. David's, constant collisions took place; but of these, as they were seldom very important either in their immediate or remote effects, it is unnecessary to take, in this place, any particular notice. Let it suffice to say, that both parties gained something from each new war in which they engaged, though not, perhaps, in equal proportions; and thus, the only real losers were the native princes, whom both the French and English professed to serve in the character of allies and dependants.

Things were in this state, when the anomalous situation of that important division of India, which, lying to the south of the Nerbuddah river, is called the Deccan, induced M. Dupleix, the chief of the French presidency at Pondicherry, to change, in 1749, the entire system of his policy. There was a struggle going on, not only in the Deccan itself, but in the province of Arcot, which depended upon it, as to the right of succession to the vacant thrones; and Dupleix, perceiving the benefits to be derived from the establishment in power of one or both of the princes, who should owe their elevation to himself, eagerly took part in it. For a time, the English were content to play a less aspiring game, by waging an unjust, and, as the event proved, an unprofitable war against Tanjore. But the progress which their rivals made, at length alarmed them; and they also took a side in the contest. I cannot pretend to describe all the events of a war which soon spread itself over the Carnatic, and which was waged on both sides, with great vigour and very varied suc-

cess. But of the more important of these, it is necessary to make some mention, were it only in justice to the memory of the great men to whom England owed first, the preservation of her influence in the hour of its deepest depression, and finally, the foundation of that power which is now acknowledged throughout the whole of India.

In the year 1748, there were two claimants to the nabobship of the Carnatic, namely, Anwar-ad-Dien, in no way related to what may be termed the royal family, but in actual possession of the throne,—and Chunda Sahib, the representative of former nabobs, but himself a prisoner in the hands of the Mahrattas. Anwar-ad-Dien was as little relished by the people as the memory of the house of Doost Ali was revered; and Dupleix, whose views extended far into the future, determined to espouse the cause of the exile. In like manner, when the death of Nizam-ul-Mulk brought into the field two competitors for the throne of the Deccan, Dupleix readily interfered, and ranged himself on the side of Mirzapha Jing, the nephew of the deceased Soubahdar, in opposition to Nazir Jing, his son. Having purchased the liberation of Chunda Sahib, and supplied him with the means of enlisting a corps of cavalry, Dupleix encouraged him to make common cause with Mirzapha; and when the latter invaded the Carnatic, he was joined by a body of four hundred Europeans, one thousand eight hundred Sepoys, and one hundred Caffres, all in French pay. A sharp action took place, in which Anwar-ad-Dien fell, and from which his son, Mohammed Ali, with difficulty escaped to the strong fortress of Trichinopoly.

Though fully awake to the designs of the French in thus committing themselves in a contest with which they had no national concern, the English abstained from throwing their power into the opposite scale, till Nazir Jing, alarmed by the progress of his rival, called

upon them to lend their aid in suppressing the rebellion. A battalion, in consequence, joined that army, with which Nazir drove both Mirzapha and Chunda Sahib into Pondicherry; and it continued to do duty in his camp, all the while that the blockade of Pondicherry was maintained. Nazir Jing, however, seems to have been altogether wanting in the talent and energy which his position required. His troops mutinied for want of pay, his officers opened a correspondence with the enemy; and he himself being slain during a sortie, Mirzapha was proclaimed Soubahdar amid the shouts of the whole army. Immediately the English withdrew to their own settlements, while M. Bussy, a Frenchman of distinguished merits and ability, marched off with the new Soubahdar, in order to see him vested with the ensigns of authority in his capital.

The terms on which the French had rendered their aid in this revolution were abundantly favourable to themselves. The new Soubahdar appointed Dupleix governor of all the country between the Kistna and Cape Comorin, while Chunda Sahib, in addition to his nabobship of Arcot, received the appointment of deputy. This was delicate ground to touch upon, for it placed the French in an attitude of superiority, not only towards their rivals, the English, but in reference to several native princes. Nevertheless, Dupleix's ambition was boundless, and he resolved to indulge it. Had he combined some moderation, or even the semblance of it, with his more brilliant qualities, the prize at which he aimed might have been brought nearer to his grasp; as it was, an act of uncalled-for and offensive vanity, by rousing the dormant energies of the English, brought about results altogether the reverse of those which he had anticipated.

While Bussy was prosecuting his march towards Golconda, one of those sudden revolutions to which

Oriental affairs seem to have been at all times liable, had well-nigh put an end to the dreams of French ambition. Certain Patan chiefs in the service of Mirzapha rebelled, and put him to death. But Bussy, with admirable presence of mind, at once appointed as his successor Salabat-Jing, the eldest surviving son of Nizam-ul-Mulk; who was too happy to purchase so unlooked-for an elevation by taking on himself all the pledges which his predecessor had given. Dupleix, therefore, without further delay, proceeded to exercise the functions with which he was invested. He issued proclamations, levied taxes, and exhibited, close to the boundary-hedge of Madras itself, numerous small white flags, the ensigns of his authority; a measure which had no other effect than to excite both the anger and the fears of the people whom he insulted. They immediately withdrew the qualified promise which they had given of recognising Chunda Sahib as nabob; and, espousing openly the cause of his rival, Mohammed Ali, made ready to support him by every means in their power.

A series of complicated operations followed, of which I need not say more than that they were the reverse of favourable to the English, till captain Clive, an officer of distinguished merit and ability, gave a new turn to the course of events. Clive, who had entered the Company's service as a civilian, and exchanged the pen for the sword, during the war of 1744, was put in command of a small body of troops, with which he performed the most astonishing marches, and obtained the most signal victories. After defeating a native army of more than thrice his own numbers, he seized the citadel of Arcot, which he maintained with determined resolution against all the efforts of Chunda Sahib. When the enemy raised the siege, he sallied out in pursuit, overtook, and entirely routed them; he reduced many strong-holds, and played, though only second in

command, a very prominent part in what may be termed the campaign of Trichinopoly. The result was, that Chunda Sahib, after long maintaining himself in the island of Seringam, surrendered; and was immediately put to death by a faithless Tanjorine, into whose hands he fell.

Though a large body of French troops capitulated on that occasion, and the puppet whom Dupleix sought to establish as nabob of Arcot was thus removed out of the way, the flames of war continued to burn for some time longer. In 1754, however, a stop was put to the contest, and Clive returned to Europe for the purpose of recruiting his health, which had suffered severely from the effects of climate and fatigue. But when, in 1755, the political state of Europe gave indication of a fresh quarrel, and on a more extended scale, he accepted the rank of colonel which was offered to him, and went out again to the scene of his former glories. There was a celebrated pirate named Angria, who kept at this time the whole of the Malabar coast in alarm. Against him Clive first turned his arms, and being ably supported by the navy, he reduced his capital and destroyed his arsenals. He then repaired to Fort St. David's, of which he had been appointed governor, but had not resided there many months, when an urgent message from the authorities at Madras acquainted him with a calamity which had befallen the British settlement at Calcutta. Suraja Dowla, the Soubahdar of Bengal, had, it appeared, attacked Fort William, which, irregular at the best, and then very inadequately governed, was in no condition to sustain a siege; and, overcoming all opposition, made himself master of the place under circumstances of unparalleled atrocity. All the Europeans that fell into his hands, to the number of one hundred and forty-six, he thrust into a narrow dungeon, where there was but one small and grated window for the admission of air; and the consequence

was, that all, with the exception of twenty-three, perished miserably in a single night. He followed up this atrocity by confiscating the property of individuals, and totally destroying the factories along the river; thus inflicting upon the English by far the heaviest blow which they had sustained since their first establishment in the country.

For some time, a plan had been under discussion for subverting the influence of Bussy at the court of Golconda, and substituting a guard of English troops for the French brigade which the Soubahdar Mirzapha kept about his person. The sad news from Calcutta caused an immediate change of purpose; and Clive, with every disposable man that could be spared from the defence of Madras, was sent off to restore the Company's affairs along the banks of the Ganges. The same good fortune attended his operations in Bengal which had followed him in the Carnatic. Calcutta was recovered; Hooghly taken and plundered; and the enemy defeated in a great battle; which so intimidated Suraja Dowla, that he was glad to purchase a peace by acceding to all the demands which the conqueror thought it prudent to make. But peace with a man of Suraja Dowla's duplicity was not to be counted upon for a day. He intrigued with the French; took their factories under his protection; and, finding Clive deaf to his remonstrances, assembled a fresh army, with which he threatened to march upon Calcutta, and expel the English from his dominions. There was, therefore, but one course left for Clive to pursue, and he fearlessly adopted it. He entered into a secret correspondence with Meer Jaffier, one of Suraja Dowla's principal officers, and undertook, on certain conditions, to place him upon the throne. It would not add much to the personal credit of the parties engaged in this transaction, were I to describe it in detail. I content myself, therefore, with stating, that all things fell out



as Clive could have wished ; and that, after again defeating the enemy at Plassey, he accomplished the most remarkable revolution which had ever occurred since Europeans first began to take a part in Indian politics. Suraja Dowla was deposed and put to death ; while Meer Jaffier was raised to a throne, which he occupied rather as the tool, than the sovereign, of a handful of British adventurers.

While these events were in progress in the East, there occurred certain ministerial changes at home, which, by infusing new vigour into the king's councils, led eventually to other and not less brilliant exploits elsewhere. Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge, though personally obnoxious to George the Second, no sooner felt themselves secure in their seats, than they gave proof of their competency to support the national honour, while, at the same time, they refused not to humour the prejudices of the sovereign. It is true that the campaign of 1757 was not rendered memorable by any distinguished successes, either by land or sea. In America, for example, lord Loudon, now the chief in command, was thwarted by the superiority, activity, and genius of Montcalm ; who, besides frustrating three several expeditions against Du Quesne, Crown Point, and Louisbourg, besieged and took, by capitulation, Fort William Henry. In Germany, also, the king of Prussia received a check before Prague, from the consequences of which he was slow in recovering ; while the duke of Cumberland, in Westphalia, fought, as his usual fortune was, with admirable courage, but very little success. Still, the nation bore up under all its reverses with admirable resolution, seeing that its rulers left no means untried to harass the enemy both by sea and land. Thus, two separate expeditions were fitted out, which, sweeping the French coasts, kept the inhabitants in a state of anxious alarm, and put the govern

ment to a serious expense. Nevertheless, it was not till the Summer of 1758 that the tide of fortune began, decidedly, to turn in England's favour; nor till the year following, that the complete development of Pitt's bold and sagacious counsels became manifest to the world.

Early in the Spring of 1758 there was assembled, in North America, a force which fell not short, including provincials, of fifty thousand men. At the head of that fine army was general Abercromby, an officer of acknowledged courage, but of moderate talents; who divided his force into three distinct corps, each of which undertook a distinct service. General Amherst, protected by a fleet, which had already established its supremacy in those seas, proceeded to the attack of Cape Breton, of which, after an obstinate defence from the garrison at Louisbourg, he made himself master. Simultaneous with this movement was that of brigadier-general Forbes against Fort du Quesne, which also ended favourably. Indeed, it was the division directed by Abercromby himself, against the enemy's stations at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, which alone failed of success. On the whole, therefore, the results of the campaign gave great satisfaction at home; while, at the same time, by opening men's eyes to the true causes of previous failures, they induced the government to provide more effectually against the hazard of similar misfortunes in future. The consequence was, that, in 1759, projects much more gigantic were matured, and means much more adequate to realize the wishes of the nation were brought into operation. General Abercromby being recalled, the chief command in America devolved upon general Amherst; while at home a fresh army was assembled, for the purpose of co-operating with him, by a line which recent events seemed to have opened out.

The capture of Louisbourg, by opening the great

river St. Lawrence, and rendering facile, and, as it were, direct, the communication between England and Canada, suggested to Mr. Pitt the idea of an attack upon Quebec, and putting an end for ever, by one bold stroke, to the enemy's power of annoyance on the other side of the Atlantic. The project being submitted to competent authorities, was by them pronounced feasible; and a plan of campaign was in consequence drawn out, which included four separate lines of operation. By the first, general Amherst undertook to advance from Albany, and, after reducing Ticonderoga and Crown Point, to penetrate across Lake Champlain, and descend the St. Lawrence from above. By the second, general Prideaux was instructed, after re-establishing a post at Oswego, and securing the command of Lake Ontario, to lay siege to Fort Niagara. By the third, general Stanwix was to move against the chain of communication between Lake Erie and Fort du Quesne; while Wolfe, with the corps from England, should act upon the fourth, by ascending the St. Lawrence, and assailing Quebec itself. There was not one of these expeditions which failed of answering the purpose for which it had been recommended. Niagara fell, after sustaining a fierce attack, during the progress of which general Prideaux perished. All the French stations, designed to girdle in Maryland and Pennsylvania, submitted; while Crown Point and Ticonderoga, which were not reached without difficulty, proved to be abandoned by their garrisons. But it was on the side of Quebec that the widest scope was afforded for the display of military talent, and of qualifications not less necessary than talent in conducting a war,—namely, patience and perseverance. It may be well to give a more particular description of this brilliant affair.

Early in February, 1759, the corps of which Wolfe was at the head quitted England. It consisted of nearly eight thousand men, including a detachment of artillery;

and, having been embarked on board of twenty-two line-of-battle ships, and attended by twenty frigates, it entered the St. Lawrence on the 6th of June. The French general, the marquess de Montcalm, allotting a weak division to observe general Amherst, had wisely concentrated his principal force at Quebec, and now occupied the town, and a line of intrenchments by which it was covered from below, with not fewer than ten thousand excellent troops. Besides these, he had a garrison at Montreal, and a body of two thousand men twenty miles above the city, who were prepared not only to resist a debarkation in that quarter, but to take in reverse any corps which might make good its landing between Point aux Tremble and Quebec. He was thus in a condition to meet and to repel the storm on whichever point it might descend; and as the affections of the settlers were enlisted on his side, as well as the devotion of a large body of Indians, he felt, or appeared to feel, a perfect confidence in his own resources.

I have said that the fleet which conveyed Wolfe and his gallant band across the Atlantic, began to enter the St. Lawrence on the 6th of June. The month of July had however arrived ere the two armies came into presence; for there were endless difficulties to be surmounted by the invaders in the occupation of convenient points, on which to establish their magazines and arrange their hospitals. Nor, after these had been overcome, could the most sanguine venture to assert that the object of the expedition was a whit nearer to its accomplishment than at the beginning. Though Wolfe succeeded in landing his troops within six miles of the city, he was still cut off from it by two deep and rapid rivers, the banks of which were not only strong in themselves, but carefully fortified, as well as manned by a force numerically superior to his own. After a brave, but unsuccessful, attempt to carry one of these positions, Wolfe became thoroughly convinced

that neither courage nor perseverance would avail in this direction. He, therefore, determined to try the effect of a manœuvre, of which the very hardihood, doubtless, contributed to secure the success, but of a failure in which, the inevitable consequence must have been the total destruction of all engaged.

Having amused the enemy by repeated demonstrations, Wolfe suddenly re-embarked his men, and withdrew them under cover of a dark night, and amid the roar of artillery from the fleet, to the opposite bank of the St. Lawrence. This occurred on the 11th of September; and on the following day the general's plan began to develop itself. While a few of the heavier vessels continued at their original anchorage, the remainder, with all the frigates, suddenly hoisted sail; and, being favoured by a breeze on their quarter, passed the batteries of the town, without sustaining any material damage from their fire. Simultaneous with this movement was the march of the land column, which penetrated, without opposition, three leagues above the town; where, far beyond the reach and observation of the enemy, the ships lay at single anchor. It was not, however, at a point so distant from that to be assailed, that Wolfe thought of putting his line into position. He had already reconnoitred the opposite bank, which, though both steep and lofty, presented one cove or bay, not inconvenient for a debarkation; but which, besides that it was commanded by a four-gun battery, lay at no greater distance than a mile and a half from the town. Wolfe resolved to force a landing there; and, having arranged his people in boats, soon after night-fall on the 12th, he pushed off in profound silence and admirable order. Had the enemy's picquet, which had it in charge to observe this cove, exercised the most ordinary share of vigilance, it seems next to impossible that Wolfe and his army could have escaped annihilation. Partly through the negligence of the guard, however, and

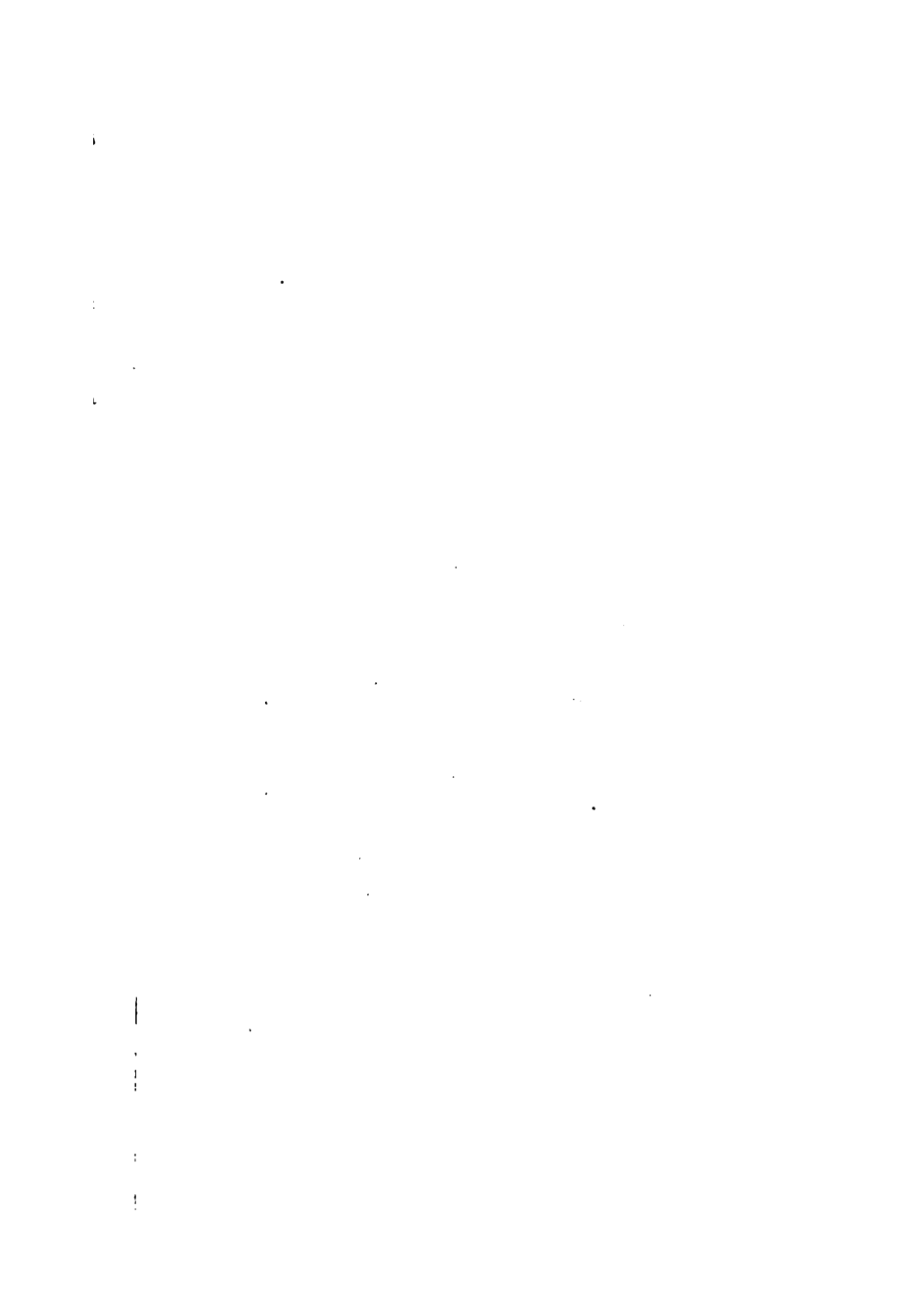
partly through their own admirable discipline and coolness, the troops gained the shore unnoticed, and the first companies, forming rapidly on the beach, pushed up the ascent. They were discovered while yet about half way from the summit, and a fire of musketry was opened upon them ; but it arrested not their progress for a moment. They sprang forward, holding on by bushes and projecting crags, bayoneted the most determined of those who resisted them, and seizing the four guns, rendered the ascent of their comrades free from danger. That night the heights of Abraham (for so this tract of country is called,) were in possession of the British army, which saw itself, when morning dawned, bivouacked in order of battle, within long cannon-shot of the outworks of Quebec.

Of Wolfe's first and most important success, Montcalm had been early informed, by the arrival, in his camp on the Montmorency River, of fugitives from the town. He broke up without delay, and marching through the city, attacked, with his skirmishers, about eleven o'clock in the forenoon of the 13th, the picquets of the British army. Immediately the line was formed, and in less than half an hour the battle raged fiercely, from one flank to the other. Wolfe was cheering on his men, whom the disorderly retreat of their own skirmishers had disheartened, when a musket-ball struck his wrist. He wrapped a handkerchief round the wound, and again headed the soldiers, when a second ball took effect in the upper part of the abdomen. Still he exhibited no symptom of pain, but continued to give his orders with perfect coolness, till a third shot pierced his breast, and he fell to the ground. He was immediately conveyed to the rear, where all the medical assistance that could be procured hastened to exert its skill in a fruitless effort to arrest the course of nature.

The reader has, doubtless, seen either West's painting

itself, or one of the many engravings which have been taken from it, of the death of Wolfe. Except that the face of the principal figure bears no resemblance to that of the British general, the composition possesses the high merit of conveying a very accurate idea of the scene which it was designed to represent. Wolfe lay, as he is there depicted, occasionally lifting his head that he might gaze over the field of strife, or listen to the noise of the firing, till his eyesight began, by degrees, to grow dim; and he leaned backwards for support, upon the grenadier who had carried him out of the battle. He was thus circumstanced, having exhibited for several minutes no other signs of life than an occasional heavy breathing, when a wounded officer that stood by, exclaimed all at once, "See how they run!" "Who run?" cried Wolfe, raising himself on his elbow, and looking with all the eagerness of a spirit unsubdued. "The enemy," replied the officer; "they give way in all directions." "Hasten one of you," said the general, still speaking firmly and calmly; "hasten to colonel Burton, and tell him to move Webb's regiment down to Charles' River with all speed, that the bridge may be secured, and the enemy's retreat cut off." He paused here, evidently overcome by weakness, and then exclaimed feebly, "God be praised, I die happy!" He did die happy; for while the shout of victory still rang in his ears, Wolfe's gallant spirit took its flight to Him who gave it.

The consequences of that victory, both immediate and remote, were in the highest degree glorious to England. Montcalm, like his brave adversary, fell in the battle, and left no man behind capable of supplying his loss. Quebec was accordingly surrendered; and though, in the following season, a vigorous effort was made to wrest the fruits of their valour from the conquerors, it entirely failed. General Amherst, indeed, pushed his successes with so much spirit, that long



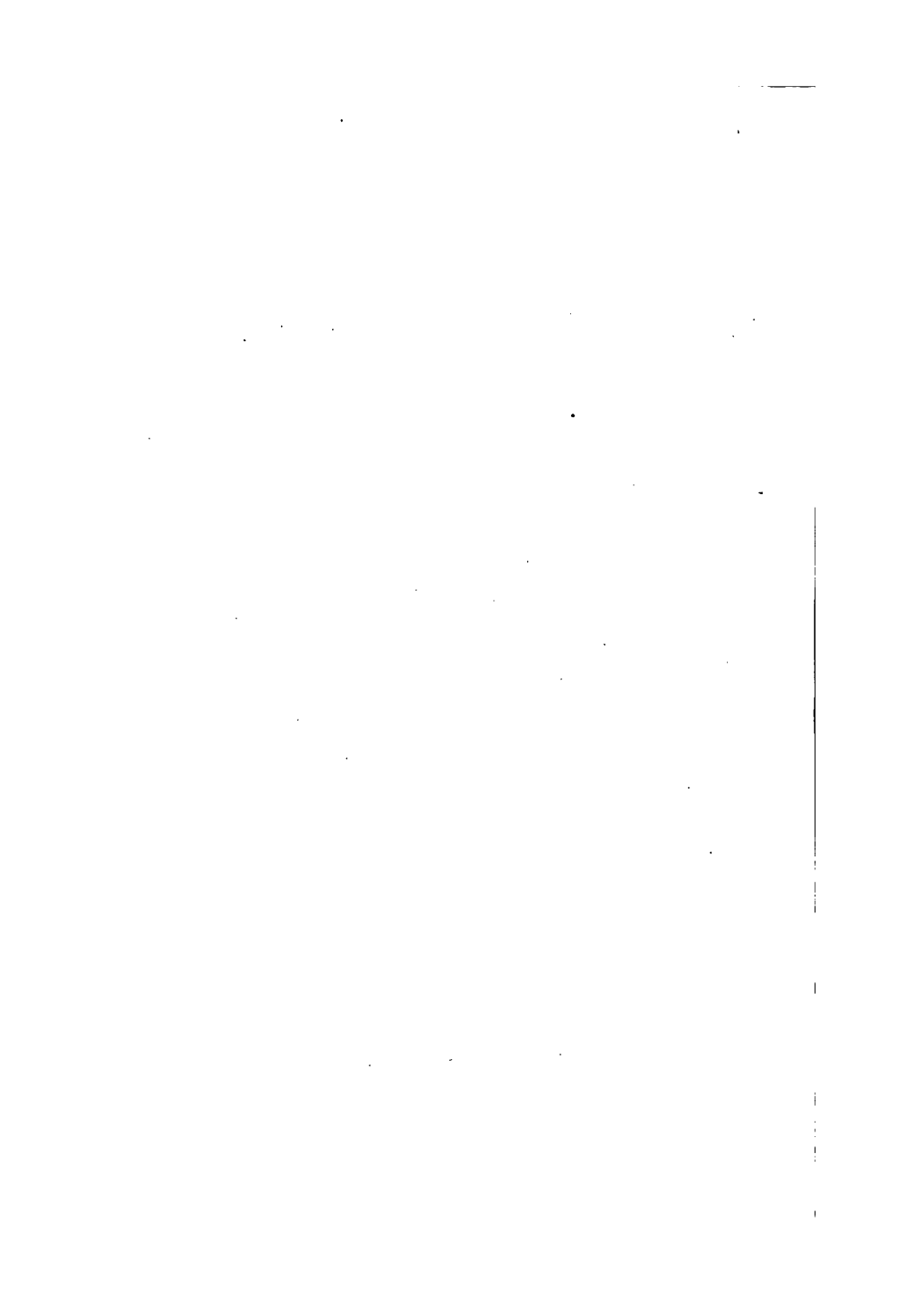




Death of Ge



of General Wolfe.



before the summer came to an end, the Canadas were overrun; and it is scarcely necessary to add, that they have ever since continued to be among the most important appendages of the British crown.

While the army of England thus established for itself a reputation both in the Eastern and Western hemispheres, her fleets were not less successful in their encounters with those of the enemy,—whether these took the form of general actions, or of combats between single ships. To particularize achievements so varied and so constantly recurring, would require much more space than my limits will afford; enough is done, when I state that, in India, admiral Pocock well supported the honour of his flag, and compelled the French commander, M. Apché, to withdraw from the station; that in Africa, commodore Keppel reduced the stations of Senegal and Goree; that in the West Indies, Tyrrel, with his gallant comrades, fought and conquered under every disadvantage of physical power; and that all Europe rang with the exploits of Boscawen and Hawke, the one in the Mediterranean, the other off the coast of Brittany. As Hawke's great victory was, however, connected with a daring design on the part of the French, it will be necessary to give a brief account both of the affairs of the continent as they then stood, and of the circumstances which induced the enemies of England to hazard it.

The weight of the alliance which France had contracted, proved too great for Prussia and Hanover to sustain. In spite of his own distinguished talents for war, and the extraordinary patience and bravery of his troops, Frederick lost ground from day to day; whilst the Electoral armies were driven from the field, and the Electorate itself overrun. It was to no purpose that expeditions, fitted out in the English harbours, strove, by threatening the coast of France, to effect a diversion. These either failed entirely, by the imperfect results

which they produced, or served only to convince the English government of the inutility of such operations. A more decided system of foreign policy was in consequence adopted. English troops were sent to Germany,—at first in small detachments, afterwards by whole divisions; while a law being enacted which placed the militia on a better footing, the defence of the country was intrusted mainly to its local regiments. The first British corps which took part in the continental war, was a single brigade, which the duke of Marlborough, the grandson of the hero of Blenheim, carried over; but of which, in consequence of his premature demise, the command devolved on lord George Sackville. It performed good service on various occasions, and was so much prized at head-quarters, that urgent applications were made to have it increased; and as the temper of the king's mind led him to take a lively interest in continental affairs, his ministers could not refuse to sanction the arrangement. The consequence was, that reinforcement after reinforcement poured into Germany, both horse and foot, till, in the end, the British contingent alone amounted to two-and-twenty thousand men,—comprising all, or almost all, the regular troops which were then disposable for European warfare.

Attributing, not without reason, a large share of their reverses to the presence in the field of a British army, the enemy resolved to find occupation for it elsewhere. With this view, camps were formed from Toulon to Cherbourg; and fleets, both of transports and ships of war, collected in the harbours; while little care was taken to conceal the fact that another attempt would shortly be made to invade England itself. Some alarm was naturally excited by these preparations, yet it did not lead to the recall of a single brigade from Germany. The militia regiments were indeed embodied; and the fortresses, particularly in Ireland and Scotland,

put in repair ; but beyond this no extraordinary measures were adopted, because both the people and their rulers placed unbounded reliance on the fleet. Nor were they disappointed in their expectations. There was not a port along the whole of the French coast which did not suffer the most rigid blockade ; and there were many which the British ships bombarded with merciless fury. It was while watching this armament, that Boscawen earned his laurels in a successful rencontre with a squadron off Toulon ; and that Hawke, in a still more important action, fought off Brest, in the dead of night, and amid the horrors of a storm, raised the character of a British seaman to a height from which it has never since fallen.

The activity of the English cruisers was of itself sufficient to create some misgivings touching the issues of an invasion ; and the French government already began to waver in its plans, when intelligence arriving of the loss of the battle of Minden caused all serious idea of the project to be abandoned. Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, the commander of the allied troops, after sustaining a sharp repulse at Bergen, turned upon his pursuers, who followed to the vicinity of Minden, and, taking advantage of some favourable ground, accepted a battle, which the duke de Broglie somewhat rashly forced on. The brunt of this affair fell upon six regiments of British infantry, which composed the right of the allied line ; and which received and defeated repeated assaults from the flower of the French army, as well horse as foot. Unfortunately, however, there existed no good understanding between lord George Sackville and the Prince. When therefore the cavalry, of which lord George was at the head, received orders to act upon the enemy in their retreat, they wasted so much time in effecting an orderly march to the point of contact, that the fugitives had an opportunity of escaping. The consequences were, that the

French soon recovered from a blow which, however severe at the moment, was not complete; and that lord George, returning home, was tried by a court-martial, and dismissed the service. Still the immediate effect of the victory was, to suspend throughout France the preparations which had been made for a descent upon England, by causing the troops which had been assembled on the coast to be withdrawn, and a large proportion of them marched into Germany.

From that moment, the war continued to rage with increased fury, and very varied success. In the East, indeed, in America, and in the West Indies, the English carried all before them; General Amherst had completed and consolidated his conquests in Canada; Martinique and Guadaloupe were taken; and the fall of Pondicherry left our countrymen without an European rival on the great continent of India. In Europe, on the other hand, defeat and victory alternated so continually, that the most sanguine found themselves at a loss to surmise how the conflict would terminate. Still the parliament and the people were so much dazzled by their more remote conquests, that they beheld that dubious strife without repining, and made gigantic efforts to indulge the humours of a sovereign whose popularity seemed to keep pace with the amount of burdens imposed upon his subjects. It was at this happy juncture, when men's hopes were at the highest, and whatever of disaffection once prevailed, appeared to have worn itself out in Great Britain, that George the Second, without having received any previous warning, was smitten with a deadly disease. He had risen on the 25th of October, in his usual health, swallowed a cup of chocolate, and was about to take his customary morning walk in Kensington-Gardens, when the right ventricle of the heart suddenly gave way, and he fell to the ground. Medical aid, which was promptly applied, availed nothing; for he expired

soon after he had been laid upon his bed, without having been able to utter more than a few inarticulate sounds.

Thus died, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, a monarch who swayed the sceptre of Great Britain more than three-and-thirty years; throughout the whole of which he continued to be, in his manners, in his language, and in his feelings, a stranger to the people over whose destinies he presided. A Hanoverian in heart, to a degree not surpassed by his predecessor, it was the great object of his whole life to aggrandize his native country; in order to effect which, he hurried England into frequent wars, which, brilliant in their results, cannot, on any ground of wise policy, be advocated in their beginnings. As a man, George the Second was brave, temperate, and frugal; of an irritable, but not an unforgiving, disposition,—utterly devoid of genius, yet not insensible to it in others. As a monarch, he was what a succession of cabinets, most of them venal and corrupt, were calculated to make him. Hence the striking contrast which appears between both the moral and political condition of England, at the commencement and at the close of his reign; a contrast which is not to be accounted for on any other ground, than by looking to the different kinds of impulse which are given to the public mind according as the reins of government are held by an honest or a dishonest minister.

The reign of George the Second is memorable as the era of many important innovations on the established order of society. In religion, Whitfield and the two Wesleys laid the foundations of a system of dissent which has since taken deep root in the affections of a large and respectable portion of the community. Hutchinson, a visionary rabbinical scholar, was less fortunate in the number of his converts, as well as in the stability of the creed which he laboured to establish. The





Death of Ge

immortal Handel. In architecture alone, no advance seems to have been made; for though Burlington gave to it all the impulse which one man's genius can give, the public taste was too much vitiated to profit by his recommendations.

The illustrations which accompany the history of the reign of George the Second, consist of a portrait of the king in his royal robes; a group of figures, exhibiting the court costume of the day; a view of Stirling Castle, memorable in the civil wars with the pretender; and a copy of an old picture representing a fair which was held upon the Thames during a severe frost, in the Winter of 1739—40, when the river was completely frozen over. To these are added a copy of West's celebrated historical picture of the death of general Wolfe, at the siege of Quebec, in 1759.

---

## CHAPTER III.

GEORGE THE THIRD—HIS PATRIOTIC SENTIMENTS—PROSECUTES THE WAR WITH VIGOUR.—SUCCESSSES IN GERMANY.—PORTUGAL DEFENDED.—REDUCTION OF THE WEST-INDIA ISLANDS—CUBA.—AFFAIRS OF INDIA.—PEACE.—DISCONTENTS IN THE AMERICAN COLONIES—THEIR CAUSES.—RIOTS IN BOSTON—REBELLION.—AMERICAN WAR.—FRANCE, SPAIN, AND HOLLAND, ESPOUSE THE CAUSE OF THE INSURGENTS.—MISCONDUCT OF AFFAIRS.—NAVAL VICTORIES.—AMERICA DECLARED INDEPENDENT.—PEACE OF PARIS.

[A. D. 1760 to A. D. 1783.]

GEORGE the Second was succeeded in both his royal and electoral dignities by his grandson, George the Third; a prince of the most amiable dispositions and purest character,—who had learned, during an education strictly private, to value the power which his station conferred, only in proportion as it enabled him to promote the real welfare of his people. With him it was a subject of honest pride that he was the first of his race “who had been born and bred a Briton.” That title,” he said, “is my glory:” and never, throughout the course of a long and arduous reign, did his actions, as a man or as a prince, contradict this boast. His father, Frederick prince of Wales, dying prematurely, the uneasy burden of royalty devolved upon him at a period when the vigour of his grandfather’s constitution led no one to anticipate such a result, and when he himself had but recently entered into the twenty-third year of his age.

No immediate change, either in the foreign or domestic policy of England, ensued upon the accession of the young king. Whatever his private sentiments might have been, he saw that the moment was critical; and he hastened to assure the public that he

would prosecute the expensive but just war in which his country was involved, so as to secure, in concert with his allies, the blessings of an honourable and permanent peace. This statement, together with the continuance in office of Mr. Pitt, gave great satisfaction abroad; nor did either the parliament or the people of England express the slightest disapprobation of it. The Commons voted twenty millions towards the expenses of the year; fresh fleets were manned; fresh troops embodied; indeed, it seemed as if to the resources of a nation in unity with itself there could be no limits. The consequence was, that the courts both of Versailles and Vienna took the alarm, and made various efforts, in conjunction with Russia and Sweden, to bring about an accommodation. But these were either insincere in themselves, or carried forward without judgment; for they led to nothing. A convention which had been proposed at Augsburg never met; and the ministers of France and England, after wasting a whole session in discussions, separated without coming to any conclusion.

Meanwhile, the decease of Ferdinand the Sixth, and the accession of Don Carlos as Charles the Third, opened out a wide and convenient field for the exercise of French intrigue in the guidance of Spanish councils. The growing power of England in America was beheld with little satisfaction by Charles; and it proved an easy matter, by alarming his fears, to excite also his jealousy. This done, a proposition was made and acceded to, that "a family compact" should be formed, to which the kings of France, Spain, and Sicily should be parties,—that as princes descended from a common stock, they should each extend to the subjects of the other the same privileges, both of commerce and protection, which were enjoyed by his own people; and above all, that an alliance, offensive and defensive, should be contracted on terms so close, that

the enemies of one might be regarded as the enemies of all. So far the compact, however dangerous in its tendency, cannot be said to have threatened England more than the other nations of Europe; but there was a remarkable limitation in the extent of these political obligations, of which it was impossible to mistake the meaning. A special article in the treaty provided that Spain should not be bound to support France in any wars arising out of the treaty of Westphalia or her other alliances with German princes, unless "some of the maritime powers should interfere," or France be assailed in her own territories. Now there was no maritime power, except England, whose connexion with Germany was of such a nature as to lead to this kind of interference. England, therefore, and England alone, was dreaded; while the Germans were assured that an alliance between them and Great Britain would be immediately punished by a rupture with Spain.

To bring to a successful termination so complicated an arrangement could not be other than a work of time; during the progress of which, France ceased not to renew her overtures towards a final peace, while she carried on hostilities with great fury. While her armies were stoutly combating those of prince Ferdinand in Westphalia, her diplomatists were plying Mr. Pitt with offers; many of which were, it must be confessed, exceedingly tempting. They were ready to negotiate on the basis of a mutual retention of conquests, subject only to such arrangements of exchange and compensation as might afterwards be agreed upon. They would guarantee to England the peaceable possession of Canada; they would leave it to the rival companies to adjust their own quarrel in India; they would dismantle Dunkirk; restore Minorca (accepting in lieu of it their own island of Guadaloupe); they would yield everything, in short, except the settlement

of dates from which the question of *uti possidetis* might be considered. But Pitt, whose gigantic views success appeared but to enlarge, treated the proposals with disdain. He would agree to no time except that at which the preliminaries should be signed; and the better to convince the enemy that his power was equal to his inclinations, he sent forth an armament, which, after a brave resistance, took possession of the island of Belleisle, in the very mouth of the Loire. Nevertheless, the devices of Louis the Fifteenth were rapidly maturing themselves; so that when the commissioners met him again, Pitt found in their altered tone subject both of surprise and of indignation. Spain had begun of late to manifest strong symptoms of dissatisfaction at the establishment of British trading ports in the bay of Honduras, and at the right exercised by English subjects of cutting logwood in the West Indies. It was now proposed by the French minister, that her complaints should be considered along with those of France; and that Spain herself should be invited to act as umpire in a quarrel to which she would thus in some sort become a party. Pitt lost all patience at this. He perceived at a glance the real design of the family compact; and announcing to his colleagues that a Spanish war was inevitable, he proposed boldly to take the initiative. But his colleagues were by this time weary of yielding to so haughty a spirit: they refused to accede to his wishes, and treated with more than neglect his threat to resign. Pitt was amazed. He carried his seals of office to the king, from whom he received not the slightest remonstrance or entreaty to retain them. An intrigue, on the contrary, was developed, which had been some time in progress; and a pension being settled on himself, with a title on his wife and his son, he ceased to be a member of an administration to which he had so long given the law.

The secret of this strange revolution in the manage-

ment of public affairs, is simply this. Pitt, forced upon the late king by the wishes of the people, was supported rather of necessity than choice, by the duke of Newcastle and his followers; while in the earl of Bute he had always found an honest though a cautious rival.

Bute was no admirer of Pitt's professed politics, any more than he relished his domineering manner. As soon, therefore, as the new sovereign was firmly seated on the throne, he began to communicate confidentially with Newcastle; and the plot, already ripe, needed but some such accident as the hostility of Spain, to cause an explosion. The result of the whole was, that the duke became chief of a new administration, in which Bute acted a subordinate part only till a convenient season came, at which it appeared to himself that he might assume the lead.

Between the political principles of Newcastle and of lord Bute, there was a much wider difference than between those of Newcastle and Mr. Pitt; nevertheless, something of party feeling was smothered on both sides, and for a while affairs went on smoothly. Whether or not pacific counsels were seriously intended, it is hard to say; but France, seeking to overawe England by an ostentatious avowal of her real position with reference to Spain, left to the new ministers no alternative between war and disgrace. Not for a moment did they hesitate which evil to prefer. War was declared with Spain; and preparations were made, on a scale of unexampled grandeur, to render it as mischievous to the enemy as possible.

The situation of England was at this period as critical as any to which it is possible in her previous history to point. She had but two allies in the world, Prussia and Portugal; while her enemies included a majority of the most powerful nations in civilized Europe. Portugal, moreover, was only not hostile till driven into

active co-operation by the violence of France and Spain. Indebted to English aid, and her own courage, for independence, she had, ever since the accession of the first sovereign of the house of Braganza, looked to her deliverer with a very friendly eye; admitting to extraordinary privileges all merchants who traded under the English flag, and obtaining in return a ready market in England for the wines of Oporto. This state of things had long given umbrage both to France and Spain. They had repeatedly endeavoured to subvert it, but without success; and they now determined at once to gratify their own spleen, and to exhaust, as they imagined, the resources of England, in a vain effort to defeat their designs. Intimation was accordingly given to Joseph, king of Portugal, that he must join the alliance against the tyrant of the sea, and admit into his fortified towns detachments of Spanish troops, under the penalty of fire and sword, to be inflicted by an army of sixty thousand men, which was already assembled on his frontier. Now it so happened, that king Joseph stood in a peculiarly delicate situation towards his own subjects. In the first place, he had recently abolished the order of the Jesuits; a decree which stirred up many enemies to his government among the clergy. In the next place, he had narrowly escaped assassination at the hands of some of his chief nobles, and lay under ecclesiastical censures issued by the Pope. It was, therefore, no unfair conclusion on the part of the king of Spain, that he would meet with trifling opposition in an attempt to re-unite the dissevered portions of the Peninsula; more especially as there were not wanting degenerate Portuguese who held out assurances of aid in the undertaking. But both Charles and Philip mistook the temper of the English people, and grievously miscalculated their resources. Ten thousand English soldiers arriving to support the Portuguese, proved, under count La Lippe, a German, and an able officer, more than a match for



the invading army; which, after reducing a few frontier towns, and committing horrid excesses, was compelled to retire with disgrace within the Spanish border.

While Portugal was thus defended, and the marquis of Granby, at the head of a British contingent, performed good service under prince Ferdinand, in Westphalia, the British government determined to strike a serious blow against the colonial strength both of France and Spain. Two powerful armaments were in consequence fitted out, one of which steering for Martinique, reduced it, after a sharp resistance, and overran all the rest of the French Carribbean islands. The other directed its course to Cuba, and, under the guidance of lord Albemarle and admiral Pococke, laid siege to the Moro fort, by which the harbour of Havannah is defended. The service was severe; because, in addition to a hideous climate, the troops had to assail one of the strongest places in the world, admirably supplied both with men and stores. Yet nothing could resist their valour. The Moro was carried by assault,—and such was the weight of fire opened from its batteries upon the town, that the latter, after three hours' cannonade, surrendered. By far the most fertile portion of Cuba thus passed into the possession of England; which became thereby mistress, in the most absolute sense of the term, of the whole commerce of Spanish America.

Nor did her successes end here. In the East, her troops subdued Manilla, established a command over the whole of the Philippines; and were in a condition at any moment to carry their arms into the rich, but defenceless, province of Peru. Yet it was at this juncture, when victory everywhere crowned their efforts, when the Bourbons, humbled to the dust, knew not how to maintain the struggle longer, that the English people heard, with mingled indignation and surprise, that the preliminaries of peace were signed. The truth is, that lord Bute, who had by this time succeeded Newcastle,

was no favourite with any of the leading interests of the country. He had gone too far in his endeavours to extinguish party spirit,—a gross error in all whose business it is to direct the councils of a free nation,—and he found himself, in consequence, destitute of supporters, and unable to raise the supplies necessary for following up his successes. This it was which led to the peace of Paris, of which the treaty was signed on the 10th of February, 1763;—an unworthy arrangement, which threw away Havannah in exchange for Florida, and gave back to France, Guadaloupe, Martinique, and Belleisle, on receiving a formal cession of Canada, and an assurance that Dunkirk would be dismantled.

The peace, which was not popular, led, in the month of April, to the retirement of the marquis of Bute, who was succeeded in the premiership by lord Rockingham; Newcastle, Winchilsea, the duke of Grafton, and general Conway, taking the principal offices in his administration. In other respects, likewise, so sudden a return from war to peace proved eminently disadvantageous. All parts of the country swarmed with men destitute of the means of support, and accustomed to military license; many of whom, betaking themselves to North America, contributed not a little to increase the dissatisfaction which already prevailed there. For the colonists in America were, and long had been, very peculiarly situated. They had largely increased in numbers,—they felt, and perhaps over-estimated their own importance, and were in nowise prepared to pay obedience to the decrees of the mother country, further than these might seem to accord with their own interests. But before I go on to describe the consequences which resulted from all this, it may be well to give, in few words, an account of the several constitutions under which these great and flourishing settlements had from the first existed.

Allusion has been made, in a former portion of this history, to some of the many causes which led to the establishment of colonies, at different periods, on the continent of America. In the beginning, the spirit of private adventure alone led men thither; government then took the project up; and by and by, religious differences drove multitudes to seek a home where they knew that they should be able, uninjured and unquestioned, to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. The effect produced by the operation of so many influencing motives, was to give to the different colonies, constitutions widely dissimilar. Thus the British sovereign appointed to the government of New England, and the whole body of landed proprietors elected a council which consisted of twenty-eight members. In Rhode Island, the governor and deputy-governor, equally with the council, were chosen by the people; yet they, not less than the governor of New England, exercised in all criminal cases, with the exception of treason, murder, and piracy, the privilege of pardon. Philadelphia, again, rose into note under the mild and patriarchal sway of Penn; while Maryland, being the property of the descendants of its founder, lord Baltimore, was ruled by a governor, a council of twelve, and deputies from districts. Everywhere there was the most absolute freedom of conscience in religious matters; and as the colonists themselves were all enured to the use of arms, many generations passed ere a company of regular soldiers appeared among them. Moreover, the country, which boasts of every variety of climate, and of which the bays and rivers afford the finest harbours in the world, being rich in all the productions of nature, left its hardy inhabitants nothing to desire which their own industry could fail to supply. Such was America down to the close of the war, which saw the British sway extended from the Mississippi to the farthest

point of Labrador, and such it might have continued to be, had there not sprung up a spirit of jealousy on the one hand, and of wounded pride on the other, which led first to coldness, then to aversion, and finally, to a severance from the parent stem of the noblest branch which the British oak ever has, or probably ever will be able to put forth.

The heavy expenses occasioned by the late war, and the great increase to the national debt incident upon it, induced the government to look anxiously for new sources from which a revenue might be derived. While prosecuting this inquiry, they discovered that the British settlers in America had long been in the habit of carrying on an illicit commerce with those of France and Spain; and as there still prevailed an unkindly feeling towards both countries, strong measures were adopted in order to put a stop to it. The colonists resenting this, desisted from the use of British manufactures, and assigned as a reason, that being cut off from the profits of the contraband trade, they could no longer afford to pay for them. Now, as there was no design on the part of the minister to inflict wanton injury on the colonists, he resolved, after consulting with their agents, to modify his plans; and instead of the duty required on French and Spanish goods, to raise a revenue from the use of stamps, which were declared by act of parliament to be essential to the validity of law-deeds, as well in America as in England. Great was the ferment excited on the other side of the Atlantic, when the passing of the stamp-act became known. The leaders of the people met in congress; flags were hoisted on masts and steeples, as on occasions of mourning; and it was decreed, as if by the will of one man, that no commercial nor legal intercourse could be maintained with Great Britain, while the obnoxious law should continue in force.

There was not courage enough in the Rockingham

administration either manfully to resist, or gracefully to yield to this clamour, aggravated as it was by the speeches of Mr. Pitt and lord Camden, both of them now in opposition; and hence, while the stamp-act was abandoned, a formal resolution passed the legislature,—that it was competent for the British parliament to tax, and otherwise regulate, both the trade and the internal affairs of the colonies in North America. In due time, this was followed up by the imposition of a duty on tea, glass, paper, and painters' colours, whenever they should be imported into the provinces,—a measure which differed not in its tendency from the famous stamp-act, and which failed not to rouse the same spirit of opposition. It happened that at this period there existed a bitter feud between the inhabitants of Boston and their governors. The former were, therefore, ripe for almost any extravagances; and as the first cargoes subject to this duty chanced to be conveyed to their harbour, they fell upon the following bold plan of evincing their hostility. A body of young men, disguised like Mohawk Indians, suddenly boarded the ships. They soon overcame the opposition of the crews, and bursting open the holds, seized the tea, and, in spite of a fire of artillery from the batteries, cast it into the sea without scruple. A prodigious sensation was created both at home and abroad by this daring act. In America, public opinion ran strongly in its favour; and in every colony there were leaders ready and willing to prompt even to more daring exploits. In England, men's sentiments were more divided, for the opposition was then powerful; and if they did not openly applaud, they were at least exceedingly delicate in condemning a transaction, of which their own ministers were in part the cause. But the government, which had undergone various changes, and of which lord North was now at the head, determined to treat the affair as an act of open

rebellion. Severe resolutions were passed by both houses of parliament. Bills were brought in and carried, to deprive the colony of Massachusetts of its charter, and to shut up entirely the harbour of Boston. Thus a disposition to resist on the one hand, and to overcome resistance on the other, became daily more and more fixed, and a quarrel, which in the beginning a few concessions and kind words might have stayed, assumed, by degrees, the character of implacable estrangement.

In the mean while, a clever libeller, John Wilkes, one of the members for Aylesbury, a man totally destitute of truth, as such persons usually are, had thrown all England into a ferment, by the hardihood of his proceedings. He saw that the administration was unpopular; and in order to increase the amount of odium attached to it, he assailed, with equal virulence and talent, a speech which the king delivered on the prorogation of parliament. For this critique, which appeared in a periodical called the *North Briton*, he was expelled the house; and a warrant being issued by one of the new secretaries of state, his papers were seized, and himself committed to prison. This occurred in 1763; and for the space of six years afterwards, Wilkes waged a virulent and not unsuccessful war against the highest authorities of the nation. Though the House of Commons had declared him incapable of ever sitting as one of its body again, he prevailed upon the freeholders of Middlesex immediately to return him; and he triumphed over parliament by taking his seat at last as the representative of that great county. Against the new secretary of state, likewise, he brought an action, and obtained damages to the amount of a thousand pounds. John Wilkes, in short, an avowed atheist, an acknowledged libertine, a mere trader in politics, became the favourite of the people; and for no other reason, as far as I can discover, than that he possessed courage enough to set all the laws of decency and subordination at defiance.

While in America the political horizon became daily more and more overcast, the affairs of India were conducted with a degree of vigour and success to which there is no parallel in the history of any other nation. From the French, whom the results of the late war had completely humbled, rivalry was no longer to be apprehended; and the weakness of the native powers being by this time fully ascertained, the most unscrupulous advantage was taken of it. I alluded some time ago to Clive's victories in Bengal, and to the revolution which ensued in the government of that province. Meer Jaffier, however, the puppet whom the English had set up, soon fell into disfavour, for he had made enormous promises, in order to open a way to the throne, and found himself unable to fulfil them. A series of remonstrances and recriminations ensued, which ended in Jaffier's deposition, and the elevation to the soubahship of Meer Causim, the husband of his daughter. But Meer Causim, however punctual in the discharge of pecuniary obligations, proved, on the subject of trade, even more refractory than his predecessor, and refused to ruin his native merchants for the purpose of enabling foreigners to acquire fortunes. The circumstances of the case were these.

Among other stipulations entered into with the new soubahdar, was one which secured to the East India Company, in its corporate capacity, the privilege of conveying merchandise from the interior to the coast, free from the payment of numerous and vexatious tolls. It had not, however, been contemplated, at least on the soubahdar's part, that this privilege should be claimed by the servants of the company considered as individuals; and hence, when these proceeded to act as if a contrary arrangement were made, Meer Causim naturally felt aggrieved. He remonstrated, but his remonstrances were unheeded; he threatened, but his threats were

held at nought. Under these circumstances he took the bold step of abolishing all duties throughout his dominions, and thereby placed both native and European merchants on the same footing. But this was not what the English desired, nor as they pretended, what the treaty had secured to them. They insisted that Meer Causim should tax heavily his own people, so as to hinder them from competing in the market with strangers; and when he refused to be guilty of so gross an act of injustice, they declared war against him. It ended, as all parties anticipated, in the overthrow of Meer Causim, and the restoration, for a brief space, of Jaffier.

Jaffier's second reign, if such it may be called, was short, for he was an old man when he reascended the throne; and the distress occasioned by the continual demands upon his treasury, preyed upon his constitution. He died, and the English, passing by an infant grandson, the child of his eldest son, elevated to the vacant dignity Nussim ad Dowla, a younger son of the deceased soubahdar. This occurred in February, 1765, and in the month of May following, Clive, elevated to the peerage, came out again from Europe, and put himself at the head of the Company's affairs in Calcutta. He had already, during his sojourn in England, whither a broken constitution drove him, devised, and partly laid open to his employers, a great scheme, to bring about the accomplishment of which with as little parade as possible was now his object. There was then a fierce internal war raging in the provinces which bordered upon Bengal. The emperor, or Great Mogul, was seeking to re-establish his authority in Oude, and scrupled not to carry his forces across the border. Clive took the field, defeated the nabob of Oude, got both him and the emperor into his power, and imposed upon them such conditions as he esteemed convenient. The result was the formal removal of Nussim ad



Dowla from the fiscal and judicial management of the soubahdary, the obtaining from the emperor of a deed, or firmaun, which transferred his authority to the Company, and the consequent erection of an English empire, which extending over Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, comprised a population of not less than thirteen millions of souls.

From that moment the administration of the affairs of India obtained a degree of attention in the eyes of the public, to which it had not previously laid claim. The constitution of the courts, both at home and abroad, was accordingly remodelled; and Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, instead of being treated as little more than factories, became each a presidency, of which Calcutta was the chief. The governors, assisted by councils, received authority to contract alliances, to conclude treaties, and to wage wars of defence with the native princes; while in London the supreme power was exercised by a court of directors, chosen by the suffrages of the proprietors of East India stock, from among their own body. But as the Company's territory became more and more enlarged, without enabling them to escape from the pecuniary embarrassments under which they laboured, a consideration of their case was referred by the minister to parliament, by whom repeated modifications were introduced into the system of government, of which my limits will not permit me to give a detailed account. Enough is done when I state, that in 1773, in 1783, and again in 1784, different devices were brought forward; that at the latter period arrangements were adopted, which have till very lately held good; and that, all the while, the valour of British troops, aided by a concatenation of favourable circumstances, was enlarging the bounds of the empire in every direction. But it is time to return to a consideration of the state of America, where all things portended a storm of no ordinary kind.

Among other grounds of discontent, the colonists had long complained, that a standing army was kept up in America, and that the crown claimed the right to fix the amount of judges' salaries, and thereby kept those functionaries dependent on itself. When, in addition to these grievances, restrictions came to be imposed upon their commerce, and an attempt was openly made to tax them at the discretion of the British parliament—a spirit was roused, particularly in Virginia and Massachusetts, on which the king's ministers had not counted. I have already alluded to the firmness with which the stamp-act was resisted. It is only necessary to add, that the houses of the distributors were broken into and pillaged, and themselves treated with insult and violence; a like result followed after the odious stamp-act had given place to the duties imposed on goods imported from abroad. Last of all came that deed of violence of which I have spoken, the attack on certain vessels loaded with tea in the harbour of Boston, which, completing the sum of the colonists' delinquencies, induced the government at home to adopt, without further delay, a system of vigorous coercion. Hence the severe laws which revoked the charter of Massachusetts Bay, and deprived Boston of its privileges as a free port; measures strong in themselves, no doubt, but which, to produce any salutary effect, ought not to have stood alone. The truth, however, is, that the American character was at this period very unfairly estimated in the British senate. The people were spoken of as a vile race, factious, yet cowardly, to overcome whom nothing more was required than a show of firmness; nay, it was more than insinuated that the jealousies between the several states were such as to relieve England from the trouble of interference except by enactments. How completely they who held these sentiments were deceived, the lapse of a short time sufficed to demonstrate.

There had been delegates appointed from most of

the colonies, who met, and passed regulations for the general management of trade. The people had been required to abstain from the use of foreign commodities, and in defiance of the allurements of custom and court favour, they had obeyed; when general Gage, who was now governor of Massachusetts bay, drew together three or four regiments in Boston, with a view to overawe a place which was not unfairly accounted the very focus of rebellion. This occurred in the autumn of 1774; and the measure was esteemed prudent, because of the threatening attitude which in various quarters the people had begun to assume. No blood had, however, been shed, if we except that of a few persons killed in a riot; when, in the month of April, 1775, Gage determined to destroy a magazine of warlike stores, which a self-elected body, called the Committee of Supplies, had established without the town. It is to be observed that there was no house of assembly now sitting. That body the governor had dissolved, in pursuance of the act which revoked the charter. Nevertheless, the individuals who composed it, continued to meet at a place called Concord; and their edicts were received as laws by the inhabitants of the province. Great indignation was accordingly expressed, as soon as the governor's intentions became known, as well as an anxiety that matters should be brought to an issue. The consequence was, that the militia of Lexington and Concord ran to arms; and when a detachment of British troops reached the village of Lexington, they found the court-house, and the enclosures near, occupied in force. It has never been accurately determined by whom the first shot was fired, neither is it a matter of much importance. If the governor obeyed the laws, as he unquestionably did, in seeking to destroy the magazine at Concord, the people were guilty of an offence against the same laws, by presenting even the show of resistance; nor

can the smallest blame attach to the officer in command of the king's troops, for overcoming that resistance. But, however this may be, a skirmish began, which lasted, with partial interruptions, during the whole of the day; and which, though it did not hinder the troops from executing their orders, compelled them to fight their way back to Boston. The list of casualties in this encounter comprised, on the side of the king's soldiers, sixty-five men killed, one hundred and eighty wounded: the loss to the rebels, who fought with judgment from behind walls and fences, was not so considerable. But its consequences to both sides were far more terrible than the events of the moment disclosed. From that time the civil war began, and a war more ruinous to the lives and properties of British subjects has happily never been waged.

For some time previous to this collision, the heads of the malecontents in America had considered calmly and determinately the issue in which events must result. No sooner, therefore, was the affair of Lexington made public, than a general movement took place; and an army, undisciplined, doubtless, but numerous, resolute, and well-armed, blocked up the neck of land on which Boston is situated. In other quarters, also, the same spirit prevailed. Already had many of the governors of colonies been driven to seek for safety on board of ship, and the forts were in most places put in a state of defence, as if an enemy had been in the country. Yet the commanders of Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and Skeensborough, permitted themselves to be surprised; and the rebels acquired confidence both there and elsewhere, from the facility with which their first successes were obtained.

It was a great misfortune to England, that the guardians of her colonial interests were almost all weak men, and as a necessary consequence shamefully prejudiced. General Gage, in particular, was emi-

nently ill qualified for the part which he had to play. Instead of attacking the rebels at once, as soon as their camp was formed, he confined himself absurdly to the town, and taught a rabble of militia the art of fighting with courage, by exposing only weak foraging parties to skirmishes in which they were overmatched. Thus it was, till the month of June; he then proceeded to issue proclamations, and otherwise make a display of his strength, which had been increased by the arrival of reinforcements from England, at the latter end of May. But he did not venture to come to blows, till it was discovered by the firing of a sloop of war one morning, that the rebels had seized a height called Breed's Hill, close to the town, and were covering it with intrenchments. Then, indeed, general Gage conceived that longer to avoid acting on the offensive would be fatal. He attacked the enemy's position, suffered fearfully in the contest, but succeeded at last in driving them from the heights. This affair, which has ever since been erroneously called the battle of Bunker's Hill, cost the English upwards of a thousand men, in killed and wounded, whereas the Americans counted something less than five hundred in their lists of both.

There were now thirteen colonies united in a determination to assert, what they termed, their independence,—in other words, to vindicate, even by force of arms, their country from the liability of paying taxes to the king at the will of a British parliament. As yet, not a hint of a separation was dropped; and, therefore, to point out the steps which ought to have been taken, in order to preserve the integrity of the British dominions entire, may perhaps be serviceable, so far as it shall operate as a warning, should circumstances arise in future times at all analogous to those concerning which I am now treating. Had there been wisdom enough in the rulers of the day to grant to the colonists either a parliament of their own, to create colonial

peers, and issue writs to colonies as to counties; or supposing this experiment too hazardous, to have collected in the British houses representatives for America,—America might have been to this day an integral part of the empire. Such wisdom, however, was wanting; nor was its place supplied with the more common and humbler degree of talent which is required in sketching out the plan of a vigorous aggressive campaign, and of appointing competent officers to carry it into effect. A force, on the contrary, inadequate to the conquest of America, was sent out under incapable leaders, to wage a feeble war, throughout which no advantages were obtained on one part of the arena, without the occurrence of more than counterbalancing losses on another.

The first decisive affair which befell in this unnatural strife, was the evacuation of Boston, in March, 1776, by general Howe, to whom Gage had resigned the command. After having been kept for several months in a state of blockade, as honourable to the besieger as it was discreditable to the besieged, Howe found his provisions fail; and withdrew in consequence, not to New York, which was in danger, but to Halifax, where no enemy threatened. This was no sooner known to Washington, who now commanded the insurgent army, than, leaving a detachment to secure Boston, he marched to New York, of which, as the feelings of the inhabitants were already enlisted in his favour, he at once obtained possession. To fortify Staten Island, and establish posts along the banks of the Hudson, were with him matters of course. Meanwhile, an attempt was made, under the insurgent generals Montgomery and Arnold, to annex Canada to the confederacy by the reduction of Quebec. But the enterprise, though conducted with skill, and carried forward to the last with unyielding spirit, entirely failed of success. Montgomery was slain in a fruitless endeavour to enter

the town by escalade, and the rebels leaving upwards of four hundred men behind them, retreated across the lakes.

The summer of 1776 was rendered memorable, not only by the progress of military operations, but by a frank declaration, on the part of the thirteen colonies, of their political independence. For a while, the boldest of the insurgents hesitated to take this step, which, had it been earlier proposed to them, the multitude would have condemned. But the impolitic refusal of the English government to take their complaints into consideration; and the able, though unprincipled, writings of demagogues, particularly of Tom Paine, so wrought upon the minds of an irritated populace, that they acceded to the wishes of their chiefs without a murmur. An attempt to reduce Charleston in South Carolina, under the guidance of general Clinton and admiral Parker, had failed; and there had been warm but indecisive fighting in the north, when a document declaratory of the separation of America from England appeared. It stated various grounds of offence, besides appealing generally to those laws of nature which authorize, according to the logic of the deed, "one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another; and it wound up by declaring that "with a firm reliance on Divine Providence, the Americans mutually pledged to each other their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honour." Thus from the sword, as it had already been drawn, was the scabard cast away; and there remained no alternative between absolute success and total discomfiture to either of the belligerents.

The attitude assumed by the colonists had not failed of producing an impression both upon the cabinet and upon its supporters in both houses of parliament. Troops were hired for service in America, from the landgrave of Hesse Cassel and other German princes;

while a body of twenty thousand British soldiers was ordered to proceed without delay to the same destination. Yet the 2nd of August arrived ere the army under general Howe disembarked on Long Island, and the 26th had passed before any blow was struck. On the morning of the 27th, however, Howe attacked Washington in his lines before Brooklyne, and obtained a signal success. Had he followed it up with ordinary diligence, Washington, with all his forces, must have surrendered; but Howe was not bred in a school which taught officers to make the most of events, nor were his natural talents of a kind to supply what might be wanting in education. Washington was permitted to cross the estuary that divides Staten Island from New York, without molestation. He did not, indeed, attempt to hold the city,—an enterprise to which his numbers were incompetent; neither was he rash enough to hazard a second action on the open plains; but he conducted his retreat with great skill and regularity, till he had placed the Delaware behind him and his pursuers. Nevertheless, the results of the campaign were in every respect favourable to the English, whose proclamations brought over many timid yet influential adherents from the side of independence; so that, when both parties went into quarters, late in December, there were very few persons in whom a conviction was not excited that the close of the war could not possibly be distant.

To ensure the full accomplishment of that anticipation, no more was needed than an ordinary display of talent and activity on the part of the British generals. The failure of the attack upon Quebec had so dispirited the insurgents in the north, that with great difficulty they maintained a wavering countenance on Lake Champlain. In the south, the royalists had been for the first two months neither less numerous nor less influential than the republicans, while the central



states, though bitterly hostile in their feelings, seemed broken in spirit by the reverses of their army. But Howe, whom the strong tide of victory had been unable to sweep onwards in its course, fell, during the season of repose, into innumerable errors. He scattered his troops along a line of cantonments so extensive as to place one corps beyond the reach of support from another, and thus presented to Washington opportunities which he was too vigilant not to perceive; and a great deal too sagacious to neglect. In the middle of winter, the Americans crossed the Delaware on the ice, —surprised and cut to pieces a Hessian brigade, and returned without the loss of a man, carrying nine hundred prisoners along with them. Immediately recruits poured in from all quarters to join the rebel standard. Fresh confidence arose in the minds of the soldiers; fresh courage was assumed by the congress,—effects which were not diminished by the issue of a second expedition, and a sharp, though doubtful rencounter at Princetown. Meanwhile, Howe had returned to New York, where he wasted his time in pursuits little creditable under any circumstances, and peculiarly unfitted to his; indeed, it was the month of June, 1777, ere he again took the field, or made the feeblest effort to check the growing strength of the enemy.

I cannot pretend, within my narrow limits, to give any digested outline of a contest, which, however fertile it might be in personal adventure, and however important in its results, presents no leading features of which the historian may make use. Conducted throughout on the side of the English without any regard to regularity or system, it soon degenerated into a war of detachments,—a sort of struggle, in which more depends upon individual bravery, and a knowledge of the country, than upon skill in the leaders, or discipline in the troops. It is true that in the gazettes and despatches of the day, we find the

customary division of periods into campaigns, of the desultory occurrences in each of which a catalogue might be given; but as very little either of instruction or of amusement could be derived from such details, my readers will probably be well pleased to be exempt from the task of perusing them. When, therefore, I lay before them in few words an outline of what befell from year to year, I shall have done as much as seems to be consistent with the plan of my work.

It was late before the campaign of 1777 opened. When, however, military operations did begin, they began on a scale of increased magnitude, because the government saw that the feelings of France and Spain were enlisted on the side of the insurgents; and they resolved to put down the rebellion ere a more active co-operation should be afforded. With this view a plan was arranged for securing by the Hudson's or North River, a direct communication between Canada and New York,—a scheme which, if successful, would, it was presumed, facilitate the subjugation in detail, of the disaffected provinces. To general Burgoyne, himself the author of the project, was intrusted the office of carrying it into effect. There were placed under his orders, seven thousand men,—the very élite of the British and German soldiery, while the addition of a corps of Canadians and a body of Indians swelled his whole army to ten thousand. With these he took the field in July; and after driving the Americans from Ticonderoga, and possessing himself of Fort Edward, which they made no attempt to defend, he prepared to force a passage for himself through the wilderness, as far as Albany.

Meanwhile general Howe had assembled his troops in New Jersey, where he carried on for many weeks an unprofitable war of marches. Being unable, however, to force his vigilant antagonist to action, he withdrew within the lines of New York, where he

soon afterwards embarked about sixteen thousand men, and sailed first to the mouth of the Delaware, and eventually to the Chesapeak. His avowed object was to create a diversion in Burgoyne's favour, by drawing off the American army for the defence of Philadelphia; and he so far succeeded, that Washington broke up hastily from his camp at Middlebrooke, and marched to a new position on the Brandywine Creek. But from the force which had been collected to oppose Burgoyne under general Gates, and which blocked up the way between Fort Edward and Albany, not a man was recalled. On the contrary, the strength of the rebels increased from hour to hour, while that of the invaders was in an almost equal proportion diminished; the effect partly of the severe hardships which they were unavoidably called upon to endure, and partly of the weakness and general misconduct of their leaders. Nor is it easy to speak of the latter except in terms of the strongest reprobation. After having expended the whole of the open season in accomplishing a march from the head of Lake Champlain to a place called Still-water; after having sacrificed two divisions of his best troops in a vain attempt to surprise an American magazine; after having ascertained that a detached force under colonel St. Leger had been defeated, and that Fort Oswego on the St. Lawrence was not taken, Burgoyne found himself in a situation which left to him no alternative between a complete victory or total annihilation. He fought two brave battles; the first at Still-water, the last at Saratoga,—and being worsted in both, surrendered himself and his troops as prisoners on capitulation.

The loss of this fine corps, on whose services so much reliance had been placed, was in no degree compensated by the defeat of Washington at Brandywine; and the subsequent occupation, after a second affair at Germantown, of Philadelphia by Howe's army. The

hour had passed away when any serious impression was to be produced upon the public mind by such events; and had the contrary been the case, the same spirit of procrastination which so long deferred their occurrence, would have effectually hindered it from being turned to a just account. Howe established himself in the town for the winter, and there pursued, as if in profound peace, his customary amusements. Meanwhile intelligence of the surrender of Burgoyne was carried to Europe, where at all the courts, but especially those of London and Paris, it produced the most stirring effect. The French government, which had neither forgotten nor forgiven the disgraces and misfortunes of the former war, listened to the tale with delight. They had long opened their harbours to American cruisers, and afforded a ready market for the sale of American prizes; they now turned a favourable ear to the arguments of Dr. Franklin, who had been commissioned to solicit a recognition of American independence, and to negotiate an alliance offensive and defensive between the two countries. It will readily be imagined, that this proceeding, to conceal which very little care was taken, tended in no degree to lighten the anxiety of the British cabinet. Still lord North determined to persevere. He brought in a bill, it is true, to repeal the obnoxious tea-act; and issued instructions to concede to the colonies the whole of their original demands,—but finding that measures of conciliation were now out of season, he resolved to put forth the whole strength of the country in the struggle. War was declared against France; and the utmost exertions were made to equip such a fleet as might ensure to England at its commencement her usual superiority at sea.

The military events of 1778 were not very important, either in Europe or America. On the 27th of July, a British fleet of thirty sail, under admiral Keppel, engaged off Brest thirty-two ships of superior force,

when many lives were lost on both sides, but victory declared for neither. Meanwhile, a second French squadron, under the count d'Estaing, which had sailed from Toulon with troops, early in April, arrived, without having sustained any damage, at the mouth of the Delaware. It was the object of that expedition to block up the English fleet in the river, and to give to Washington so decided a superiority by land, as might enable him to act on the offensive. But the English government, which had from the first anticipated some such movement, was not taken by surprise. Orders had been early issued to evacuate Philadelphia, and to concentrate both the fleet and the army at New York; and general Clinton, on whom the command devolved, in consequence of Howe's resignation, was not loth to obey. When, therefore, d'Estaing, whom a long series of baffling winds had detained, made his appearance in July, there was not an English pennant flying in the river, nor an English soldier within miles of the place. The retreat of Clinton, conducted in the face of the enemy, had been attended with various skirmishes, in most of which the discipline and valour of the British troops prevailed. Neither his future operations, however, nor those of the other actors in the strife, were marked, during the continuance of the Summer, by any great incident. At sea, Howe and d'Estaing jealously observed one another, till a storm damaged both fleets, and compelled them to refit. On shore, many petty operations, some of them more remarkable for barbarity than courage, wore out the season. Thus, a British detachment under colonel Campbell invaded Georgia, reduced Savannah, and drove the enemy from the province. Another, consisting of loyalists and Indians, attacked Wyoming on the banks of the Susquehanna, and with circumstances of great cruelty destroyed the settlement. To avenge this foul deed, an expedition was undertaken from the back of Vir-

ginia against the Canadian villages on the Mississippi; which were overrun, most of the inhabitants butchered, and the remainder compelled to swear allegiance to the states. Such enterprises, however, contributed in no degree to affect the issues of a war which, it became more and more evident, was only just beginning; and out of which the most sanguine scarcely ventured any longer to expect, that Great Britain would be able to extricate herself except with dishonour.

Weary of the burdens which so unsatisfactory a contest imposed upon them, there were not wanting individuals in both houses of parliament who began already to advocate the wisdom of purchasing peace, even by the acknowledgment of American independence. So early, indeed, as the 7th of April, the duke of Richmond, while supporting an address to the throne, spoke strongly in favour of the measure. He described it as not only politic but just, as not only just but necessary; and as notice had been given of his intentions, there was a very full assemblage of peers to listen to his oratory. Among others, William Pitt, now earl of Chatham, had resolved to attend; and was led into the house supported on one side by his son, on the other by his son-in-law, lord Mahon. From the first he had protested against the system of policy pursued towards the colonies; and, in language often too unmeasured, had foretold in what they must end. He now rose, at the conclusion of the duke of Richmond's address, to denounce both its spirit and its object. "I rejoice," said he, "that the grave has not closed upon me, that I am still alive to lift up my voice against the dismemberment of this ancient and noble monarchy. Pressed down as I am by a load of infirmity, I am little able to assist my country in this most perilous conjuncture; but, my lords, while I have sense and memory, I will never consent to tarnish the lustre of the nation by an ignominious surrender of its

rights and fairest possessions. Shall a people so lately the terror of the world now fall prostrate before the house of Bourbon? Is it possible? I am not, I confess, well informed of the resources of this kingdom, but I trust it has still sufficient to maintain its just rights, though I know them not. Any state, my lords, is better than despair. Let us at last make one effort, and if we must fall let us fall like men." The duke of Richmond then appealed to the venerable nobleman, to point out how the Americans were to be persuaded to renounce their claims; "because," continued he, "if the noble earl fail in this, no man need attempt it." Immediately lord Chatham rose again; but ere a word was uttered, he pressed his hand upon his breast, and fell to the ground in a fit. The house was immediately cleared. Chatham was conveyed home, and on the 11th of May he expired. His remains were honoured with a public funeral, his debts paid by the nation, and an annuity of four thousand pounds, out of the civil list, was settled on the earldom.

If the English government felt, in 1778, that they had at least as much upon their hands as they were able to accomplish, the occurrences of the two years following were certainly not of a nature to remove the impression. Spain, as had for some time been apprehended, made common cause with France and America; and a combined French and Spanish fleet rode triumphant in the channel, blockading that of England in the harbour, and threatening a descent upon the coasts. This was followed by a close investment of Gibraltar by sea and land; while at home, discontents from various causes burst forth here and there which were not repressed till after serious injury had been done, both to the moral character of the people, and the influence of their rulers. The passing of a bill in favour of the English Roman Catholics, induced some gentlemen in Scotland to propose its extension to that country

in the ensuing session. Immediately the populace took the alarm, and there were mobs both in Edinburgh and Glasgow, which burned Catholic chapels, destroyed houses belonging to Catholic individuals, and committed other excesses. Not daring to oppose so decided a display of popular feeling, the minister abandoned his design; which he was the more ready to do in consequence of the feverish and unsettled state of Ireland. A long-continued system of maladministration had begun to produce the fruits which alone could proceed from it; for Ireland had never been treated, since its first annexation to the English crown, as an integral portion of the empire. The natives were still regarded as foreigners, among whom it would be vain to think of introducing English tastes, English manners, English customs, and above all, English religion. The sole link of connexion, indeed, between the two islands, consisted in those families of English descent whom different sovereigns had settled as colonists in Ireland; and of whom very few had as yet learned to look upon themselves except as tenants of their lands and honours by right of their swords. Hence, in all its enactments, the Irish parliament, a body proverbially corrupt and subservient, had looked only to the promotion of English interests, or had submitted without a murmur to regulations emanating from that in London, which imposed the most iniquitous and impolitic restrictions on every branch of Irish commerce. The consequence was, that a people, between whom and their national leaders no cordiality prevailed, put themselves without hesitation into the hands of demagogues and popish priests, who wrought upon their prejudices, as well civil as religious, and prepared them for any attempt which it might be esteemed safe to make.

The dread of a French invasion had induced the government to sanction a measure, which, under such



circumstances, could not fail to be attended with imminent risk. The whole of the male population of Ireland were armed, and for a while, they met, were trained in military exercises, and returned peaceably home again, at the seasons appointed by the constituted authorities, and in obedience to the will of their officers. Nothing could have occurred more opportunely for those who believed that Ireland's worst enemy was to be sought for at home. The volunteers were gradually taught that their fate was in their own hands; that now, if at no previous period, they were in a condition to give the law; and that to lay down their arms till they had obtained a full redress of all their grievances, would be to commit treason against themselves and against their children. They listened gladly to these recommendations, and acted upon them. Eighty thousand armed men demanded a free parliament, with the repeal of certain obnoxious laws relating to the trade of the country; and well it was for the united kingdom that they demanded no more. Their requests were granted, and a cloud which threatened at one moment to bring ruin upon the empire, passed away without bursting.

The affairs of Ireland were yet in a very unsettled state, when London itself became the scene of a disturbance, to which, on account of the violence which accompanied it, and the imbecility displayed by the government, it would be difficult to find an exact parallel in the annals of any civilized city. Lord George Gordon, the brother of the duke of Gordon, a man, vain, cunning, enthusiastic, and a member of the House of Commons, succeeded in raising a cry against the encroachments of popery, for which there was no just ground. This appeal was responded to, first in Scotland, as has already been described; and by and by, with similar results, in the capital. At the head of twenty thousand men, whom he assembled in





The Riots in Lon



London.



St. George's Fields, he marched to present a petition against the obnoxious measure to the House of Commons; and he took care to inflame the passions of the mob, by repeating, from time to time, the substance of speeches delivered, and giving the names of the speakers. No sooner was it made known to the people, that the petition had been rejected by a large majority, than they exhibited violent symptoms of dissatisfaction. The magistrates and military interfered; but the latter having been withdrawn, with a view of conciliating the passions of the people, the people hurried off in a body to Golden Square and Lincoln's Inn Fields, where they demolished two popish chapels; after which they dispersed. But on the morrow new crowds came together, many private houses were demolished, Newgate was burst open, the prisoners set free, and the building consumed with fire. Then were the spirit-cellars and wine-shops ransacked, while ruffians inflamed to madness by strong liquor carried fire, havoc, and confusion, into all quarters of the city. At length the authorities, who appeared for a time to be wholly unnerved, called out the troops. By a heavy fire of musketry the rioters were dispersed; and the tumult was put down at the expense of some hundreds of lives, besides a large amount of property pillaged or destroyed. For the share which he had in exciting this disturbance, lord George Gordon was committed to the Tower; and escaped further punishment only in consequence of the impossibility of convicting him of the crime of treason, on which charge he stood accused.

While these events were in progress at home, sir William Clinton conducted the war in America with the same absence both of vigour and of consistency which had characterized the proceedings of general Howe. After wasting the summer of 1779 in fruitless excursions from New York, he undertook, in 1780,

an expedition to South Carolina, of the capital of which he made himself master, after a gallant defence of nearly two months. This done, he resigned the command in the south to lord Cornwallis; who, with very inadequate means, reduced the province to obedience; after defeating the insurgents in several encounters, particularly at Camden, on its northern border. In this, by far the most active of all the campaigns throughout the war, Cornwallis was ably supported by colonel Tarleton, a dashing though somewhat egotistical leader of a corps of partisans; and a skilful chief in light warfare. But the events which rendered that summer peculiarly memorable were of a more private nature than the feats of armies; and it may not be amiss if I interrupt my detail of the movements to give some account of them.

There was in the insurgent service a general officer named Arnold, a man of tried courage and more than ordinary talents, whom a court-martial found guilty on a charge of peculation, and sentenced to receive a reprimand from the commander-in-chief. Proud, violent, and jealous, Arnold never forgave this treatment, which, whether merited or not, he ascribed to the influence of general Washington; indeed, the sense of private wrong so completely overcame every other feeling, that he began immediately to intrigue with sir William Clinton. At this time the British and American armies lay in position; the one within the lines of King's-bridge, and the intrenchments at New York; the other among the strong ground which stretches from the Hudson's on the left, to the mountains on the right. Of the latter position the key was West Point, a strong redoubt planted above the western edge of the river, upon a route perfectly inaccessible except by one narrow causeway. It so fell out that Arnold, whom Washington greatly desired to conciliate, was nominated, at his own desire, to the command at West

Point. His design in seeking this charge was, that he might betray it to the English, and thereby enable them at once to turn the American lines, and open out a safe and direct communication by water with Canada. Many notes and messages had passed between West Point and New York, which, however, left certain articles to be arranged on Arnold's part, so delicate in their nature, as well as so complex, that a formal interview between him and some one possessing the confidence of general Clinton, was held to be necessary. Major André, a high-spirited and accomplished young officer, who acted as quarter-master-general to the English army, volunteered to meet general Arnold, and bring matters to a crisis. With this view he embarked on board a sloop of war, called the *Vulture*, and proceeded to an anchorage about twelve miles below West Point; whence it was arranged that he should be conveyed by a boat to a convenient place upon the beach, and there hold his conference with Arnold.

On the night of the 21st of September, a boat rowed by four country-people came alongside the *Vulture*; and André, dressed in his uniform as an English officer, stepped into it. He was carried to the appointed spot, where Arnold met him. But for some reason or another, which has never been satisfactorily explained, Arnold declined to enter upon business there, and insisted upon his going to the house of one Smith, a staunch loyalist, who occupied a farm within the lines of the American army. André spent that night and the whole of the next day in Smith's house; at the close of which he expressed an anxiety to return; and Arnold having furnished him with plans and other necessary documents, the confederates parted. A serious difficulty had however arisen. The boatmen refused to take André off; inasmuch as the *Vulture*, having been fired upon from a battery on



shore, had been compelled to shift her station, and all their efforts to procure fresh rowers failed. What was now to be done? After a good deal of uneasy consultation, it was determined that André should return to New York by land, a hazardous step at the best; and particularly distasteful to André, who had never contemplated the possibility of his being thrown into a situation which could expose him to the hazard of being mistaken for a spy.

The next thing to be done, was to supply the young soldier with such a disguise as might ensure to him an unchallenged passage beyond the outposts. Mr. Smith accordingly lent him a great coat, which he drew on over his uniform, and Arnold made out a pass for John Anderson, under which name, accompanied by Mr. Smith on horseback, he left the guards, and even the outermost sentinels, behind. But he had not long parted from Smith, and was already within a short distance of the British piquets, when three American stragglers met him, and one seizing his reins, insisted on carrying him back, that he might be examined by the officer on duty. Had André possessed the presence of mind which on other occasions seems, to have been habitual to him, he might have eluded even this danger, pressing as it was. His passport signed by Arnold was in his pocket; and supposing the Americans to have distrusted it, a sharp plunge of his spurs into his horse's flanks would have doubtless carried him clear from his enemies. No doubt he must have made up his mind to be fired upon; and one or other of their bullets might have cut short his career; but he could not but know that any risk was to be preferred to capture, circumstanced as he was. Unfortunately, however, he forgot all this; and being misled by a statement on the part of the Americans, that "they belonged to down below," he exclaimed, "And so do I; I am a British officer!"

In a moment he became their prisoner; for they rejected the offer of his purse, his watch, and other property; and being carried by them into the thicket; he was searched, and his whole plot discovered.

To conduct him back to the nearest outpost, and hand him over, with his papers and plans as they were found, was the duty of these three stragglers, and they discharged it faithfully. André, therefore, felt that his doom was sealed; yet the conviction seems to have restored to him a perfect self-possession, which he exercised in an endeavour to save Arnold. Before the American officer, colonel Jameson, into whose hands he fell, found leisure to examine his papers, he persuaded him to despatch an express to general Arnold, with intelligence that John Anderson was taken. Arnold lost not a moment in providing for his own safety. He fled on the instant; and escaping on board of the Vulture, was conveyed to New York ere his absence from West Point had been discovered. Meanwhile, André, being marched back to the headquarters of the American army, underwent a third examination; during which he frankly acknowledged both the business on which he had come, and the regret which he experienced at its failure. He was forthwith committed to close arrest; and a court-martial being summoned, he was tried as a spy, found guilty, and condemned to suffer death.

Between the period of André's capture and the execution of this sentence, there was an interval of a week, during which an event occurred not unworthy of mention. In all wars, more especially in civil wars, there is no want of traitors on either side, who communicate to the chiefs of the opposite party as much of information as they can pick up. Washington had several agents in New York, from whom he received letters, which announced that Arnold's treachery was shared with other officers of rank, and particularly

with one in whom he greatly confided. The general became very uneasy: he was anxious also to save André, if possible, and he conceived that there was but one method of accomplishing this object, as well as of satisfying his own mind on other heads, namely, by getting Arnold again into his power. With this view he sent for major Lee, the active and intelligent commander of a distinguished regiment of light horse; and explaining to him his object, demanded to be informed, whether from his corps an agent could be supplied, to whom so delicate a trust might be safely confided. Now when I state what Washington's device implied, that it went so far as to require from his agent a pretended desertion to the enemy, a desertion adventured upon in the sight, as it were, of his own people, and absolutely at the hazard of his own life; that this accomplished, the agent was required to hold a confidential correspondence with both friends and foes; keeping each in ignorance that the other was trusted; that he was to watch Arnold's movements, and seize and bring him away alive from the heart of a city full of British troops; the reader will easily understand that not every man was qualified for the office; and that very few, however competent, would be likely, of their own accord, to undertake it. Yet Lee found a man, a serjeant-major in his own regiment, who, after some hours spent in weighing the dangers against the chances of success, consented to play the perilous game. The name of that brave soldier was Champe; and the following is the substance of a record, which major Lee has preserved, of his adventures on the occasion.

The outposts of the American army were held at that time by Lee's cavalry; and in Lee's tent, an hour before midnight, the discussion took place, which ended in Champe's announcing his determination to incur the risk. So far the adventurer possessed some advantages; but the distance between the two armies was great, and the



London.

he was not ignorant that more than life was at issue, should he fall into their hands. But it was only by turning suddenly out of the direct road, and avoiding a bridge to which it conducted, that he succeeded in keeping a-head; an advantage which was gradually lost to him as soon as the movement became apparent. Once more, therefore, the chase was fair and open; in which Champe well knew that he must, sooner or later, be beaten, inasmuch as every moment threatened to bring across his path one or other of the plundering parties with which the country swarmed.

The pursuers were gaining rapidly on the fugitive, when they saw him all at once quit the high-road, and turn his horse's head towards the river. While hurrying forward in that direction, he deliberately unslung his valise, strapped it round his shoulders, drew his sword, and cast away the scabbard. A short gallop carried him to the tall reeds which overhung the banks of the stream; when he sprang from the saddle, left his horse to shift for itself, and rushed forward. Some British galleys, armed with cannon, lay in this bend of the river, to which he made signals of distress, at the same time that he plunged into the water and swam towards them. The movement was not lost upon the English. Their grape and musketry checked the dragoons in pursuit, and Champe was received safely on board. But neither he nor general Washington had calculated the real amount of the difficulties which beset an enterprise so romantic. The supposed deserter reached New York doubtless; he was examined, and passed muster at Clinton's head-quarters; he opened a communication with the parties to whom he had been commissioned; and for a day or two all things appeared to go well. An order was, however, unexpectedly issued, that this zealous apostate should join an expedition to the southward; and he was actually equipped and hurried on board of ship, ere he had an opportunity

of making his own chief aware of this turn in his fortunes. I may add, that for many months he served in the English ranks; and that when he escaped at last, he found some difficulty, even though supported by the avowed favour of the commander-in-chief, in persuading his original comrades that he had not been a traitor.

Meanwhile major André continued within the American lines a prisoner, under sentence of death. It was to no purpose that all the engines of persuasion, promise, and threat, were employed to save him. Washington remained deaf to every argument; and on the last day in September it was officially announced to him, that he must die on the morrow. He learned, too, to his horror, that even the soldier's death was denied him; and that he was condemned to suffer as a common felon by hanging; nor was there any circumstance attending his last sad fate which appears to have affected him so deeply. He addressed to Washington a manly, yet touching letter, in which he implored him, by all the sympathy which attaches one soldier to another, that he would "adapt the mode of his death to the feelings of a man of honour." But not even to this appeal would the republican general listen; and André found, on approaching the place of execution, that his worst fears would be realized. He bore his fate with magnanimity. When asked, after the rope had been fastened round his neck, whether he had anything to say, he replied in an unfaltering voice, "I pray you to bear me witness that I meet my fate like a brave man;" and the wagon being immediately drawn from beneath him, he died almost without a struggle. His body was interred, in full regimentals, under the tree which served as his gibbet; whence so lately as 1824 it was removed to England, and laid, with all due honour, among the ashes of England's gallant sons in Westminster Abbey.

I have given these narratives at length, as tending, much more than any general description of battles, to mark the character of a contest, which, however wretchedly conducted in its greater departments, was, perhaps, more rife of personal adventure than any other war of modern times. Many tales besides, neither less interesting nor less curious, might be related; but I must be content to say, that from season to season the condition of the English became more gloomy, and their hope of ultimate success more and more obscure. Thus the campaign of 1781 beheld Holland arrayed against them, by which means Great Britain saw herself compelled to maintain, single handed, a struggle with four great and warlike nations. It is true, that both the army and the fleet did their duty. In Gibraltar, which sustained a siege of four years' continuance, general Elliott, the governor, displayed both courage and conduct,—destroying with red-hot shot the enemy's bomb-proof flotilla, and beating up their camp by frequent and desperate sallies. Nor was it possible for the Spaniards to cut him off from reinforcements, as long as the sea lay open; and never, not even when nine-and-thirty sail of the line, partly French and partly Spanish, crowded the English Channel, and threatened the commerce of England with destruction, could the king's sailors be restrained from cutting a way for themselves, in any direction whither duty required them to steer. In this spirit admiral Danby not only threw supplies into the beleaguered fortress, but vainly sought to bring the blockading fleet to battle. He then baffled the combined squadrons, which had formed an extensive line, from Ushant to the Scilly Isles, and kept them, though inferior in force, so completely in check, that they did not succeed in making any impression on the maritime commerce of the country. These exploits, with admiral Kempenfeldt's brave affair off Minorca, and the gallant action between admiral Parker

and the Dutch admiral, Zoutman, on the Dogger Bank, amply sustained the reputation of the British navy; a moral advantage which was not lost in the action of Port Praya, where the English, though surprised, showed themselves incapable of yielding to panic, and beat off M. Suffrein with heavy loss. But brilliant as such actions were, they told little in their general results against the loss of a superiority in the West India seas, and the disasters which befell towards the close of the season in America.

I have alluded elsewhere to the inactivity of sir William Clinton, and to the successes, dearly purchased, of lord Cornwallis. The latter, after a brave, but hazardous march through South and North Carolina, where he fought a severe battle at Guildford Courthouse, and sustained frequent skirmishes, was reduced to the necessity of shutting himself up in York Town in Virginia, where he vainly hoped that such supplies would be afforded as might enable him to act again on the offensive. By this time, however, the French had entered with zeal into the quarrel; and the count De Grasse, hastening from the West Indies, brought with him six thousand men, which gave to Washington such a decided superiority in numbers, as enabled him to strike boldly on that point which he saw to be weakest. He broke up suddenly towards the end of August, from his camp in front of New York; and passing the Hudson, marched with all speed across the country into Virginia. De Grasse, aware of his intentions, steered for the mouth of the York River, before which he cast anchor, and Washington having previously arrived, York Town became closely invested both by sea and land. Lord Cornwallis made a brave, but perhaps not a judicious defence. He first of all betook himself too soon to the body of the place; he next clung to a feeble fortress, long after the hope of being relieved must have departed; he then adopted, but shrank from



carrying through, a project of cutting his way to New York, and was at last driven to surrender on capitulation, the troops becoming prisoners to the Americans, the seamen to the French. So ended, in point of fact, the war of American Independence; for the affairs which followed in different parts of the Continent were little else than skirmishes; and there arose a spirit at home, which, fostered by the eloquence of Pitt, Burke, and Fox, drove lord North from office.

The new ministry, to the most prominent place in which the marquess of Rockingham was appointed, began early to direct its attention to the restoration of a general peace. Not for a moment, however, were the exertions of the country relaxed; indeed, there were achieved this year some of the most memorable exploits to which the whole war had given birth; for it was in 1782 that admiral Rodney engaged and defeated, in the Northern seas, the count de Grasse; that admiral Howe, besides keeping the ports of Holland in blockade, baffled and outmanœuvred the Dutch navy; that Gibraltar was relieved, with great loss to the enemy, and lasting honour to the governor and his troops; and that in India, on the coast of Africa, and elsewhere, numerous advantages were obtained. Still, though there might be much in all this to soothe the wounded pride of the nation, there was nothing to compensate for its enormous expenditure of blood and treasure; and hence, both people and ministers desired nothing more ardently than that a speedy end might be put to so unprofitable a contest. In like manner, France began to feel that the war in which she was engaged, was not likely to attain for her the great object of her ambition. She had succeeded, doubtless, in alienating the American colonies from the mother-country; but was as distant as ever from acquiring a naval and commercial superiority over her rival: the endeavour to secure which had overwhelmed her with debt, which the necessities of the new country,

called by her into a separate existence, rendered day by day more distressing. Nor were the sentiments of Spain and of Holland very different on all these points. The former, misled by France into the expectation, now proved to be baseless, of recovering Gibraltar, accounted the reduction of West Florida, and of Minorca, as nothing ; more especially when she beheld her marine crushed, in the vain attempt to re-establish her supremacy in Jamaica. The latter mourned over the loss of her most valued settlements, the seizure of her shipping, and the total annihilation of her carrying-trade. Thus were all parties prepared to sacrifice both form and substance, rather than prolong a state of things from which none derived advantage ; more especially as the great point at issue, the acknowledgment of American independence, was felt to be, by the fortune of war, already decided. When, therefore, commissioners at length met, there was no disposition exhibited in any quarter to enter into prolonged discussions. On the 20th of January, 1783, the preliminaries were signed at Versailles ; and on the 3rd of September, definitive treaties of peace were concluded between England, France, Spain, Holland, and the United States of America.

Thus ended the most disastrous war in which Great Britain ever was engaged ; which, as it had been entered into at the beginning, rashly, heedlessly, and wantonly, so was it carried on, at least in the colonies, without either skill or judgment to the last. No doubt peace was both necessary, and eagerly sought ; but the concessions made to obtain it contrast very strikingly with the high tone which, but a few years previously, Great Britain had assumed in negotiating with the Bourbons. Of the vast empire which she once owned in the western hemisphere, nothing now remained except Canada and Nova Scotia. All to the south of these had departed from her, while the inde-

pendent nation which rose out of the wreck, claimed and obtained the right of unlimited fishery on the banks of Newfoundland. To France, to Spain, and to Holland, likewise, many important cessions were made. The first obtained Tobago, St. Lucia, St. Pierre, and Miquelon, in the West Indies; a limited share in the Newfoundland fishery; all the settlements which had been wrested from her during the war in India, and an abandonment of the claim for the dismantlement of Dunkirk. The second received Minorca, with East and West Florida, as a compensation for the Bahama islands; the third, Trincomalee, and, with the exception of Negapatam, all the other places which she had lost. There were many other articles agreed upon, which it is not worth while to particularize; more especially as they have long since ceased to exercise an influence, being, with almost all the political arrangements of the eighteenth century, swallowed up in a vortex, of the origin and progress of which it is necessary to give some account.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

## RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

[A.D. 1789. to A.D. 1801.]

WE have now arrived at a point in our labours when it appears advisable to suspend, for a while, the regular narration of events; in order that a general view may be taken of the condition of that fine country with which, more closely than with any other, England in peace and in war has at all times been connected. This is the more necessary, because to advert from time to time to the changes which France was undergoing, would lead only to a distraction of the reader's ideas; and a consequent breach, if I may so express myself, in the thread of my own story. Besides, from the close of the American war down to the peace of 1815, the histories of the two countries are so blended together, that he who is ignorant of the details of the one, cannot attain to any knowledge of those of the other; and hence, if in the sketch which I am about to give, I shall seem in some degree to overrun the course of events, the reader will probably find, as he proceeds onwards, that no great error has been committed.

Prior to the accession of Louis the Fifteenth, the moral and political condition of France was, to all outward appearance, exactly what it had ever been since the abolition of the feudal system. The king was still, in the strictest sense of the term, an absolute monarch; the nobles and the clergy, besides possessing two-thirds of the landed property in the country, were exempt from the payment of taxes, and in the enjoyment of numerous privileges; while the people, or *tiers état*, on whom all the burdens of the state fell, were cheerful, loyal, brave, frivolous, and happy. It is true that an impassable bar was interposed between

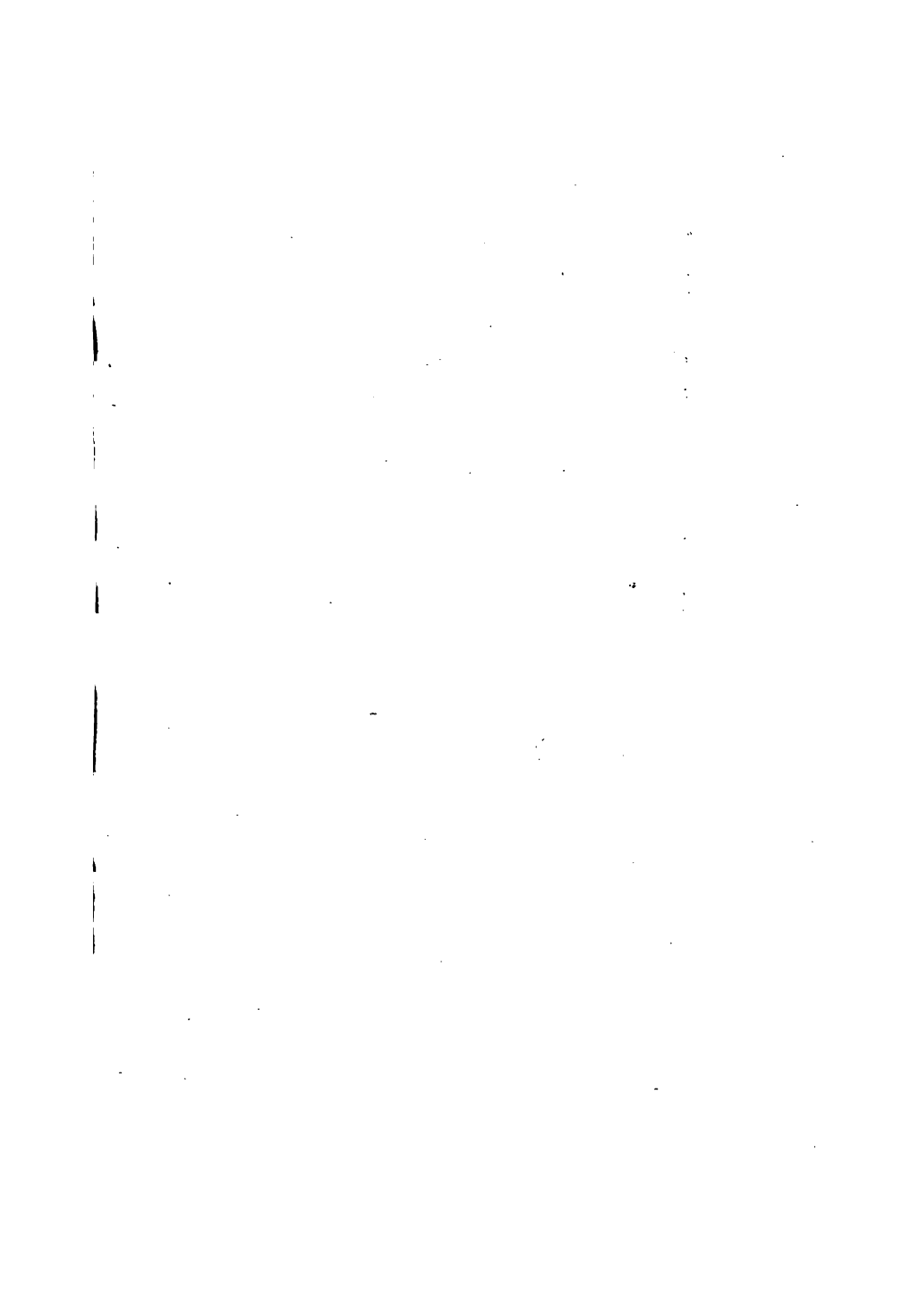
them and what the world calls advancement; for they were shut out from all commands in the army, all offices about the court, all dignities in the church, and all the high stations in the law. It is likewise true, that in their persons they were exposed to arbitrary arrest, and even to exile; that a compulsory labour was from time to time exacted from them; and that the rights of their seigneurs, or immediate lords, interfered very inconveniently even with their amusements. Still the French plebeian, losing all sense of individual suffering in the contemplation of his country's greatness, laughed, danced, and sang, under circumstances which would have roused, at least his insular neighbour, into open rebellion.

Former kings of France had been not only warriors, but successful warriors. Louis the Fifteenth, with much of the ambition of his ancestors, enjoyed little of their good fortune. He was, moreover, profligate in his own manners, and the patron of gross and glaring profligacy in others. No doubt the court of Louis the Fourteenth had been the reverse of pure; while the glories of his youth sustained an eclipse, amid the reverses which overtook him in his old age. Yet the personal influence of the monarch continued to the last unabated; because, whatever his real sentiments might have been, he professed a deep veneration for religion, and lost no opportunity of evincing it, even to affectation. The consequence was, that the elements of confusion, though already rife, were hindered from attaining, in his reign, to consistency; and that the contempt for all the acknowledged ties of morals and of faith, which was felt in high places, reached not the fire-sides of at least the humbler classes. But as time rolled on, and new hands swayed the sceptre, the effects of crying abuses began to appear, and France, of late so tranquil, exhibited in all her provinces the customary signs of a nation in which some mighty changes are about to be effected.

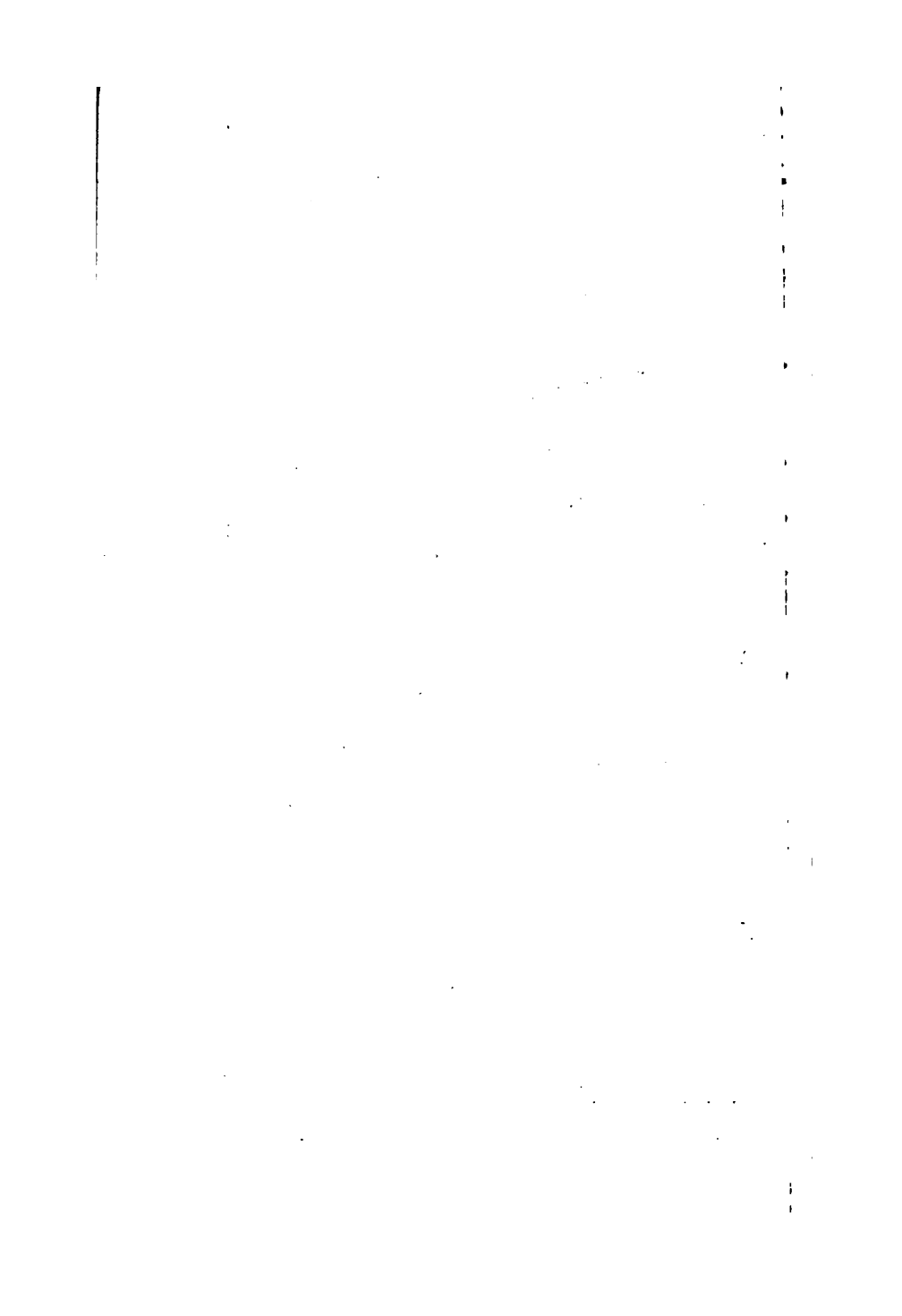
At the date of the treaty of Fontainebleau, the order of nobles, a great deal too numerous from the first, had been very imprudently increased by new creations. There existed, however, no community of sentiment between the old and the new noblesse; for the descendants of the chivalry of France looked upon these upstarts with scorn, and refused to hold with them any familiar correspondence. Nor were these ancient nobles at unity among themselves. Out of a thousand houses whose claims to nobility defied dispute, not more than three hundred possessed the independent means of supporting their rank; while the remainder found a subsistence in pensions granted by the crown, in their pay as military officers, or as functionaries about the court. All, however, whether wealthy or the reverse, who possessed a spark of what their countrymen termed ambition, resided constantly within the influence of the court atmosphere, while their estates were left to the management of plebeian stewards, or agents, who gradually established an ascendancy in the provinces, which ought to have belonged to the landlords, and to the landlords alone. No doubt there were some, who, under the designation of Noblesse Campagne, dwelt in the châteaux of their ancestors, and followed rural pursuits; but if we except the aristocracy of La Vendée, the last specimens of the French country gentlemen, the last assertors of loyalty to their prince, and of a legitimate, because a kindly, influence over their tenantry,—these were all of them men of narrow understanding, boundless in their prejudices, excessive in their pride, who neither partook of the frankness of manner which distinguished the satellites of the court, nor exercised the hospitality and condescension, which seems natural to persons in their peculiar circumstances. On the whole, therefore, the nobles had placed themselves in a position which, while it hindered them from acting together efficiently as a body, caused them to be

regarded by the people at large with a feeling widely different from that which, under a different state of society, the latter had been accustomed to cherish.

Such was the situation of the noblesse, aggravated, indeed, by the regulation which hindered any noble of the second class from attaining to higher rank in the army than that of lieutenant-colonel. The state of the church, as well with reference to the distribution of its preferments, as to the far more important points of moral conduct and character, was equally unsatisfactory. I have already mentioned, that, from time immemorial, the dignities and chief emoluments of the church were bestowed, in France, exclusively on men of noble birth. Till the reign of Louis the Fifteenth, however, care was taken that, generally speaking, no man should obtain preferment, against whom any charge of gross immorality, or even of levity, could be substantiated. But Louis the Fifteenth had drunk deep from the polluted fountains of infidelity; and hence all regard to decency, (for to speak of holier motives would be absurd,) was entirely laid aside in the selection of men to fill even the most prominent offices in the Gallican Church. The consequence was, that religion rapidly lost its influence in the dwellings of the peasantry, for the peasant could not pay respect to ordinances which the most responsible of his spiritual guides disregarded; while the utmost latitude was afforded to the attacks of scoffers, who strove to wound religion itself, by exposing the vices and follies of its teachers. And many scoffers there were, whom the mummeries and follies of the Romish superstition encouraged in their attacks on revealed truth. Even at a time when the higher orders of the French clergy were sincere, it could be no easy matter for men professing the peculiar doctrines of Romanism to defend their creed; and hence Christianity suffered through the sides of that foul disguise, which popes and councils, for the worst purposes, have wrapped round it.







While the nobles and the clergy were thus casting from them the moral authority which their station in society gave, the rapid increase of wealth among the lower classes, the inevitable result of a growing commerce, called into existence a rival power, of itself more than adequate to the overthrow of ancient prejudices. As if, however, it had been the object of the privileged classes to cut away the ground from beneath their own feet, they set a fashion in other matters, which, when pursued to its full extent, could not but prove fatal to themselves. The influence of literature first began to be felt in France under Louis the Fourteenth; its power became, under his successor, more consolidated and more dangerous from day to day. Unfortunately too, the literature of France, whether guided by the peculiar genius of the people, or acted upon by the glaring faults in their social system, took from the outset a very mischievous turn. He was accounted the wittiest man, who directed the most venomous shafts against established opinions in politics and religion; and it unfortunately happened, that the nobles,—ay, and some of the dignified clergy—gave to the teachers of such doctrines the most open and flattering countenance. It may be, and I doubt not it is very true, that most of those who fostered the snake in their bosoms did so without reflecting on what must inevitably follow. Vanity was, I doubt not, the great actuating motive; for it savours of magnanimity to give our countenance to him who stands in an attitude of hostility towards our own privileges; and there is no people more open to the influence of what is called public opinion than the French. When, therefore, literary enthusiasts, the advocates of a state of society which never has existed, and never will exist, were received as honoured guests into the salons of the aristocracy, it is absurd to suppose that their theories were regarded except as admirable in the

abstract by men who could not imagine that there was anything in life worth possessing beyond the bounds of their own most artificial, and of course, heartless circle. I do not mean to say that the ridicule which these writers sought to cast both upon the doctrines of Christianity, and its moral precepts, was not relished. The tone which prevailed in the most popular works of the day only reflected back the temper of those minds by which the fashion was guided; and operated as a moving principle among the lower orders alone, by causing them more and more to stifle the respect with which they had hitherto regarded the failings of their betters. Then, indeed, was a way opened for the exertions of the Academicians, and of their able but unprincipled representatives, the *Encyclopédistes*\*, who, pouring forth their venom through a thousand channels, caused religion, purity, patriotism, and honour itself, to be held in sovereign contempt, not only in the capital, but in almost every town, village, and, I had almost said, hamlet, throughout the realm.

Such was the channel into which public feeling was turned, when the heavy pressure of the seven years' war, from which no signal triumph had arisen, caused the unprivileged classes to doubt, for the first time, as to the wisdom of certain institutions under which they and their fathers had lived. They asked themselves the question, whether it was just, that the nobles and clergy, the owners of almost all the real property in the land, should contribute nothing towards the exigencies of the state; while they, who earned their bread by the sweat of their brow, paid so much to the public tax-gatherer. In perfect agreement with this humour, was the tone which political writers began to assume. No one, indeed, ventured directly to contra-

\* So called from their celebrated work, the *Encyclopédie*, published gradually, from 1751 to 1780.

vene the wisdom of the national institutions. To have done so even now, would have been dangerous ; for the Bastille still existed, and a *lettre de cachet* would have probably put an end to the speculations of the querist, by transferring him to one or other of the apartments in that building. But it became the fashion to load with praise the political condition of England, as well as the bold and unfettered customs of its free inhabitants. As a matter of course the passion, for such it was, ran, before long, into a ridiculous extreme. English manners, English dresses, English habits, even in riding, were adopted, particularly by the noble youth of both sexes, till from its very excess the arrair became in the eyes of the superficial observer as ridiculous, as to the more sober and reflecting it was the cause of much and painful thought.

These varied, yet nowise contradictory feelings, had long been at work to unhinge the public mind, when the war of American independence began ; and Louis the Sixteenth, an upright but a weak prince, was compelled, in spite of the dictates of his own better judgment, to take part in it. Doubtless, the memory of former defeats, and an anxious desire to retrieve the national honour, impelled many of the nobles to seek a rupture with England ; while the mercantile classes conceived that now at length the moment had arrived, when the naval, and therefore the trading superiority of their great rival might be overthrown. But the Encyclopédists, to whom multitudes now looked up as to their guides in such cases, espoused the quarrel of America on far loftier grounds. The Americans fought for freedom ; the cause was the cause of mankind, and Frenchmen, of all men living, were the most bound to support it. So ardently, indeed, was this conviction assumed, that several young noblemen, and among the rest, the marquess de la Fayette, solicited and obtained permission to serve

as volunteers, long before the French government had made up its mind to engage in the quarrel. If I have not made particular mention of this personage, while describing the events of the American war, it has been solely because my limits would not permit me to indulge my own inclinations. I may, however, be permitted to state here, that he fought often, and always fought with courage; and that, though he began his career with childishly defying the English commander-in-chief to settle the dispute between the mother country and her colonies in single combat with himself; he pursued it ever afterwards with zeal, albeit with a moderate degree of talent. Poor old man, he is now gone to his account, and the most that may be said of him is, that his life was a strange drama, in which the genius of the actor appears never to have been equal to the part which he conceived himself destined to enact!

War against England having been declared, every exertion was made to conduct it with spirit; and a French army crossed the Atlantic to co-operate with the Americans, already more than a match for their opponents. One marked and inevitable consequence of the success which attended such co-operation was the rapid increase of what may henceforth be termed revolutionary principles in France. The soldiers who had served in America, brought back with them to Europe new ideas respecting the wisdom of their native institutions. After witnessing the facility with which, in the service of a republic, genius and talent paved their way to eminence in spite of the hinderance of lowly birth and narrow circumstances, neither the noble of the second class, nor the far more degraded private soldier, could any longer view with complacency his own condition. Wherever they went they complained, and their complaints were greedily received, and loudly echoed, by a populace, already under the

influence of the Encyclopédistes. Meanwhile the financial difficulties of the government increased from day to day. Fresh loans were raised at exorbitant interest, and fresh taxes imposed, to meet the exigencies of the moment, till the parliament of Paris, a court of magistrates which exercised the privilege of confirming or annulling all royal decrees relative to taxation, refused any longer to sanction a continuance of the system. This was a severe blow upon the king; who, after trying various expedients, was compelled to dismiss his ministers, the most popular, because the most liberal, that ever served him.

While Necker and Turgot, the functionaries now removed from the king's councils, managed, one, the financial, the other, the judicial department of the state, many important changes had been introduced into the constitution. The use of the torture was abolished, the severity of the penal code was tempered, the *corvée*, or compulsory labour imposed on the peasantry was set aside; arrangements were understood to be under discussion for annulling the authority of *lettres de cachet*, as well as for the establishment of representative assemblies in each of the provinces. Side by side with these judicial innovations went the financial reforms of Necker, who persuaded his master, of himself well disposed to the measure, to reduce a large portion of his household troops, and to exercise in every other department the most rigid economy. All this was doubtless wise and proper; nor can it surprise us to find, that the ministers to whom the entire credit, whether justly or unjustly, attached, should have been extremely popular. But the plans of those who succeeded them, particularly of Monsieur Calonne, were at least as judicious. Calonne entertained the bold idea of overcoming the difficulties of the moment, by rendering the noblesse and the clergy, equally with the third estate, liable to taxation; but, unfortunately, he

took a false step at the outset, from which he was never afterwards able to recover. Instead of convening at once, by royal ordinance, a meeting of the states-general, he called the notables together, a body of persons elected exclusively by the privileged classes, and destitute of all power, except to deliberate and recommend. The notables, as might have been anticipated, pronounced against the minister's project, and the minister resigned. His place was taken by the archbishop of Sens, a man every way unfitted to direct the course of events, and a crisis was hurried on, to avert which, perhaps, no human abilities would have sufficed.

I cannot pause to describe the many false steps which were taken by the new minister. Now stretching to its utmost limits the royal prerogative, now yielding to the faintest show of popular resistance, Sens rendered the kingly office not only odious, but contemptible in the eyes of all. He dissolved the notables, called the parliament again together, forced them to register a decree for new taxes; and in punishment of a protest which the body dared to publish, drove into banishment some of its leading members. In that sentence the duke of Orléans, a traitor to his family and his order, for the worst purposes, was included. But all this display of violence, for vigour it cannot be called, proved futile. The people refused to pay the taxes, and the king, unwilling to break entirely with his subjects, suspended the collections. From that moment the fate of the French monarchy was sealed; and Sens, incapable of facing a storm which his own rash proceedings had aggravated, suddenly quitted Paris.

Deserted in his hour of need, Louis could think of no other expedient than to recall Necker to his councils, and trust to the effect which the popularity of that minister might produce. Necker accordingly

returned to the cabinet; but though deeply impressed with the necessity of remodelling all the institutions of the country, he was, perhaps, less qualified than he had ever been, to accomplish so great an undertaking. Of whatever moral courage he might have formerly been possessed, recent events had deprived him. He felt, indeed, that the states-general must be summoned; he was willing to concede to the *tiers état* a double representation; but he wished to keep the three estates distinct, so that they might deliberate and vote, each in its own chamber, as is done in the houses of lords and commons in London. He was, however, too timid to effect these arrangements on his own responsibility. The notables were accordingly assembled, and the question proposed for discussion among them, a course at once impolitic and ungenerous, and as the event proved, entirely illusory. The notables declined to increase the odium under which they already laboured, by adopting as their own the views of the minister, and a day was actually fixed for the meeting of the states, ere any decision had been come to as to the form of their proceedings, or the relative importance of their voices.

On the 5th of May, 1789, the states-general met, and a dispute immediately began, which the most careless observer of the signs of the times might have predicted, and of which the issue could not be doubtful. The nobles and clergy required that there should be three chambers; the plebeians insisted that there should be one. Had the nobles and clergy been at unity among themselves, which they were not, even then their voices would have been raised in vain against the fierce eloquence of the people's representatives, supported and encouraged by that of the people themselves. As it was, the struggle proved neither obstinate nor tedious. All the inferior clergy, several of the dignitaries, with a still larger proportion of



degenerate nobles, embraced the views of the *tiers état*, which proceeded, with their concurrence, to renounce its ancient title, and to assume the more dignified appellation of the National Assembly.

On the 17th of June, 1789, the National Assembly met; and by declaring that in it, as the sole representatives of the people, all legislative authority resided, gave a palpable beginning to the long-threatened revolution. Its progress was both rapid and fearful; for the king, in every effort which he made either to moderate its violence, or to guide its course, proved eminently unfortunate. His first endeavour was to take the lead, by proposing, himself, a constitution for the assembly; and to give to the proceeding the greater degree of solemnity, he resolved to bring forward his project at a royal sitting. He made choice of the hall of the *tiers état*, as a fit place in which to hold that sitting; and sent workmen to repair and to arrange it, without having explained his views, or formally solicited the permission of the body. The utmost indignation was felt, or affected, by the members of the assembly, when they found sentinels placed at the doors of their own hall, who peremptorily refused to give way. They adjourned to a tennis-court hard by, and there, amid the tumult of a thunder-storm, took a solemn oath that they would never separate till the work of their country's regeneration was complete. They were in this humour when the king, having completed his arrangements, met them: they listened to his propositions in sullen silence, treated his mandate of dissolution with contempt, and replied to the remonstrance of the chamberlain by a frank avowal that only the bayonet should unseat them. Had Louis led back his guards, and driven them forth on the instant, he might even yet have found support; but he was too humane, perhaps too timid, to adopt a course, of which the immediate consequence would have doubtless been a collision be-

tween the mob and the soldiery. Thus, in the teeth of a royal dissolution, the national assembly continued to sit, and to transact business; while the king contented himself with drawing towards the capital thirty thousand soldiers, almost all of whom were as deeply tinged with republicanism as the demagogues whom they were designed to overawe.

One of the earliest consequences of this altered state of things, was the return of the members of the Parisian parliament, and of the duke of Orléans from exile. The latter entered warmly into the views of the seditious; not from any desire to promote the rational liberty of his country, but because he hoped, amid the confusion which seemed to be at hand, that he might displace his cousin on the throne. His prodigious wealth was accordingly lavished in hiring ruffians of all degrees; some of whom gave a tone to the public press, some shouted seditious cries in the streets, and some perpetrated the most atrocious crimes in every quarter of the city. But Orléans, with all the moral guilt, possessed none of the decision of character which is essential in a conspirator. He hesitated when it behoved him to act, permitted the propitious moment to pass away, lost all real control over his party, and became a mere tool in the hands of abler men. Meanwhile, the national assembly went forward in its wild career. The mob, too, inflamed to madness by the harangues of the orators, became every day more and more unmanageable, till, before long, it learned to set all moral restraint at defiance. A cry was raised to demolish the Bastille; and the Bastille, being garrisoned by only an hundred Swiss invalids, after a short contest, was taken and burned. The slaughter of these unhappy foreigners served to stimulate the appetite of the Parisians for blood. Was any one obnoxious on account of his rank, his property, or his principles, a band of miscreants pronounced him a public enemy,

and he was torn to pieces. But there is no pleasure, there can be little profit, in pursuing so hideous a tale further. Suffice it to say, that the national assembly carried, by acclamation, votes, which abolished all the recognised privileges of individuals and corporate bodies. Then began the nobles of France, with the count d'Artois at their head, to emigrate; leaving the king alone and unfriended, to bear, as he best might, the buffetings of so terrible a storm.

Thus passed the summer of 1789, amid scenes which will never be forgotten; for in the provinces not less than in the capital, the bands of social life were loosened, and the tenantry and peasants committed the most atrocious outrages on the properties and persons of their lords. The king, meanwhile, kept his court at Versailles, where also the national assembly held its sittings; and where tardy progress was made in the construction of a constitution, respecting the very elements of which no two opinions accorded. Necker laboured to establish a double chamber, somewhat after the model of America, where the members of the senate are elected for life. He was thwarted in this, as well as in his endeavour to secure to the king a permanent veto; nevertheless, he clung to office with a tenacity which proved him to be as ambitious of empty distinction, as he was unequal to the task of controlling the tempest that howled around him. But more severe trials awaited the unhappy monarch than this. The events of the summer, by calling men away from their labours in the field, produced a famine, which was nowhere felt with greater violence than in Paris. The pressure of absolute want necessarily increased the confusion which revolutionary opinions had created; and the anarchist found his most powerful and willing agents among the starving denizens of the fauxbourgs. It was at this

juncture that an event occurred, in itself of very little moment, but which the circumstances of time and place dilated into an affair, big with the fortunes of France and of Europe.

Louis the Sixteenth was naturally a man of peace, ready to endure with fortitude the buffetings of evil fortune; but neither willing, nor perhaps able, to meet his misfortunes like a hero, and by opposing, to overcome them. His consort, on the other hand, was a woman of high spirit; and there were others about him who laboured to create the conviction, that he owed it both to himself and to his country, not tamely to yield to the encroachments of a power as unreasonable as it was insolent. To withdraw from the capital, and boldly hoist his standard, was the advice which these counsellors gave him; and corrupt as France was, it is by no means certain that the advice was not a good one. It would seem, that at this particular period, Louis felt disposed to adopt it. At all events, a reinforcement of troops, including the regiment of Flanders, whose loyalty was supposed to be of the highest order, marched, to the surprise of the assembly, and the alarm of its leaders, into Versailles. It was the custom of the French service for the officers of corps already in garrison, to entertain, on their first arrival, the officers of other regiments which might join them. The custom was on the present occasion observed; and the king granted as the place of entertainment, that saloon in his palace which was commonly used as a theatre. The event served, however, to prove, that more was meant in this military feast than met either the eye or the ear. When the guests were somewhat elevated with wine, the royal family appeared on a balcony; and the shouts with which they were received, gave evidence that the effect was not different from what had been anticipated. Immediately the bands played loyal airs. Health to the king was drunk;

white cockades being distributed were eagerly worn, and the tri-colour, the emblem of liberalism, was trodden under foot. But no advantage was taken of this burst of good feeling. The king neither fled, nor hoisted his standard at Versailles, nor in any other way strove to make account of the sensation which had been created; but waited like a desperate man, to see what impression would be produced elsewhere, by a play which ought either not to have been acted at all, or to have been carried through to the uttermost.

Intelligence having been received at Paris of an entertainment which was given at Versailles to the newly-arrived troops, this proceeding was regarded as inconsistent with the state of the nation, and gave rise to an extraordinary ferment. Already had the citizens enrolled themselves into a civic militia, to the command of which La Fayette was advanced; and more than once had that corps, under the denomination of the national guard, given proof of its usefulness, in restraining the violence of the rabble. But the passions of the people were so completely inflamed by the tales brought to them from Versailles, that before La Fayette could assemble his troops, a prodigious mob came together, against which the national guard refused to act. The prime movers in this formidable body were women; women of the lowest classes, of course, and of the most corrupt morals, who insisted upon a march to Versailles, for the purpose of wringing from the king a portion of those good things which he so unworthily wasted upon foreign mercenaries. It was to no purpose that La Fayette exerted himself to arrest their progress. His troops were lukewarm; the populace were determined; and a march began, of which, at a long interval, the national guard brought up the rear.

That was a night of indescribable horrors at Versailles. Ignorant of the approach of the Parisian mob,

of which the assembly had early been informed, the king and his courtiers had neither made preparations to defend themselves, nor thought of seeking safety in flight. They were blockaded in the palace. The faithful *garde du corps*,—a body of four hundred gentlemen, of whom many were Irish, and some Scotch, vainly exposed themselves to certain destruction, while striving to maintain the court-yard of the palace; while La Fayette, after engaging for the tranquillity of the place, had retired most unaccountably to repose. But the result of the whole affair was, that the royal family found themselves, on the morrow, at the mercy of the rabble, to satisfy whom they were compelled to form part of a triumphal procession, by which both they and one hundred members of the national assembly were conducted to the capital.

From the hour of his return to the palace of the Tuileries, Louis felt that he was altogether in the power of the revolutionists. He did not, therefore, pretend to oppose himself to their wishes; but ratified, with seeming cheerfulness, whatever enactments they from time to time submitted to him. It is true that the movement was by no means at unity with itself; for the Jacobins, a club so called from their place of meeting at the convent of St. Jacob, clamoured for a pure republic, while the Girondists, or constitutionalists, of whom La Fayette was at the head, desired a monarchy supported by republican institutions. But as far as his own feelings were concerned, Louis saw as little reason to place confidence in the one party as in the other. Yet he was not without friends; among whom, strange to say, was numbered in this his dark hour of need, the apostate from his order, Mirabeau. That man, a profligate in morals, yet gifted with extraordinary powers of mind and of eloquence, had early thrown himself into the arms of the republicans; and soon exercised over the assembly a degree of authority

to which no one except himself ever could attain. Whether touched by the fallen state of the sovereign, or hoping to make more of him than of the mob, Mirabeau unexpectedly assured Louis of his desire to serve him. Nor was the captive king without supporters elsewhere. The marquess de Bouillé, commandant of Mentz and Alsace, made no concealment of his royalist principles. Yet such was his influence with the troops, that the assembly did not venture to remove him from his station. He, too, opened a correspondence with the king; and while the one held out to him hopes of being able to bring round the national assembly to his views, the other arranged a plan for the king's escape from Paris, leaving all that was to follow to the direction of Providence.

How far Mirabeau might or might not have succeeded, it is useless to conjecture; for he died suddenly, ere time was afforded to make any impression on the assembly. Louis was thus driven to depend upon Bouillé alone; and true as that devoted servant was, and faithful as were the agents employed by him, fortune declared against them all, and the king was the sufferer. The king, accompanied by the queen, two of their children, two gentlewomen, and three members of the *garde du corps*, fled in disguise from Paris; having left behind him a written protest, against all the acts which he had ratified during the period of his virtual imprisonment. He encountered at every stage innumerable dangers, and at Varennes was detected, his escort overawed, and himself arrested. His return to the capital was attended by every demonstration of insult and outrage. The faithful guards sat upon the box, manacled and chained; to himself no marks of respect were paid, even by the military, but he was conveyed to the palace amid the threatening gestures and sullen countenances of a mob which thirsted for his blood. Louis had once already subscribed to a

constitution which abolished all distinctions of rank among the subjects, and left to the sovereign, in his legislative capacity, only the exercise of a restricted veto. He again, in the face of the protest alluded to above, gave his sanction to arrangements of which he was known to disapprove, but the ratification of which was looked upon by the national assembly as releasing them from their vow. They accordingly passed a vote which declared the members of the existing body disqualified from taking seats in that which should succeed; and with all the appearance, at least, if not with the reality of patriotism, declared their commission at an end. Of the proceedings of the body which came after them, and which carried on the work of revolution to its consummation, I shall have occasion to give an account, after I have made my reader aware of the events which were all this while in progress in England, and in the countries more immediately connected with it.

---



## CHAPTER V.

CHANGE OF ADMINISTRATION IN ENGLAND.—MR. PITT'S FINANCE AND COLONIAL POLICY.—INTERRUPTED BY THE EVENTS OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.—MURDER OF THE KING OF FRANCE.—ANARCHY IN PARIS.—WAR WITH FRANCE.—EXPEDITION TO FLANDERS AND TOULON.—NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE.

WHILE France thus felt in every joint the shock of a great political convulsion, the condition of England continued to be that of an orderly and well-regulated state, in which the spirit of party, though far from extinct, showed itself only in a contest of opinions, and frequent changes in the persons of those by whom the councils of the sovereign were directed. I have spoken elsewhere of the short administration of lord Rockingham, and of the policy of lord Shelburne, by whom he was succeeded; as well as of the conditions to which the latter was induced to consent, for the purpose of putting an end to the disastrous war in which England was engaged. I may be permitted to state here an anecdote of George the Third, of the authenticity of which there is as little reason to doubt, as of its perfect accordance with his frank and manly character. The king, perhaps, did not approve of the line of policy which drove England into a war with her colonies; but being engaged in that war, he was extremely reluctant to withdraw from it, except as a conqueror. He therefore consented to sign the treaty of peace with great reluctance; but when the first American envoy presented himself at St. James's, he was received with marked attention. "You may tell your president," said the king, in answer to the minister's official address, "that though I was the last man in these kingdoms to assent to the separation of America from England, I shall be the first to oppose.

any measure, which shall have for its object an interruption of the good understanding which now subsists between the two states."

Meanwhile, lord Shelburne, who had previously sat in the Rockingham cabinet with Fox, lord John Cavendish, the duke of Portland, and other Whig leaders, found himself all at once deserted by his former colleagues, whose places, as the event proved, were very inadequately supplied by earl Temple, lord Grantham, Mr. Townsend, and Mr. William Pitt. The last, indeed, was the only man of first-rate talent among them; at least, the others were so lightly esteemed by the House of Commons, that in the first division which took place on the subject of the late pacification, the minister was left in a minority. It is true, that to accomplish that object, there had been the most shameless abandonment of principle on the part of the opposition. Lord North, the head of the Tories, joined the duke of Portland, the head of the Whigs; and out of the followers of both an administration was formed, which has been ever since commemorated in the annals of political intrigue, as the "Coalition Administration." It included, besides the two noblemen just mentioned, of whom the former became first lord of the treasury, the latter secretary of state for the home department, Mr. Fox, lord John Cavendish, viscount Keppel, viscount Stormont, the earl of Carlisle, Mr. Burke, Mr. Charles Townsend, and Mr. Fitzpatrick. Nor were the after-proceedings of this heterogeneous body in any respect at variance with the motives which brought them together. The entire bent of their policy appeared to be, to keep themselves in place. They knew that they were very little approved by the sovereign; they had no right to imagine that the people respected them, and they therefore strove to establish such a system of patronage, as might enable them to command the suffrages of the needy

and the venal. With this view, Mr. Fox introduced into the House of Commons a bill for the better management of the affairs of the East India Company, the period of whose charter was close at hand, and who had petitioned for a renewal. Without entering into any minute relation of the particulars of that bill, it may suffice to state, that it seems to have been its purpose to place the whole patronage of India, as well military as civil, at the disposal of the cabinet. Mr. Fox, moreover, having the commons at his devotion, carried it through the lower house by a triumphant majority, in spite of strong petitions against it from the Company and other public bodies, and the vigorous opposition of Mr. Pitt and his followers. But the king's fears were by this time thoroughly awakened. He felt that the passing of such a measure must inevitably render him the slave of a Whig cabinet; and hence he caused it to be known in the House of Lords, that its rejection by that body would give him the utmost satisfaction. The lords were well-disposed of their own accord to deal with Mr. Fox's measure according to its deserts. Thus strengthened in their duty, they threw it out on a second reading; and, the Whig cabinet being on the same day summarily broken up, Mr. Pitt received a commission from his majesty to form a new administration.

When he received this commission, Mr. Pitt had scarcely attained to his twenty-fourth year; a singularly short life for a statesman; but of which no trifling proportion had, in his case, been spent in the public service of his country. Young as he was, however, he did not hesitate to place himself in the forefront of the battle. He accepted the twofold office of first lord of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer; and being supported by earl Gower as president of the council; by lord Sidney and the marquess Carmarthen as secretaries, the one for the home, the other for the

foreign department; by lord Thurlow as chancellor; by the duke of Rutland, privy-seal; lord Howe, first lord of the admiralty; lord Mulgrave and Mr. Grenville, joint paymasters; the duke of Richmond, master-general of the ordnance; and Mr. Dundas, treasurer of the navy,—he made a bold effort to go on with the machinery which his predecessors had bequeathed to him.

The House of Commons, deeply imbued with Whig principles, opposed itself pertinaciously to the new appointments. An address to the crown for the removal of the ministers was carried; and more than once, on disputed points, Pitt found himself in a minority. But strong in the consciousness of his own rectitude, and faithfully supported by the sovereign, Pitt continued to hold the reins of government in his own hands; and such was his moral influence, even in that house, that the majorities against him diminished from day to day. The country, likewise, began ere long to give proof, that out of doors, at least, his principles were understood and rightly valued. It was in the confident expectation that this public feeling would arise, that Pitt sustained his place in the cabinet under circumstances so extraordinary; for the king had repeatedly offered to dissolve the parliament, and was as often restrained from doing so by his minister. But conceiving that now the happy moment was come, Pitt assented to the dissolution, of which the effects were more strikingly advantageous to himself than even he could have anticipated. In counties, cities, and boroughs, the elections went generally in favour of the government, so that when he met the house again, Pitt found himself as completely master there, as he already was in the hearts of the freeholders, and of a vast majority of the reflecting people of England.

The affairs of India were pressing, and Pitt turned his first attention to them. In 1784, he carried his

India Bill, which placed the company's governments both at home and abroad, upon the footing which, up to a very recent date, they have retained. By that act a monopoly of the China trade was secured to them; the powers of the Board of Control were considerably enlarged, and a new court was created for the trial of East India delinquents, who might elude the vigilance, or defy the authority, of the local courts. Then followed an inquiry into the debts of the Nabob of Arcot, which was succeeded by a furious persecution of Warren Hastings, by far the ablest governor that ever presided over the fortunes of British India. But of the particulars of that prosecution, in which Burke played the most conspicuous part,—a prosecution which originated in party spleen, and was carried through all its stages with party rancour,—I cannot pretend to give any account. Let it suffice to state that, after sustaining the attacks of some of the ablest orators of that or any other age, renewed from session to session, throughout a space of seven years, Mr. Hastings was acquitted; the faults for which he was liable to the greatest censure having been shown to originate in an extreme anxiety to advance the interests of his employers and his country.

There occurred very little in the domestic history of Great Britain between the years 1784 and 1788, of which it is necessary to make mention. At the latter period, however, the nation sustained great alarm, from a rumour that the king was indisposed; and the melancholy nature of his malady soon becoming evident; a great problem was submitted to the legislature for solution. The throne was not vacant, yet the individual who occupied it was incapable of transacting business; and the calamity having occurred during a prorogation, there seemed to be no power vested anywhere, either to postpone or to hurry forward the period of their meeting. Under these circumstances the houses

of parliament assembled on the 20th of November, the day specified in the royal proclamation, but they took no subject into consideration; indeed this meeting was an act of mere form, which was followed immediately by an adjournment for fifteen days. During that interval the king's physicians were examined before the privy council, and gave it as their opinion, that though it was impossible to fix the limits of his disease, the king's recovery was by no means to be despaired of. What then was to be done; for who could give the force of law to any act of parliament, to which it was impossible to procure the royal assent?

Without entering into the arguments which were used by the minister on the one hand, and the leaders of the opposition on the other, I shall content myself by stating, that the case of the revolution in 1688 was supposed to furnish a precedent not inapplicable to existing circumstances; and that the lords and commons ceasing to act as a parliament, resolved themselves into a species of convention. It was then agreed, after a prolonged discussion, that the appointment of a regency had become indispensable, and the general principle being established, much difficulty was encountered in digesting the details of the measure. On the 3rd of February, 1789, the houses having resumed their parliamentary character, Mr. Pitt brought in a bill, which, subject to numerous restrictions, committed the guardianship of the realm to the Prince of Wales, but left the care of the king's person, where it had previously been, in the hands of the queen. The bill, however, was yet under discussion in the lords, the commons having passed it by a considerable majority, when the royal physicians announced that their patient was convalescent. Immediately the business in hand was suspended; the houses adjourned, and continued the adjournment till the 10th of March. Then, indeed, they met again, to learn with unfeigned delight,

that his majesty was restored to the use of all his faculties, and that the commission, under which the chancellor addressed them, was signed by the king's hand. No language can describe the effect which this announcement produced throughout the country. In all the towns, from the capital downwards, there were bonfires and illuminations, men congratulating one another, as they are accustomed to do after some brilliant success in war; while medals were struck, odes written, and songs composed, to commemorate more enduringly so signal an interference of Divine Providence. Nor was the feeling diminished, when the citizens of London beheld the use to which their beloved monarch first turned his renewed mental vigour. A solemn procession to St. Paul's, and a public thanksgiving to the King of kings, showed the force of those pure religious principles which gave a turn to all this good monarch's proceedings; and which, it cannot be doubted, secured to him and to his people, during a period of unexampled danger and difficulty, the continued protection of the Almighty.

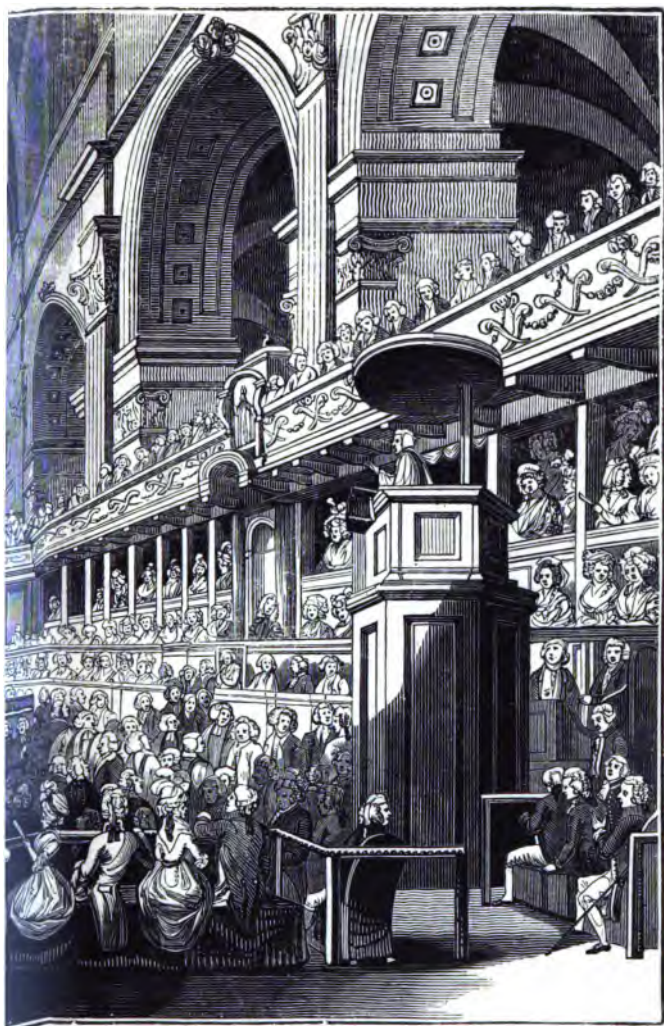
It was the great object of Pitt's domestic policy, to relieve his country from the embarrassments in which former ministers had involved it; by gradually diminishing the amount of public burdens, and giving a freer scope to the commercial energies of the people. With this view he established the sinking-fund, an arrangement by which a certain proportion of the annual taxes was to be set aside; and, having been allowed to accumulate till it reached a fixed amount, was then to be applied in the redemption of so much stock. In other respects, his home-government was distinguished by the application to every branch of the national service of a just economy; while the repeal, under certain restrictions, of the most rigorous of the penal laws affecting Roman Catholics, and an improvement in the law of libel, were measures adopted







George the Third returning thanks, in St. Paul's



St. Paul's Cathedral, for his recovery from a dangerous illness.



with a view to promote the best interests of all the king's subjects. In like manner, his dealings with the colonies were all liberal and open. Canada he divided into two provinces, and granted to each a representative constitution; Jamaica enjoyed similar advantages; and the other islands were placed upon a footing the best calculated to meet their peculiar exigences. But from a further prosecution of these wise measures Pitt was unhappily called away, by the uneasy state of the continent of Europe, which appeared to vibrate, through all its fibres, to the terrible convulsions with which France was torn.

I have omitted, of late, all notice of the affairs of the north; because with these England was very little concerned. It may, however, be proper to observe, that great uneasiness prevailed there also; that the unsettled condition of Poland first alarmed the apprehensions, and then excited the cupidity, of her powerful neighbours; and that Russia, Austria, and Prussia, entered into a coalition for the purpose of preserving, as they alleged, their own provinces from harm. But such a combination against such a state could not long confine its strength to defensive arrangements. Poland was invaded by the armies of the three powers; and, after a brave resistance, overcome. No change of dynasty, no modification of a government, fertile, doubtless, in mischief, was proposed to the vanquished. Their country being portioned out among the victors, ceased to hold a place among the nations of Europe; and the Poles, though still retaining their name, and the memory of their former greatness, became subjects not even of the same foreign lord. England has been greatly blamed, and not without reason, for the supineness with which she looked on while this sad drama was acting. But there were more imminent dangers threatening, both from without and from within; and she did not conceive that she would be justified in

withdrawing from them even a portion of her attention. Of these I must now make mention.

There had been some popular movements in Holland, which, with the sanction of the British government, the duke of Brunswick effectually put down; and the prince of Orange, much to the satisfaction of the more respectable part of the community, resumed his office as stadtholder. Spain, likewise, by a gross attack on certain British subjects, traders to the coast of California, had roused the indignation of the English people; and preparations were made for war, which was only avoided by timely concessions on the part of the aggressor. France, too, while yet in name a monarchy, had taken an attitude of hostility, which however was soon laid aside; and altogether there was a fever abroad, which, independently of the spread of new opinions, caused kings and statesmen to tremble. But it was in the progress of the French revolution, and in the effects which it wrought even on this happy country, that Mr. Pitt beheld the cause of his deepest anxiety. For England soon began to feel the force of the storm which raged elsewhere. Clubs and societies sprang up, which had for their avowed object the reform of abuses in the constitution. Books and pamphlets were published, such as Paine's *Rights of Man*, and others of the same stamp, which, affecting to reduce the science of government to its first principles, taught the lower classes to be dissatisfied with their lot, and envious of the position of those above them. These miserable sophists omitted to tell the people, that there is not, nor ever can be, an absolute equality among men; that were all distinctions of rank, wealth, and station, abolished to-morrow, the progress of a very short time would renew them; and that in England, above all other countries under heaven, where the road to advancement is open, and where it is every day pursued with success by those of the humblest

origin, no set of men are more interested than the poor, in preserving the institutions by which they are protected from destruction. It was impossible for a minister who had the welfare of his nation so completely at heart as Mr. Pitt, not to look upon this disordered state of the public mind with horror; and there were others in both houses of parliament, who like himself had once professed opinions erring, if at all, on the side of liberality, on whom, also, this great political lesson was not wasted. Mr. Burke, himself an host, after acting all his life with the Whigs, quitted them so soon as his prophetic eye had traced out the progress of a revolution, of which Mr. Fox, Mr. Charles Grey, and other leaders of the party, continued, even so late as 1798, to speak with applause.

I return now to the affairs of that unhappy country, which, after the second acceptance of the constitution by the king, was believed by its own inhabitants, and by many who viewed it from afar, to have wrought out the most glorious revolution in all history. No doubt, the two years' labour of the national assembly had swept away numerous abuses, and had events stopped there, it is just possible that they might have been moulded, in the course of time, despite of the atrocities which stained them, into such an order of things as reasonable men could sanction. But the constituent assembly at the close of one of those pageants which seem peculiarly suited to French tastes, abruptly laid down its commission, having passed a law which rendered it impossible for any member of the body to accept a seat in the legislature which was to succeed. Now when the state of France at that moment is considered, a measure more childish in its nature, or more mischievous in its effects, cannot be conceived. The national assembly had shaken to its base the whole fabric of society. The king, instead of an absolute monarch, was become a mere pageant of state,

whose authority in legislation extended no further than the exercise of a veto, which the obstinacy of the people's representatives could in all cases overcome. As an executive officer, again, he was competent to little more than the command of troops, raised, not by his will;—and the affixing of his name to resolutions and sentences, concerning which he had not been consulted. The hereditary nobles were extinct; the law of primogeniture was abolished; the clergy, despoiled of their property, (for tithes, lands, &c., had all gone,) were become helpless state-annuitants: there was, indeed, no check upon the passions of the giddy multitude, except that which the legislative assembly might apply. Now for men who had learned something in the course of a two years apprenticeship, to abandon their posts at this juncture, leaving them to be occupied by untried representatives, chosen, as these of course would be, amid the heats of popular frenzy; that was an act not merely of folly, but of treason against the state, and particularly against the constitution, of the real capabilities of which no opportunity was given to judge. The scenes which followed each other in rapid succession, after the new assembly came together, more than justified the darkest anticipations which the worst enemies of change, particularly of change so effected, could have formed.

Allusion was made in another place to the clubs of Jacobins and Girondists, which divided the strength of the constituent assembly, and exercised a sovereign control over the public mind. In the new body, which assumed at once the appellation of the National Legislative Assembly, the same factions appeared, together with a third, feeble both from personal character and numbers, called the Feuillant party. The latter would have supported a monarchy under all casualties; the two former very soon evinced their determined hostility to the shadow that remained of kingly power.

Meanwhile the emigration went on rapidly, till by and by so many of the nobles were assembled in Austrian Flanders, that they took to themselves, or received from others, the appellation of External France. This, together with the zeal of the disaffected clergy, who preached resistance in all the provinces, and in some not without effect, greatly irritated the Jacobins. In defiance of a fundamental clause in their beloved charter, the Jacobins brought in and carried through the assembly a law, which denounced all emigrants as enemies of France, and subjected to banishment all priests who were hostile to the measure. But the king, fallen as he was, would not be a party to such injustice. He wrote privately, indeed, to his brothers, entreating that they would return, and assured them of his determination to respect the oath which he had taken; but he steadily exercised his veto in rejecting propositions, against which both his judgment and his feelings protested. His conduct, in this particular, put an end to whatever lingering of cordiality might remain between him and the heads of the revolution; who now openly accused him of encouraging the foreign interference, with which on all sides France began to be threatened.

It were long to tell how Louis comported himself under circumstances of the most trying kind; how La Fayette gradually lost influence; how Pétion, a bold and furious republican, was elected mayor of Paris; how Austria, under her young emperor, Francis the Second, began to arm, and Russia, and Sweden, and Spain, and the German states, followed the example. To speak minutely of the proceedings of the French princes, and of their followers, the emigrant nobles, would likewise carry me beyond my proper province. My reader must be satisfied with learning, that at Brussels, at Coblenz, at Treves, and elsewhere, crowds of French gentlemen assembled, in



the ancient uniform, and wearing the well-known badges of the royal house of Bourbon. Against their meetings, and still more against the sudden march of ninety thousand Austrians towards different points on the frontier, the leaders of the assembly protested, while the assembly itself voted large sums in money, and directed one hundred and fifty thousand men to be enrolled for the defence of the country. Then began the Feuillant party to fall to pieces; while Dumouriez, an intriguer from his youth, and alternately a courtier, a constitutionalist, and a Jacobin, rose to eminence on their ruins. Finally, Louis himself, urged onwards by an uncontrollable fate, appeared in the assembly; and after a paper had been read by this his new minister for foreign affairs, announced his desire that war might be declared. The suggestion was adopted with enthusiasm, and that night the assembly declared war, in the name of the French people, against Austria.

Dumouriez, bold, enterprising, and skilful, insisted in the face of the opinions of his colleagues, that France should strike the first blow. He remembered that Brabant had recently been in revolt; and that it was not subdued without difficulty; and he flattered himself that its inhabitants would join the French troops, who appeared among them in the name of liberty. The first campaign proved that he had miscalculated the nature of the implements with which he had to work. Two French columns, one led by Dillon, the other by Biron, were defeated as soon as attacked by the Austrians; and a scene of confusion and riot ensued, such as usually attends the overthrow of undisciplined yet highly-excited troops. The fugitives tore their officers to pieces. Meanwhile the bad success of the campaign threw Paris into confusion. The Jacobins besieged the house of assembly in large bodies, and demanded the death of the king, whom they accused of selling his own troops, and holding a

secret communication with the enemy; and hurrying thence, insulted Louis himself in the courts of his own palace. But though a sense of shame brought about, at the termination of the scene, something like reaction in the king's favour, the balance between order and anarchy was lost. La Fayette, true, to the last, to his own impracticable theories, hurried from the frontier; but could neither overawe the assembly, nor persuade the king to head the army, nor even rally round him, as he had formerly done, the national guards. So died out the last remnant of what was called the constitutional party, for all that followed in this hideous political earthquake was the work of the Jacobins.

All this while the heavy accusation under which Louis lay, implied that he maintained a secret correspondence with the emigrants. It would have been very extraordinary if he had not; yet the facts adduced in support of the charge were all of them unsatisfactory. He increased the number of his body-guards, and took care to enrol such men only as he believed to be attached to his person. The assembly and the Parisians immediately took fire, and the obnoxious guards were disbanded. It was proposed to establish a camp of 20,000 men near the capital. In spite of the earnest solicitations of Dumouriez, who engaged, by detaching battalion after battalion to the frontier, to render the arrangement innocuous, he refused his consent. Dumouriez forthwith resigned; while a new administration, selected exclusively from the wreck of the Feuillants, proved altogether incapable of directing the course of events. Anarchy and confusion overspread the city. La Fayette with difficulty escaped condemnation, and the mob, incited by the Jacobins, of whom were Danton, Robespierre, Camille Desmoulins, Fabre D'Eglantin, Marat, and others, clamoured for the king's deposition. Unfortunately, the duke of Brunswick, the general of the forces of

Prussia issued at this moment an ill-judged and haughty manifesto. As commander-in-chief of the allied armies, he required from France a restoration of the kingly authority, and of the rights of the nobles and the clergy; and threatened to treat as rebels, all persons who should be found in arms against their sovereign. In a moment, Dumouriez and La Fayette, forgetful of their personal wrongs, took their stations with the army on the frontier; and by carefully training the troops, and calling them forth to occasional skirmishes at an advantage, taught them gradually to acquire confidence in themselves and in their leaders.

The invasion of the allies was no sooner arranged, than the assembly passed a decree, which required all males, not incapacitated by old age or bodily infirmity, to take up arms. The call was responded to with such eagerness, that France became, as it were, one mighty camp; volunteers presenting themselves in such numbers, that there were not found muskets enough to arm one half of them. But in Paris, where this general movement originated, the temper of men's minds was universally bad. Armed crowds paraded the streets, singing seditious songs, and denouncing the king as a traitor, while arrangements were made, in case the assembly should resist his deposition, to attack the palace, and destroy its inmates. But I cannot go on with this melancholy story in detail. The assembly was utterly corrupt; the court knew its danger, and, to a certain extent, provided against it; but, on the 10th of August, 1792, the storm burst with a violence which could not be withstood; the Tuileries was assailed by a countless multitude. The king, to avoid the effusion of blood, made his way through the crowd, and threw himself into the arms of the assembly, by whom he, with all his family, including the queen and the children, were committed

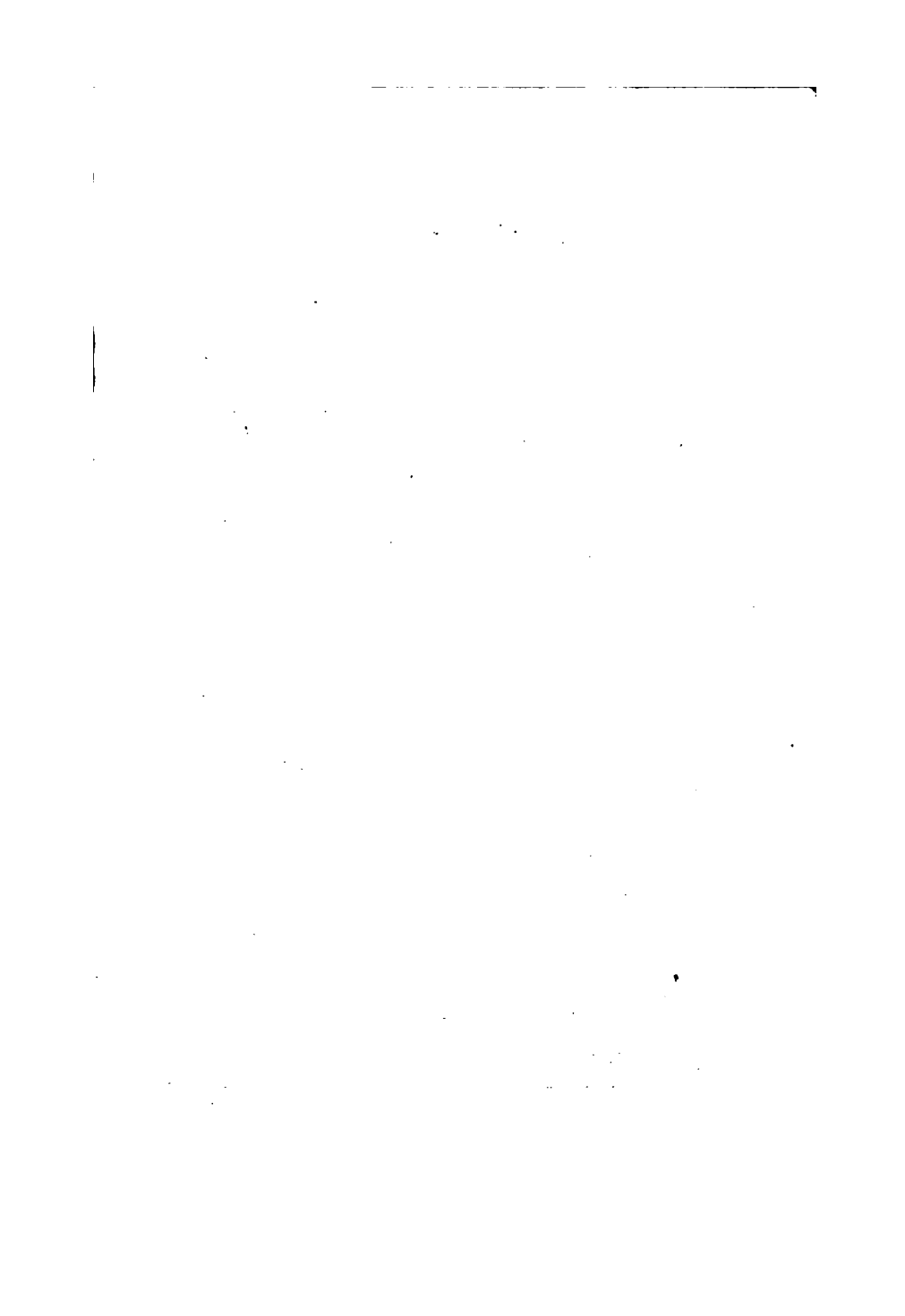
as prisoners to the Temple. His brave Swiss guards, being attacked by an overwhelming force, were, after a gallant resistance, overcome; and the palace was, in all its rooms and galleries, made the scene of slaughter, and of other atrocities too horrible to mention.

There was now a complete dissolution of all order and subordination; for law had lost its influence, and the chief magistrate his power. The Jacobins cried aloud for vengeance; and the prisons, which were full of unfortunate royalists, or of persons suspected of aristocratic principles, were broken open, and the inmates massacred. At the same time, an army assembled under Dumouriez, to oppose the progress of the Prussians; who having overrun the frontier provinces, and made themselves masters of Verdun, threatened Paris itself with the horrors of a siege. Nothing could exceed the skill and valour with which Dumouriez repelled this storm; while the duke of Brunswick, finding a vigorous resistance where he had been led to expect none, lost all courage, and hastily retreated. But the misfortunes to the cause of monarchy did not end with this momentary repulse of the invaders. The French people became inflamed with the most implacable rancour against the title of king. It was pronounced by a vote of the assembly to be abolished; that year was declared to be the first of the French Republic; and the life of the deposed monarch was sought with an avidity, which left very little ground to hope that it, too, would not be sacrificed.

A season of violent convulsions like those under which France now laboured, is prolific in prominent characters, which succeed one another rapidly, till one, more able than the rest, places himself above the workings of the mass, and establishes a perfect tyranny. Numerous had been the idols of the giddy Parisians; yet their fate was, for the most part, the

same. La Fayette was a fugitive and a prisoner in Austria; Necker had long ceased to be remembered; Brissot and Pétion were alike out of date; and now came Marat, Dubois, and Robespierre, prominently forward. These were the avowed leaders of the Mountain; a party of Jacobins, so called, because they occupied the highest seats on the left, or republican side of the chamber, and these, with one voice, demanded the execution of the king. Robespierre, indeed, declared against the proposition that a trial ought to be granted to him; contending that the act of deposition amounted to an act of condemnation also; and that it was necessary for the well-being of the republic that he should perish. Nevertheless, the assembly granted him a day of trial; nay, they carried their decency so far, as to award the services of any advocates in his defence, who might possess courage or eccentricity enough to enter upon so unpopular a measure. Fallen monarchs are not often so happy as to find that they have friends; yet Louis the Sixteenth did enjoy that blessing. The virtuous Malesherbes, now an old man, presented himself before the convention as the defender of the king. "I have been twice called" (such was the tenor of his letter) "to be counsel for him who was once my master, at a time when these functions were ambitiously sought by every one; I owe him the same service, when these functions are considered by many to be dangerous." Louis was deeply affected by this display of devotion on the part of his ex-minister. "The sacrifice which you make," said he, when Malesherbes entered his chamber, "is the more generous, that you expose your own life without a chance of saving mine."

Melancholy as this anticipation was, the lapse of a few days sufficed to confirm it. Louis was arraigned before the convention; and in spite of a brilliant defence on the part of Malesherbes, and of the





Drawing Room at St James's, in the time of George the Third.

suffrages of three hundred deputies belonging to the Girondist faction, sentence of death was passed upon him, by a majority of twenty-six votes. He received the announcement of his approaching fate with great composure. He solicited nothing more than a delay of three days to make his peace with God, a priest of his own choosing to attend him in his last moments, and permission to see his wife and children; yet, such was the ferocity of the miscreants who thirsted for his blood, that only the two last petitions were granted. Having held, with his afflicted family, one heart-rending interview, having made his will, and prayed for pardon to himself and his murderers, Louis resigned himself to the guidance of his gaolers. On the 21st of January, 1793, the guillotine put an end to his sufferings.

The death of Louis the Sixteenth rendered the parties in France irreconcilable, and greatly incensed the external enemies of the revolution. England, Spain, all the Germanic states, Naples, and Rome, joined the confederation, and pledged themselves one to the other, by the most solemn engagements. The motives which actuated some of these states may have been as much personal as political; but on the part of England, the act was one of absolute self-defence; for besides that the whole country swarmed with democratic clubs, a traitorous correspondence was carried on between the members of these clubs and the leaders of the Jacobins in Paris. No alternative, therefore, remained to George the Third, except either to wait till a revolt should be brought about at home, and fifty thousand French troops thrown ashore on the coasts of Kent and Essex, to support it; or else, by taking the initiative, to keep the war at a distance from his own shores, and so to cast the miseries resulting from it on those by whom it had been provoked. Though extremely desirous of peace, the preservation



of which could alone enable him to complete his measures of reform and retrenchment, Pitt was too wise a minister to hesitate in such circumstances. After a good deal of recriminatory correspondence had passed between him and the convention, and the navigation of the Scheldt had been declared free, earl Gower, the British ambassador at Paris, was recalled, and France issuing a formal declaration of war, a struggle began, to which, in point of magnitude and duration, the history of the world can furnish no parallel.

On the 28th of January, 1793, a message from the king announced to the two houses of parliament, that M. Chauvelin, the French minister in London, had been ordered to quit the kingdom, and that his majesty thought it necessary to increase his forces both by sea and land. So early as the 25th of the month following, a body of troops marched from London, and having been accompanied as far as Greenwich by the king and queen, were embarked under the orders of the duke of York, to join the allies in Holland. Their presence there was needed, for in spite of the defection of Dumouriez, who, failing to corrupt his own army, had passed over with a slender escort to the allies, the valour of the republican forces was not evaporated. Indeed, the condition of France throughout this season, with reference both to its domestic and foreign proceedings, was altogether unprecedented in the annals of nations. In Paris, faction after faction took the lead, and the tyrants of one day perished on the scaffold under the tyrants of another. Lyons was the seat of a fierce civil war; Bourdeaux, Marseilles, and Toulon, resisted the decrees of the convention; and throughout La Vendée the standard of royalty waved over many a successful field. Yet were the wild energies of the Jacobins only roused into fresh exertion. Though there was neither law nor government, except the

wishes of the mob, which, as the wish of the mob always does, wavered from hour to hour, France became one vast camp, where hundreds of thousands of young men enrolled themselves for the field, while the aged staid at home to fabricate weapons. Such a people might be destroyed,—they could not be overawed; and as there was no lack of military talent among them, they soon learned to feel and to manœuvre like veterans.

The campaign of 1793 opened well. At Famars and Lincelles, the allies overthrew the French, in combats which gave to the English guards an opportunity greatly to distinguish themselves; and the towns of Condé and Valenciennes surrendered, the former to the Austrians, the latter to the duke of York. On the Rhine, the Prussians and Austrians took Mentz, and obtained several advantages; in Piedmont the scale was more than equally balanced; while from the side of the Pyrenees, a Spanish army defeated general Servan, crossed the Bidassoa, and occupied Port Vendré and Ollioules. Meantime, the Vendéans not only resisted the forces sent to reduce them, but passed the Loire, and laid siege to Nantes. Lyons freed itself from the tyranny of a Jacobin governor; Marseilles declared for the counter-movement; and Toulon, occupied in part by a mixed force, consisting of Spaniards, Italians, and one or two English regiments, presented to the provinces around a strong rallying-point. But the season was not ended when the tide began to turn; and its reflux was even more rapid, as well as more striking, than its flow. Under the guidance of a committee of public safety, which included among its members Danton and Barrère, that prodigious movement took place, which converted the youth of France into a countless host of warriors, and sent them forth, to burst like a thunder-cloud upon the enemy. The Vendéans, baffled before Nantes, retreated, with the loss of their leader, into their fastnesses; Kellerman was victorious

in Piedmont, while Houchard, marching upon Dunkirk, of which the duke of York had formed the siege, defeated the covering army under general Freytag, and caused the British to retreat. Simultaneous with these successes was the march of sixty thousand men upon Lyons, before whose fierce valour the city fell. Marseilles also submitted to its fate; while the siege of Toulon was formed, a service which enabled Napoleon Buonaparte, then an officer of artillery, to bring himself conspicuously into notice. But it may be well, before I proceed further, to say a few words respecting that extraordinary person.

Napoleon Buonaparte was born at Ajaccio, in Corsica, on the 15th of August, 1769. He was the second of thirteen children, and received his education at the military schools of Brienne and Paris, where he distinguished himself above his contemporaries by his love of study, and the astonishing progress which he made, particularly in mathematics. At the age of seventeen, he was appointed to a second lieutenancy in a regiment of artillery, and spent some time with his regiment at Valence, where the beauty of his countenance, his light and elegant figure, and the liveliness and variety of his conversation, rendered him peculiarly acceptable to the society in which he mixed. But Napoleon was not a man to waste his days in the enjoyment of social intercourse. He lived, moreover, in times which presented a free opening to his ambition, and even from his boyhood he appears to have been ambition's slave. Still neither his rank nor his age entitled him to take the lead in any one of the mighty scenes which were enacted around him; and hence, though we find him in Paris during 1792, where he witnessed the insurrections which led to the dethronement and execution of Louis, it does not appear that he took any part in either movement, or at all connected himself with their authors.

The command of the troops employed to reduce Toulon was given to general Cartaux, a man whose sole claim upon the notice of the convention appears to have consisted in the rancour of his republican principles. Though there was little unity of purpose within the allied lines, the siege made no progress; till Buonaparte, of whose military genius no record had been kept, obtained rank as a brigadier-general, and came to the scene of action. An immediate change occurred in the disposition of the French artillery. Fort Mulgrave, a strong redoubt, which protected the roadstead where the British fleet lay at anchor, sustained a furious cannonade, in an attempt to silence which by a sally, the British commander-in-chief was taken prisoner. By and by, a breach having been effected, the redoubt was carried by assault; and the allies found it necessary, under circumstances of peculiar difficulty, to evacuate the place. They accordingly destroyed their stores, spiked and otherwise disabled the cannon, carried off fifteen sail of the line, and set fire to the remainder; placed as many of the inhabitants in boats as chose to follow their fortunes; and, amid the blaze of dockyards, and the explosion of powder-magazines, abandoned the ruins of Toulon to the fury of its assailants.

It is not my province to describe in detail the revolutions which then, and for some years afterwards, agitated Paris. On the fortunes of England they bore only so much as that out of them arose a power, the most formidable by far to which Great Britain ever stood opposed either in peace or in war. The Mountain or Jacobin party first prevailing, their energies were wielded by a triumvirate whose names will live for ever in the annals of crime. Marat, Danton, and Robespierre can never be forgotten. Yet Marat died by the dagger of a young and enthusiastic female; while the two last, though apparently in unison between themselves, were alike engaged in efforts the

one to supplant the other. For a while, the influence of Danton prevailed; yet the fanaticism with which he pushed forward schemes almost too atrocious for belief, gave to his rival facilities which he failed not to improve. The murder of the king had been followed up, as was to be expected, by that of the queen, the princess royal, and the young dauphin. The last remains of royalty were thus extinguished in France; for even the wretched duke of Orléans died upon the scaffold, a fate which by his baseness and his bad ambition he had richly merited. In the same spirit, titles of nobility were put down, and almost all who could lay claim to the distinction of gentle blood went into banishment. Yet the infatuated and brutalized people insisted on going still further; and as a consummation of their crimes, openly renounced allegiance to God. A man named Gobet, who had taken the oath to the constitution as archbishop of Paris, was persuaded to present himself in his robes of office, before the multitude, to pronounce the religion which he had heretofore taught a cheat, and to disown, in solemn and explicit terms, the very existence of a Deity. Shouts of approbation testified to the insane joy of the populace, who, imagining that now at last they were released from all restraint, ran into excesses still more hideous than ever. Yet Danton, in giving his sanction to so wild a step, surpassed the limits of even French endurance. Robespierre knew this, and he secretly fomented the dissatisfaction which rankled in men's hearts, till a faction greatly inferior to his own, both in numbers and in talent, prevailed over him who was once the terror of the convention. Danton fell under the blow of the executioner, and Robespierre governed alone. Nevertheless Robespierre had his rivals also. His butcheries were so indiscriminating, his avarice so conspicuous, that no one, however intimately connected with him, could calculate on his own safety;

and a series of intrigues began, under the management of Collet d'Herbois and Tallien, which ended in the overthrow of the tyrant. His end was hideous, and ought, perhaps, to be described at length.

This miscreant, who had caused the very kennels to flow with blood, was denounced in a meeting of the convention; and with six of his associates, namely, Dumas, Henriot, Le Bas, Couthon, St. Just, and the younger Robespierre, was committed to prison. He had, however, a party among the rabble of Paris, who, with Payan, the mayor, at their head, effected his rescue, and placed him, with his companions, in the Hôtel de Ville, which they undertook to defend to the last extremity. But those who had voted for his arrest, felt that everything was at stake with them. They collected fifteen hundred men; brought artillery to bear upon the building, and so intimidated the mob, that one by one they shrank from the combat. Then it was that the group of Terrorists within, to which Payan, the mayor, had joined himself, began to act like scorpions, round which a circle of fire had been drawn. Mutual and ferocious upbraidings took place among them. "Wretch! were these the means you promised to furnish," said Payan to Henriot, whom he found intoxicated, and incapable either of resolution or exertion, and lifting him, as he spoke, he threw him from the window. Henriot survived the fall only to drag himself into a drain, whence he was soon afterwards removed, and carried to execution. The younger Robespierre leaped from the window, but though shockingly bruised, he did not escape the guillotine. Le Bas despatched himself with a pistol. St. Just, after imploring his comrades to kill him, attempted his own life with an irresolute hand, and failed. Couthon lay beneath the table brandishing a knife, with which he repeatedly wounded his own breast, yet had not courage enough to push home; while Robespierre,

having misdirected his aim, shattered his own jaw with a pistol-ball. In this hideous plight were these ruffians carried before the convention, now triumphant, by whom, without any regard to the forms of justice, of which the spirit had long been forgotten, they were ordered to immediate execution.

The fall of Robespierre placed in conspicuous stations men, who, if they did not surpass their predecessors in public virtue, had at least more of public wisdom. They began seriously to consider how the troubles of France might be composed, and something like a settled government erected out of the elements that were around them. Their plans resulted in the establishment of two legislative councils, one of elders, as it was called, which should consist of married men, upwards of fifty years of age; the other of five hundred young men between the ages of twenty-five and forty. Meanwhile they determined to commit the executive to a directory of five; but weary as the French people were of the system of terror under which they had so long lived, this project for its removal was not adopted without a struggle. Mobs were excited in all the departments of the city, which, without very well knowing what it was that they desired, threatened the members of the convention with death. It was now that Napoleon Buonaparte, who, since the siege of Toulon, had been comparatively little noticed, found an opportunity to establish a reputation for courage and talent, such as never afterwards failed him. He had returned dissatisfied from Italy, after serving as a chief of battalion, had been refused further employment by the war-minister, and was an idler in the streets, when the failure of general Menou to disarm a body of insurgent national guards, opened a way to his ambition, of which he gladly availed himself. Barras, the successor of Menou, had witnessed Buonaparte's skill and bravery before

the lines of Toulon. He immediately recommended the little Corsican officer as a fit person to restore peace to the capital, and Buonaparte, confident in the extent of his own resources, undertook the charge. The Parisians were mowed down with discharges of grape, and the convention triumphed. But the services of the future emperor were not limited to this any more than his rewards were confined to a vote of thanks from the convention. He was nominated, through Barras's influence, commander-in-chief of the army in Italy; where we shall find him by and by achieving successes hitherto unequalled in the annals of modern warfare.



## CHAPTER VI.

AFFAIRS OF THE COALITION. — WAR IN FLANDERS. — BUONAPARTE'S SUCCESSES IN ITALY. — BAD SPIRIT IN ENGLAND. — MUTINY OF THE FLEET. — IRISH REBELLION. — FRENCH EXPEDITION TO EGYPT. — BATTLE OF THE NILE. — RENEWED COALITION. — BUONAPARTE RETURNS FROM EGYPT. — EXPEDITION TO THE HELDER. — BUONAPARTE FIRST CONSUL. — SUCCESSES IN ITALY. — PEACE OF AMIENS.

I RETURN now to the affairs of the coalition, which presented, all this while, an appearance by no means satisfactory. The campaign of 1793 ended as has been described; that of 1794 proved a great deal more fertile in disasters, when the duke of York, unable to resist the multitudes whom the enemy brought against him, was driven from one position to another, and compelled to take ground under cover of the rivers in Holland. It is true that, by sea, the British arms were successful. Besides the loss which the enemy had sustained by the destruction of the arsenal at Toulon, they suffered severely in a naval action on the memorable 1st of June; when the Brest fleet of twenty sail engaged lord Howe, and were defeated. But important as that victory was, it did not suffice to compensate the allies for the derangement of plans anxiously laid, and the overthrow of hopes fondly nourished. On the frontiers of Germany, the combined Austrian and Prussian forces were worsted in many encounters, and driven from many important places. So completely, indeed, were their spirits broken, that the duke of Brunswick resigned his command; and the king of Prussia, instigated in part by an unworthy jealousy of the emperor, began to meditate a withdrawal from the coalition. In Flanders, too, all went wrong. It was to no purpose that

the duke of York gained the brilliant victory of Valenciennes, or the Austrians, under Kaunitz, repulsed the French near Mons, and compelled them to repass the Sambre. Instead of being discouraged by such defeats, the republicans seemed to acquire new resolution; while their numbers, fed by the enthusiasm of the moment, swelled from day to day, till they became altogether irresistible. Onwards the tide poured. From Tournay to Oudenarde, and from Oudenarde to Antwerp, his royal highness was forced to fall back, fighting at every step; while Charleroi, Ypres, Brussels, Ghent, the whole, indeed, of the Belgic towns, opened their gates to the conqueror. Nor was it found practicable to maintain, after the frost set in, even Holland, into which the allies betook themselves. Crossing the rivers and canals on the ice, Pichegru drove in the British posts, and broke the allied line in many parts, so that there remained to them only one chance of safety, namely, in retreat. Seldom has a military operation been productive of greater hardships to those engaged, or afforded scope for the display of more heroic endurance under suffering. Repeatedly engaged with their pursuers, and always with success, the British troops continued their march, amidst the rigours of a winter unusually severe, and through a population everywhere hostile. Their loss was necessarily severe; nevertheless, they reached Osnaburg, a neutral principality, with spirits and order unbroken; and having reposed themselves there a few weeks, re-embarked early in the spring of 1795, and returned to England.

From this time forth, the superiority of the French arms on the continent became daily more and more decided. Prussia, after accepting a subsidy of four millions and a half, shamelessly seceded from the coalition. Spain and Hesse Cassel followed her example; while the Low Countries, including Holland, from which the prince of Orange had withdrawn,

became integral portions of the republic. In Austria alone, with the Italian states dependent on her, England continued to find a brave and faithful ally. But Austria, in spite of the valour of her troops, and the experience of her veteran generals, found herself unable to cope on any point with the youthful vigour of the enemy. Napoleon Buonaparte, at the head of a starving yet enthusiastic army, broke into Italy by the shores of the Mediterranean, overthrew, in many battles, the Austrian and Piedmontese commanders, and compelled them to retreat in confusion, the one into the Milanese, the other towards Turin. The latter he pressed with so much vigour, that the high-minded king of Sardinia was reduced to the necessity of accepting a peace, under the walls of his own capital, on the terms proposed by the conqueror; while the former vainly endeavoured to protract the struggle till reinforcements should arrive, by placing the Po between him and danger. But the Po itself, though both broad and deep, and guarded by some of the best troops in the world, presented no obstacle to the genius of Napoleon. He deceived and out-mancœuvred Beaulieu, passed the river at Piacenza, full fifty miles below the point where his advance had been anticipated, and falling on the Austrians as they came up in detail, cut them to pieces. Then followed the passage of the Adda at Lodi, an affair which has never been surpassed in point of hardihood and courage; but of which the success may be attributed not more to the skill of the French, than to the injudicious arrangements made to resist an attack by the Austrian general. Though I cannot pause to describe at length any operations in which an English force played no part, I may state here that the bridge of Lodi was carried by a sudden rush of French grenadiers, in the face of a concentrated fire from twenty pieces of cannon, merely because Beaulieu had drawn up his infantry so far to

the rear of his batteries, that the one species of force could render no timely assistance to the other.

The passage of the Adda was soon followed by the fall of Milan, which again paved the way for the humiliation of the duke of Parma, the pope, and the duke of Modena: all of these princes were compelled to purchase an insecure neutrality at a very heavy cost. Not money, and horses, and provisions alone, were supplied by them for the use of the invading army, but they were compelled to give up to its leader such works of art, paintings, specimens of sculpture, &c., as he selected; all of which were sent off to enrich the collection which was already forming at Paris, in the gallery of the Louvre. Meanwhile, Napoleon continued to follow up the wreck of Beaulieu's army, which withdrew across the Mincio; and to suppress, with relentless cruelty, an insurrection in Pavia. The latter of course did not long detain him; and in prosecuting the former, he was so successful, that, except from the towers of Mantua, and the citadel of Milan, the Austrian banners no longer waved in Italy. But the passage of the Mincio necessarily brought him into collision with Venice, which though it afforded an asylum to Louis the Eighteenth, had hitherto maintained a strict neutrality. No regard was paid to the law of nations in dealing with the Venetian republic. The senate was informed that they had provoked the hostility of the French nation, by permitting a denounced and degraded aristocrat to dwell among them; and Verona, with other places along the line of the Adige, were seized without scruple. Thus was Buonaparte enabled to form the siege of Mantua; to carry on which, he left a portion of his forces, while with the remainder he himself returned to Milan, that he might prepare for new undertakings.

The king of Naples, overawed by these proceedings, had proclaimed a neutrality; and the archduke of

Tuscany was trodden under foot; when Austria, whose courage and perseverance were as commendable as her tardiness of movement was the reverse, began again to act with vigour on the side of Italy. From the Rhine, where the archduke Charles kept his ground, general Wurmser was detached with thirty thousand men; and taking the route of the Tyrol, whence he drew valuable reinforcements, he debouched with not less than eighty thousand into the plains. Unfortunately, however, he committed the same error which had cost Beaulieu dear; and, confident in his superior numbers, so divided his columns of march, that they were attacked one by one, and overthrown. Mantua was, indeed, revictualled, and a splendid battering-train taken, which the besiegers, called away to more active operations in the field, were unable to remove; but such an advantage told as nothing in the general result of the campaign, which cost the Austrians forty thousand men. Nevertheless, Wurmser was not easily subdued. Once more he assembled among the Tyrolean mountains, and once more marched towards Mantua; leaving general Davidowich to cover Trent, and keep open his communications with the rear. But the rapidity of Napoleon's movements, and the accuracy of his combinations, again set the ordinary rules of warfare at defiance. He broke in upon Davidowich, and destroyed him, seized Trent, left Massena with a sufficient force to maintain it, and turning back in pursuit of Wurmser, overtook and brought him to action at Bassano. The Austrians were totally routed; and their leader, with twenty thousand men, disorganized and broken in spirit, was forced to seek shelter within the walls of Mantua.

Not yet hopeless of recovering their influence in Lombardy, the Austrians sent fresh armies under fresh leaders to the scene of action. Generals Alvinzi and Davidowich led two corps through the Tyrol; and, for

the first time since he passed the Alps, Napoleon was compelled to give ground. But the fierce and desperate battle of Arcola renewed again in both armies the sense of superiority on the part of the French ; and Alvinzi, though scarcely defeated, drew back. Then came the affair of Corona, where the Austrians lost many men, the destruction of an Austrian division, under Provera, before the town of Mantua, and last of all the surrender of Mantua itself, under circumstances alike honourable to the besiegers and the besieged. The brave old Wurmser had held the town till his very horses were eaten, and his funds exhausted ; while Napoleon, to mark his sense of so much gallantry and heroism, admitted him to terms, though well aware that he must surrender at discretion within three days. Of the scenes which followed, of the plunder to which all Italy was subjected, of the insults offered to its princes and chiefs, and the atrocities committed on its inhabitants, I cannot pause to speak. Wherever the French troops arrived, they brought with them the poison of revolutionary opinions ; which, being eagerly imbibed by the rabble of the great towns, caused a complete dissolution in the bands of social existence. The Pope, driven to despair by the exactions imposed upon him, took up arms ; he was defeated, and stripped of all political influence even in his own capital. The king of Naples, who had secretly encouraged the movement, did not escape unscathed, and in other quarters where symptoms of disaffection had appeared, the French soldiers took terrible revenge. But the arrival at Rivoli of the archduke Charles in person, called away the attention of their leader to higher objects ; and he again made ready to fight for the conquests which he had so often vindicated. The opportune arrival of twenty thousand recruits enabled him, however, to act on a new principle. He no longer waited to be attacked, but advancing against the archduke,

drove him back after severe fighting from the Tagliamento, and interposed himself between the Austrians and the high road to Vienna. A series of operations followed, which producing frequent rencounters between the French and Austrian armies, ended in the forcing, by the former, of the passes of the Julian Alps; while the latter drew off in the direction of the Tyrol, and left the capital, to all appearance, at the mercy of the invader.

It was at this juncture that Venice, after maintaining so long an unwilling neutrality, broke out into hostility. The intelligence which reached him of that event gave Napoleon little concern; but when he heard at the same time, that, in Tyrol, his lieutenants had sustained a check, and that his lines of communication with the rear were likely to be interrupted, he became anxious. Not even in these circumstances, however, did his presence of mind forsake him. He offered, in the language of a conqueror, to treat with the archduke respecting peace; and attacked and gained advantages over him as soon as the overtures were signed. He then pushed forward towards Vienna. But he had an able ally in the terror of the Austrian court, whom the earnest remonstrances of the archduke could not hold back from negotiation; so that there arrived, on the 13th of April, two officers in the French camp, having authority from the emperor to treat of a peace. No great difficulty was experienced in arranging the terms of an armistice. Preliminaries were likewise adjusted, which both parties agreed to keep secret till a more convenient moment should arrive for discussing them in detail; and the French, delivered from a situation of great peril and perplexity, marched back into Italy. It is scarcely necessary to add, that the vengeance inflicted upon Venice was both sudden and exemplary. In the payment of heavy fines, in the surrender of pictures, manuscripts, and the famous horses of St.



King George the Third.





Mark's, the fallen republic paid the penalty of a movement, which, undertaken when it was, could lead only to the ruin of those engaged in it.

The situation of England all this while, with reference both to her foreign and domestic relations, was extremely critical. The failure of the duke of York's expedition cast a gloom over the minds of the well-affected; while the exertions made in consequence, to recruit both the sea and land forces, furnished ample subject of complaint to the seditious and the cowardly. Jacobinism, moreover, became more and more a disease in every corner of the empire. In the great towns, in particular, especially in London, and in the more populous places of Scotland, the worst spirit prevailed. Corresponding Societies were instituted, which avowed themselves the advocates of principles altogether at variance with those of the British constitution; nor were there wanting men both of rank and influence to give a countenance to their proceedings, and to promote their views, possibly without intending to do so. In 1794, this spirit attained to such a height that many arrests took place, and several persons being put upon their trial, one by name Watt, a native of Scotland, was executed. But of the remainder, some received sentence of banishment only for a period of fourteen years; while by far the greater number, including the celebrated John Horne Tooke, Hardy, Thelwall, and some others, were acquitted.

The year 1795 was rendered memorable in the annals of Great Britain, by a ferocious attack made upon the king, while he was proceeding to open the session of parliament at Westminster. Wild cries arose from the mob, such as "No war," "No Pitt," "Down with George," "Liberty and equality," while a shower of stones, and even a pistol-ball directed against the carriage, told how inveterate were the feelings of

those who uttered them. But of all the monarchs that ever filled the English throne, George the Third was the best fitted to treat this popular ebullition as it deserved. His foreign policy had not, perhaps, been wisely conducted. He had adventured a second expedition to the Continent, by landing on the shores of Quiberon Bay a mixed force composed of emigrants, one or two English regiments, and a body of volunteers gathered from prison-hulks, which, being wretchedly conducted, and wholly inadequate in point of numbers, sustained a signal defeat. But at home his proceedings were marked with much more of energy. While he humoured the dispositions of the really patriotic, by sending lord Malmesbury to Paris, with full powers to conclude, if possible, a peace with the existing French government, he did not scruple to recommend, through his minister, a suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. It was a daring step to take, but the circumstances of the times required it; and the events of the next two or three years gave proof, that it had not been taken unadvisedly.

Lord Malmesbury's mission failed, as all thinking persons had anticipated; and an extraordinary depression overspread the public mind. The funds fell greatly, nor was confidence restored by the suspension, in 1797, of cash-payments from the bank. It appeared, indeed, to most men, that England had engaged in a struggle, which could not but end in her ruin; for her allies had one by one forsaken her, while of her own children there were many who did not wish her well. But Providence had so ordered it, that in this dark hour of trial her councils should be directed by one who, if occasionally he erred in too prodigal an application of her resources, was under all circumstances sensitively jealous of her honour. There broke in, too, from time to time, upon the gloom of her prospects, the report of victories both by land and sea,

which, while it assured her rulers of the undiminished valour of British soldiers and sailors, taught even the desponding to hope for better days. Thus during the years 1796 and 1797, almost all the West India Islands belonging to France and to Holland were reduced. Trinidad was in like manner wrested from the Spaniards, while nearer their own shores the confederates sustained a memorable disaster, in the overthrow of a fleet which it had cost many years of assiduous exertion and great expenditure to organize. On the 14th of February, sir John Jervis, while cruising off Cape St. Vincent, with fifteen sail of the line, descried, and brought to action, a combined French and Spanish fleet of twenty-seven sail. Notwithstanding so vast a disparity of force, the skill of the admiral, aided by the valour of the ships' companies, prevailed. Jervis defeated the enemy, took four sail, two of them carrying one hundred and twelve guns each, and compelled the remainder to seek safety within the harbour of Cadiz.

Such was the general state of affairs, when two events befell, both of them calculated to strike terror into the bosoms of the well-disposed, and to increase, in a proportionate degree, the confidence of the enemy. On the 15th of April a mutiny broke out among the crews of the squadron assembled in Portsmouth harbour. For some time previously discontents had been known to prevail; indeed, the lords of the admiralty had received many anonymous communications, in which, complaints of scanty pay and inadequate allowances were brought forward, and demands made for redress. But it was not till the morning of the day just specified, when the signal for sailing was hung out, that the height to which the feeling extended became manifest. Instead of obeying the signal, the crew of the *Queen Charlotte* cheered, and the cheer was returned from all the vessels around. No violence, however, was offered to the commanders, of whom the most obnoxious

only were put on shore; while the delegates appointed by the seamen drew up a protest, in which they made known what they considered to be their wrongs; and the proper mode of redressing them. To say the truth, the seamen's complaints were not groundless, and the government felt that the case was so. They were accordingly taken into consideration, and a vote of the House of Commons was easily procured, authorizing the minister to comply with their wishes. But scarcely was the Portsmouth squadron brought to order, when the fleet at the Nore rebelled, and the seamen at that station, being under the control of more able as well as more determined leaders, the task of reducing them to obedience proved at once more tedious and more difficult. The British seaman is not, however, an obstinate transgressor, nor were the brave men whom the irritation of the moment thus drove into crime, disaffected to their country. They began, therefore, one by one, to fall off from their leaders, till at last, the well-disposed prevailing, even in point of numbers, over the more obdurate, all the ships submitted. Parker, a man of strong natural talents, and not deficient in education, who had sown the seed of the mutiny, and brought it to perfection, was with several other delegates tried and executed. To all the rest a free pardon was given; and they afterwards proved, in numerous encounters with the enemy, that neither their loyalty nor their courage had ever been shaken.

The minds of men were scarcely recovered from the shock which these events had occasioned, when a rebellion which had long been meditated, and of the progress of which the government was aware, burst forth with great force in Ireland. The malcontents being organized, the society of United Irishmen opened a communication with France; from which supplies, chiefly of arms and money, were solicited

for the purpose of equipping for the field not fewer than 150,000 insurgents. With great zeal the Directory entered into the scheme, and early in October a fleet was sent to sea; which, being composed partly of Dutch, partly of French ships, contained warlike stores in abundance, as well as officers to train and organize the promised levies. But the British seamen had by this time returned to their duty, and a squadron under the command of admiral Duncan cruised off the Texel; which, falling in with the enemy, engaged them on the 11th, took nine of their ships, and chased the remainder into port. Still the conspiracy went forward. The winter was spent in devising plans, the spring in discussing the best means of acting upon them; when spies, introduced by government into the meetings of the traitors, gave notice that the final arrangements were made. Immediately warrants of arrest were issued against the principal actors in the movement, of whom fourteen were seized in Dublin. The rest, alarmed each for his own safety, hurried on the catastrophe, and at various places throughout the country, particularly at Naas, Carlow, and Wexford, hostilities began. Of the many fierce and sanguinary combats, and far more of the cold-blooded massacres which distinguished the insurrection of 1798, I shall not pause to give an account. It seemed, indeed, as if all the bad passions which had for centuries rankled in the breasts of Irishmen were then let loose; for the progress of the rebels from point to point might be traced, by the smoke of burning villages, and the carcasses of the inhabitants whom they had murdered on their own thresholds. But though Ireland suffered greatly, not in the loss of life alone, but in the disruption of all the ties of good faith between man and man, the issue of the movement was never for a moment doubtful. Wherever the king's troops met them, the rebels were defeated; the decisive actions of Ballinahinch and

Vinegar Hill, fought the former on the 12th, the latter on the 21st of June, so completely broke the spirit of the rebels, that not even the landing of a French brigade at Killala on the 22nd of August following, could induce them again to take arms. It is true that general Humbert's corps was not numerous; that it could boast of no cannon, and came but slenderly provided with arms; and it is likewise true that the force directed against it was overwhelming. But as the Irish are not very apt in such cases to balance the chances of success against those of failure, it is probable that even Humbert's corps, had it arrived at an earlier stage in the rebellion, would have proved exceedingly troublesome. As it was, the French, after obtaining some success over the yeomanry, and traversing to no purpose a considerable extent of country, laid down their arms, on the 8th of September, at a place called Ballinamuck, to the troops which Lord Cornwallis led in pursuit.

While these melancholy scenes were acting in Ireland, the French had assembled a large army along the coasts, and made an ostentatious declaration of their purpose of carrying it across the Channel, and dictating the terms of peace in London. By what motive actuated, it is difficult to guess, they had in the month of February, 1797, thrown fourteen hundred men on shore at Fishgard, in Pembrokeshire. These never fired a shot; for on the appearance of lord Cawdor, at the head of an armed population, they hung out a flag of truce, and surrendered. But now the threatened invasion was of a much more formidable nature; and above all, Buonaparte himself, set free by the treaty of Campo Formio from the campaign of Italy, appeared as its intended leader. Great exertions were of course made to avert the storm if possible; or, in the event of its bursting, to meet it as became Englishmen; but no storm came. On the contrary, while every Briton between the ages of eighteen and forty-five was in

arms, and a prodigious naval force swept the Channel night and day, Buonaparte, having quietly embarked his troops, set sail for Toulon, and steered first for Malta, and afterwards for Egypt. It was to the English empire in India, of the importance of which, as a source of wealth, the French appear always to have entertained an exaggerated idea, that the members of the Directory had turned their attention; and partly with the hope of assailing that, partly with the view of erecting a rival to it in the land of the Pharaohs, they equipped the present armament.

As soon as the departure of the French fleet became known, the several squadrons afloat were directed to be on the alert, and especially to watch the coasts of Ireland, where now a descent was apprehended. While others obeyed these instructions to the letter, Nelson, acting upon one of those impressions, which genius of the highest order alone receives, steered his course to the Mediterranean; and finding that Buonaparte had possessed himself of Malta, at once dived into his intentions. To pursue was the effect of impulse, an impulse which at once urged him to perform the best service to his country, and to acquire for himself a renown that can never perish; and on the 1st of August he had the happiness to discover the enemy at anchor in the bay of Aboukir. The troops, indeed, were all on shore; they had landed on the 29th of June, and had already achieved, under their renowned leader, repeated victories over the Mamelukes. But Nelson's business was with the fleet; and now, after having unwittingly passed it, while yet the general was on board, it lay before him. He permitted no consideration of his own inferiority in number of guns and weight of metal, nor yet of the formidable position of the enemy, between two headlands armed with cannon, to throw a damp on the ardour of his men. A brief space being devoted to reconnoitre, the signal to attack was hung out; and



The British ships moved on in one continuous column, regardless of the heavy fire which met them, till each had laid herself alongside of the antagonist with which she had been commanded to engage.

The battle of the Nile began at six o'clock in the evening, and continued without any interruption during the whole night. The flashes of the adverse guns alone showed the marksmen how to direct their aim, till the *l'Orient*, the French admiral's ship, which mounted eighty guns, took fire, and threw a lurid glare over the face of the bay. By the light of that tremendous conflagration, the seamen fought, till a crash so loud as to drown the roar of the artillery, followed by darkness the most profound, told that she had exploded. No one who has not witnessed, either by sea or land, such an occurrence as that, can form an idea of the effect which it produces on the combatants. On the present occasion they seemed like men entranced; insomuch that for the space of two or three minutes not a shot was heard. But the pause did not continue longer; for one by one the guns sent forth their voices, till the fire became as incessant as ever. When morning dawned there were but two French ships left, from the masts or yards of which the tricolour flag was flying. These hastily cut their cables and fled, accompanied by two frigates;—the remainder, amounting to ten sail of the line and one frigate, remained as trophies in possession of the victors.

The consequences of this victory were much more important than the destruction of an enemy's fleet; fatal as, under existing circumstances, even that could hardly fail of proving to the isolated army of Egypt. No sooner was the event known in Europe, than it roused into action a spirit which had not ceased to work even during the worst of times. A new coalition against France was formed: Russia and Turkey joined it, and the Italian States, assured of support from the

1

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.



The Batt



Battle of the Nile.



emperor, made haste to declare themselves. The French, it may be necessary to state, had wantonly carried their arms into Switzerland, and established there what they termed the Helvetic Republic; an act which necessarily drew upon them the hatred of a people, jealous of the renown of their forefathers, and not indisposed to maintain it. These, therefore, from various cantons, gave in their adhesion to the league; and hence the flames of war soon began to rage on all sides of devoted France. But of the operations of Suwarrow in Italy, and of the arch-duke Charles on the Rhine, my space will not permit me to say more than that, for a while, they proved eminently successful. For England, though free with her treasure, was not yet prodigal of her blood; and of an attempt which she made, to restore to the prince of Orange his place and nation, it is necessary to give some account.

The states had felt for some years the pressure of a French alliance; and communications from many quarters hinted that the people were impatient under it; when the British government, encouraged by the successes of the allies elsewhere, resolved to make Holland once more the scene of warlike operations. A force was in consequence assembled, which, including fifteen thousand Russians, amounted in all to five-and-thirty thousand men; and, the duke of York being nominated to the chief command, the expedition set sail for the Helder. Sir Ralph Abercrombie, who led the advance of twelve thousand British soldiers, easily made good his landing. He was attacked on the beach, and drove back the enemy; after which, he took up a position immediately in rear of the Zuyper; and there waited till the rest of the army arrived. But neither were the details of the service carried on with sufficient spirit, nor was the information possessed by the commanders, accurate. Not a Dutchman joined the allied standards; while the

French general, La Brune, received strong reinforcements from day to day, till his numerical force equalled, ere long, if it did not surpass, that of the invaders. Several battles were fought, in all of which the British soldiers well supported their character for gallantry and endurance; but not a rood of territory was won. And finally, after delaying till the winter was at hand, and ascertaining that no movement was likely to take place in his favour, the duke of York resolved to abandon the enterprise. A communication was accordingly entered into with the enemy, by which the allies, restoring their prisoners, were permitted to embark, and to carry their artillery and stores with them. An attempt was, moreover, made by general La Brune, to obtain a restitution of the Dutch fleet, which had come into the hands of the English when the Texel fell; but to this the Admiral would not consent. The ships were carried to England; a poor compensation for the waste of the treasure and blood which had been expended on this abortive undertaking!

While he thus laboured to overwhelm, by the united strength of Europe, a people, who, themselves the slaves of misrule, desired to extend the same bad system throughout the world, Mr. Pitt ceased not to watch with an anxious eye over the internal tranquillity of his own country. The Jacobins, of whom there were still many both in England and Scotland, were narrowly observed; the most vigorous steps were taken to hinder them from maturing their treason; and above all, a project was devised, and successfully carried through, for the establishment of better relations between the different portions of the empire. Though the Irish parliaments had never been famous for their resistance to the influence of the crown, the Irish people, possessing a separate legislature, had not learned to look upon themselves except as a separate nation. Pitt determined to put an end to this delu-

sion, by uniting the parliaments; and, not forgetful of the means which had been pursued in queen Anne's reign, for bearing down the opposition of the Scottish senators, he applied them with equal success to those of Ireland, and thus carried his point. It was accordingly declared, that from and after the 1st of January, 1801, there should be but one House of Lords and one House of Commons for the united kingdom; that the Irish peerage should be represented by twenty-eight nobles elected for life out of the body; one hundred and five members should be chosen by counties and boroughs, to serve in the Lower House; that the churches of England and Ireland should be united, and both preserved for ever in the enjoyment of the dignities and emoluments then belonging to them, the archbishops and bishops of the latter country being represented in the House of Lords by four of their number sitting in a particular rotation; and that, in respect of trade, mutual intercourse, taxation, and the other incidents of social life, the natives of the one island should stand on the same footing with the natives of the other. Thus were the different parts of the monarchy consolidated; which, however it might offend men's prejudices, or wound their pride for a time, could not fail, in the end, to work advantageously for the best interests of all concerned.

All this while, the general progress of events in Paris, on the frontiers of France, and in Africa, was tending, in a very remarkable manner, to bring about the elevation of the most extraordinary man of whom modern history makes mention. In the midst of a career of victories, which carried him from Alexandria to the Isthmus of Suez, Buonaparte heard of the destruction of his fleet. Nothing daunted, he pushed into Syria, where he defeated a body of Mamelukes in a night-attack, and made himself master of El Arish. He then crossed the desert, penetrated into Palestine, again overthrew a corps of Mamelukes, and laid siege



to Jaffa. It was defended with great resolution, but fell at last by storm; twelve hundred men, the remains of the garrison, becoming prisoners of war. But Buonaparte had no means of securing his captives. He therefore separated such as were Egyptians from the Turks; sent the former back to their own country, and leaving the latter to be marched to the sand-hills on the south-east of the town, massacred them in cold blood. It is worthy of remark, that the same plea of necessity by which he afterwards endeavoured to explain away the ferocity of this savage act, was urged by Buonaparte in vindication of another deed, at which the mind shudders. He who butchered his Turkish captives, soon afterwards emptied his own hospitals in Syria, by causing poison to be administered to the unfortunate French soldiers who occupied them.

From Jaffa, Buonaparte advanced to St. Jean d'Acre, a place famous for the sieges which it sustained during the crusades; and scarcely less memorable now, in consequence of the check first given beneath its walls, to him whose course had as yet been that of the conqueror. He invested it on the 30th of March; and for a space of sixty days, pressed the siege with all the vigour of which he was capable. But commodore sir Sydney Smith, who commanded a flying squadron on the coast, had thrown himself into the citadel, and, with a handful of seamen, received and repelled not less than eight assaults. The patience of the French troops gave way; and their ammunition and stores were exhausted. Napoleon was therefore compelled to retreat, on the 14th of June, to Cairo.

The prospects of Buonaparte, and of the troops under his command, were at this time gloomy enough. Cut off, by the destruction of the fleet, from all hope of succour from Europe, they beheld their vision of universal conquest in the East fade away; and though Egypt seemed tranquil, it was impossible to calculate

how long a tranquillity so insecure would continue. The landing, indeed, of eighteen thousand Turks in the bay of Aboukir, which occurred soon afterwards, as well as a movement of Mamelukes down the Nile, showed that even the dominion which they had acquired there, must be maintained, from day to day, by the sword. But Buonaparte, whose resolution seems already to have been taken, expressed neither surprise nor regret at the intelligence. He marched, on the contrary, with all haste to Alexandria, assembled every disposable man under his standard, and on the 25th of July attacked and cut to pieces the undisciplined invaders. It was the last military service which he performed in that part of the world; for while his soldiers yet doubted to what purpose the victory would be turned, they heard, to their great surprise, that he was gone.

Napoleon's departure from Egypt at so critical a moment, however it might surprise the troops, from whom it had been kept secret, was not a measure dictated by a mere regard to personal safety. Repeated intimations had reached him of the anarchy which prevailed in France, as well as of the disgrace which attended all her military efforts. In Italy her armies were overpowered; on the Rhine, they scarcely maintained themselves; the duke of York was in Holland, with a formidable array; and La Vendée was again in confusion. But that which affected him most deeply, was the assurance which he received, that the government of the Directory was fallen into contempt. There is no longer cause to doubt that ever since his achievements in Italy had rendered him the idol of the soldiers, Napoleon gave himself up to the most ambitious projects. Even from Egypt, the country of the Pharaohs, though he hoped to render it the centre of a new system for the East, he never ceased to keep his eye fixed upon the West also; and



The Bat

Lofty were the expectations of better days to come, which this important revolution excited, as well among those who desired a restoration of the monarchy, as among the republicans. But they were alike doomed to be overthrown. Buonaparte remodelled the constitution entirely. He himself, with the title of first consul, wielded the army, the navy, and indeed all the authority of the state; while as assistants he had a senate, chosen by himself, in which two other consuls had seats; and a legislative body selected by the senate. But no law could be enacted unless it originated with him. With respect, again, to inferior agents, he appointed to offices of trust and responsibility men of all parties and all professions, provided only they satisfied him that their fidelity could be relied upon. "We shall form," said he, "a new epoch; of what has passed we must remember only the good, and forget the bad." Hence with Cambacères and Le Brun as his brother consuls, he made choice of Talleyrand and Fouché,—the one as minister of foreign affairs, the other as superintendent of police; and though men wondered for a while, how a machine so compounded could be brought to act, they gradually fell into his views, and respected his decision.

The first act of Napoleon in his new capacity as ruler of France, was to address an autograph to the king of England, in which he set forth the advantages which would arise to both countries, were their enmity to cease. No satisfactory notice was, however, taken of the appeal; for the English cabinet could not place reliance in a government which, as it began in the violence of a moment, so might it by the violence of a moment be destroyed. Accordingly, the first consul made ready for war; and marching himself into Italy, and employing Moreau upon the Rhine, he added from day to day fresh wreaths to the laurels which he had formerly earned. His passage of the Alps, where

/

they are the steepest, where guns, wheel-carriages, ammunition, and stores, were literally swung from rock to rock, equalled, if it did not surpass, the famous march of Hannibal; while his course, after that mountain-barrier had been surmounted, resembled that of the avalanche. Yet had his career been well-nigh stopped by means as humble as those which arrested him at home. On the bank of the Dora, where it issues from a rugged defile of the same name, stands the town and citadel of St. Bard, the latter an insignificant fortress, though strongly planted, so as to command the only road into the plain. To lay siege to such a place would have cost both time and lives; to turn it was impossible, except at a still heavier cost. By the simple expedient of covering the street with straw and dung, Buonaparte drew his cannon in the dead of night under the muzzles of the Austrian guns. From that moment his success was certain.

When Buonaparte entered Italy, Genoa, almost the last hold which the republic retained on the country, was invested on the land-side, by the Austrians under general Melas; by lord Keith with a British fleet by sea. It was obstinately defended by Massena, and it constituted the primary object of the invasion from Mont St. Bernard to raise this siege. But energetic as Napoleon was, he could not work impossibilities, and Genoa fell. Ignorant of that event, however, he pushed on; and while Melas held his superior army in hand so as to cover Turin, the French entered Milan. There they were soon joined by twenty thousand men, whom Moreau had detached from the army of the Rhine; and marching across the Po, fell in with and defeated at Montebello, the very corps under general Ott, to which Genoa had submitted. From the prisoners which he took that day, Napoleon first learned the truth; nevertheless, there was still more than enough left for which to contend. Melas was approaching, and having

formed a junction with the remains of Ott's army, took up a position in the first consul's front, the river Bormida flowing between them. Some manœuvring followed; during which, Buonaparte, imagining that Melas had withdrawn, detached a third part of his force under general Dessaix in pursuit; and thus, with scarcely twenty thousand men, exposed himself to the hazard of an attack from forty thousand veterans. An event, on the probable occurrence of which he ought, perhaps, to have calculated more justly, immediately befell. Melas crossed the river, furiously assailed the French in their position near Marengo, and after half a day's hard fighting, compelled them in great confusion, to change their front. But at this critical juncture, Dessaix who had been early sent for, returned; and the fugitives found a strong reserve drawn up in the rear, on which they rallied. It was now, when Melas, worn down with fatigue and the weight of eighty years, had quitted the field in the assurance that the battle was won, that Dessaix led on a sudden and furious charge of cavalry, which nothing could resist. He himself, indeed, the companion and friend of Buonaparte, from early youth, fell by a musket-shot in the head; but his horsemen rode through the Austrian columns, and compelled six battalions to lay down their arms. In a moment the tide of battle turned; and they who half an hour previously were seen scattered in hot and heedless pursuit, now fled across the plain in confusion, or died under the sabres of the enemy.

The loss of the battle of Marengo, together with a succession of disasters elsewhere, so broke the spirit of the emperor, that on the 9th of February, 1801, he concluded with the French republic the peace of Lunéville. Meanwhile England had been engaged in many warlike operations, almost all of which redounded to her own glory, however little they might affect the

general state of Europe. Malta, in which Buonaparte, while on his passage from Toulon, had left a garrison, was reduced. The army which achieved this conquest was largely reinforced, and sent under the command of sir Ralph Abercrombie, to act against the French in Egypt. It effected a landing at Aboukir, on the 7th of March, in spite of a brave resistance on the part of the enemy. A second battle was fought before dawn on the 21st, in which victory was again secured, though at the expense of a life endeared to the whole British army, that of the gallant veteran by whom this portion of it was led on. Abercrombie received, during the action, a musket-shot in the thigh, which he either did not perceive, or refused to notice. He kept the field till the firing ceased, and was then conveyed on board of ship, to die on the day afterwards. Still the business of the campaign went on. General Hutchinson, on whom the command devolved, followed up the victory with great spirit. He threatened Alexandria, laid siege to Cairo, and reduced the enemy to such straits, that perceiving further resistance to be useless, and being little desirous of continuing all their lives in honourable exile, they submitted on capitulation, and were carried back to Europe.

During this campaign a spectacle was presented, such as no eye had ever witnessed before; and of which it is scarcely to be expected that it will be seen again. An army of twenty thousand sepoys, under the command of sir David Baird, after performing an extraordinary march from their own country, appeared upon the Nile. For not in Europe and in Africa only, but in Asia also, had England been earning a high renown in arms, by the extension of her dominion over by far the largest portion of the great peninsula of India. The last enemy who felt the weight of her arm was Tippoo Sultaun, the son of that Hyder Ali of whom I have elsewhere made mention, who, inheriting all

his father's rancour and thirst of dominion, entered keenly into the views of France. He was attacked by general Harris, worsted in several engagements in the field, driven to sustain a siege in Seringapatam, the capital of his dominions, and slain in the assault of his palace. His fall left Great Britain the undisputed arbiter of the destinies of India; and enabled lord Wellesley to equip that expedition, the arrival of which under the walls of Cairo occasioned equal surprise and admiration among the troops of both hemispheres.

It was not, however, by the achievements of her armies alone that England was adding all this while to the amount of her ancient glory. Her fleets swept the seas in every quarter of the globe. Not only France and Spain, but the northern powers also, felt the weight of her prowess, the emperor Paul of Russia having persuaded them to combine for the purpose of ruining her commerce. For admiral Parker, having under him the gallant Nelson, was soon at the scene of action, and forcing the passage of the Sound, attacked the Danish fleet, though anchored under the guns of Copenhagen. A desperate battle ensued, during which the English were at one moment in an extremely critical situation. But the indomitable courage of the seamen, directed by such talents as those of Nelson, overcame every difficulty; and the Danes were persuaded to yield, at the very time when a continuation of hostilities for half an hour longer must have secured to them the victory.

On the 22nd of January, 1801, the first imperial parliament was opened by commission, under circumstances which could hardly fail of exciting great uneasiness throughout the country. Mr. Pitt, having committed himself with reference to the claims of the Irish Roman Catholics, judged it expedient to retire



from office ; and Mr. Addington quitted the speaker's chair to become first lord of the treasury. Other changes, likewise, occurred ; that is to say, lord Grenville, lord chancellor Thurlow, earl Spencer, Mr. Dundas, and Mr. Windham, resigned ; while lord Eldon, earl St. Vincent, lord Hawkesbury, and lord Pelham, took their places. But the changes were, for a time, rather of men than of measures ; for Mr. Addington continued to prosecute the war with vigour, while his domestic policy appeared to differ in few respects from that which his predecessor had sanctioned. It is true that his military efforts were rather defensive than offensive. Deserted, indeed, by all her continental allies,—for even Portugal was by this time won over,—England could only act against the enemies' fleets, which were attacked and beaten wherever they showed themselves, till the very harbours scarce afforded them asylum. Thus, on the 6th of July, off the coast of Spain, sir James Saumarez fell in with a combined French and Spanish squadron, which he chased till the 12th, and then totally defeated. In like manner, Lord Nelson kept the whole line of coast in alarm, while, day after day, he threatened a flotilla at Boulogne, which the French had collected with the avowed design of transporting an army into England. But such successes, tarnished as they were by the misconduct of sir James Pulteney, before Ferrol, could not reconcile the people to their burdens, aggravated as these began to be by the pressure of famine, the unavoidable result of a scanty harvest, and the interruption of foreign commerce. The consequence was, that both within and without the houses of parliament, a cry was raised for peace ; and Mr. Addington, though little confident of the wisdom of the procedure, gave way.

On the 25th of March, 1802, the negotiations which had for some time been carried on at Amiens, came

to a close. England restored all her conquests, with the exception of Ceylon and Trinidad; France was permitted to retain hers, including Holland, Belgium, and the greater part of Italy; and a stipulation being agreed to, that Malta should be given up to the knights of St. John, the sound of war ceased to be heard throughout Europe.

## CHAPTER VII.

RESULTS OF THE TREATY OF AMIENS.—STATE OF ST. DOMINGO.—CONSPIRACIES AGAINST THE FIRST CONSUL. DUKE D'ENGHIEN SHOT.—NAPOLEON CROWNED EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH.—WAR WITH FRANCE.—FRENCH FLOTTILLA.—BATTLE OF AUSTERLITZ, OF TRAFALGAR.—DEATH OF MR. PITT.—MR. FOX; HIS DEATH.—LORD GRENVILLE'S ADMINISTRATION.—GOES OUT ON THE CATHOLIC QUESTION.—UNSUCCESSFUL MILITARY EFFORTS.—DUKE OF PORTLAND'S ADMINISTRATION.—CAPTURE OF THE DANISH FLEET.

THE relative positions of France and England, at the period of the ratification of the treaty of Amiens, led every prudent person to anticipate that the peace would not be lasting. England came forth from the struggle with a reputation untarnished, it is true, but with a heavy pressure upon her financial means, without any addition to her territorial resources. France, on the other hand, had enlarged herself in every direction; for in Italy, not less than towards the north, her influence was as paramount as if the Italian Republic had been formally united to her own. But above all, her energies were wielded by a man who gave, day by day, new proofs that if, in one sense, he deserved to be called the child of the revolution, in another he was destined to be its master. Buonaparte began at once to restore order and consistency both to the government and the social system of France. He caused himself to be elected first consul; in the beginning for five years, eventually for life; and obtaining, at the same time, authority to nominate his successor, he became, to all intents and purposes, the founder of a new dynasty. He then published a decree of amnesty, which did more to put an end to civil strife, than all the victories of Haxo, or the cruelty of Robespierre. Then followed

a formal restoration of the Roman Catholic religion, a re-appointment of bishops and priests, under the sanction of the pope, and a renewed sanctification of the Lord's day, and the great festivals of the Church; and though last, not least in the estimation of a people so vain as those with whom he had to deal, the institution of a Legion of Honour. By means of that order of merit into which persons of all professions were admissible, but which had its distinctions of rank according to the degree of celebrity to which the initiated had attained, the first consul paved the way for a return to the aristocratic system, to which the French had never ceased to be attached. In one word, the visionary projects of visionary men were everywhere scouted; and by rapid strides France was brought back to the condition in which she stood under the most despotic of her ancient princes.

There had been terrible commotions in the island of St. Domingo,—one of the few of her West India colonies that remained to France, where revolutionary principles were early taught with a reckless zeal, which led, as might have been anticipated, to a general rising among the negroes. The struggle began in 1791; and continued till the end of the century, at which period slavery was abolished, and blacks and whites were declared to possess equal rights and privileges. So long as his hands were occupied with affairs nearer home, Buonaparte could not spare time to think of St. Domingo; but now that there was peace in Europe, he listened to the suggestions of the merchants interested in the trade, and resolved to reduce the island by force of arms. With this view he sent his brother-in-law, Le Clerc, at the head of forty thousand men, across the Atlantic; and a fierce war began, during the progress of which the atrocities perpetrated on both sides almost exceed belief. But again the negroes prevailed. Le Clerc perished of disease; his soldiers fell victims to

climate and the sword; and St. Domingo remained, as it continues to this day, a solitary independent negro settlement, in the midst of an archipelago of white masters and black servants. But greater events were already impending, of the causes that led to which, I must give an account.

It will be borne in mind that Malta, which had been occupied by Buonaparte, while proceeding to Egypt, fell to a detachment from sir Ralph Abercrombie's army; and that it remained ever after in possession of the English. One of the articles of the treaty of Amiens stipulated, that the island should be restored to the knights of St. John, a military order which began during the Crusades, and derived its revenues from provinces in Spain, Portugal, and other zealously popish countries. But it had, of course, been expected, on the part of England, that the knights should be rendered independent; in other words, that they should continue to enjoy the rents of those estates, which alone enabled them to exist as a distinct body amid the powers of Europe. Buonaparte, on the other hand, who ceased not to look towards the east, entertained very different ideas. He caused the Spanish government to sequester the priories, provoked Portugal into a similar proceeding, and then complained because England hesitated to give up the key of the Mediterranean to a body incapable of maintaining it for a single day. Then, again, the English troops who had lingered in Egypt after the expulsion of Menou, were hindered, by accidental causes, from evacuating Alexandria so soon as had been agreed upon. Buonaparte began in August, 1802, to complain bitterly of these infractions of the treaty; while certain libels on his person and character, in which the English newspapers indulged, excited in him a feeling of rancour such as he took no pains either to stifle or conceal. He demanded that such proceedings should be put a stop to,—that the

French emigrant princes and nobles should be expelled from Britain, and under the pretext of a fresh expedition to the colonies, early began to increase his armies, and assemble fleets. As a measure of common precaution, England armed likewise; and after an uneasy correspondence had been maintained for some time between the ministers of the two powers, lord Whitworth the English ambassador was insulted by the first consul in Paris, the mask was thrown aside, and hostilities began.

The particular act on the part of France which produced a declaration of war from England, was the military occupation of Hanover,—an exploit which, though it violated all the rights of the Germanic body, against which no ground of accusation lay, was represented by Buonaparte as a measure of retaliation for the retention of Malta. This was followed by the unjustifiable arrest of all such British subjects as, with a view either to profit or pleasure, chanced to be sojourning on the Continent, and their assignment to a captivity of indefinite duration, the first consul peremptorily refusing to exchange them. Yet it was not with reference to her foreign relations alone, that England experienced at this time serious cause for alarm. Ireland was again in a very feverish state; indeed an insurrection broke out, which though suppressed without difficulty, cost the life, under distressing circumstances, of the aged and venerable lord Kilwarden. He was dragged from his carriage by an infuriated mob; and murdered in the streets of Dublin, under the eyes of his daughter. But the government acted with great decision. The Habeas Corpus act was suspended; the principal conspirators, including Robert Emmett,—a young man of lively imagination and promising talents,—were seized; and being found guilty after a patient trial, were executed, and tranquillity was restored. Nevertheless, the time and circumstances

of this rising being considered, Mr. Addington not unnaturally viewed it as of French origin; and hence, whatever reluctance he might have previously experienced to make the final appeal to the sword, he now ceased to waver.

Mr. Addington, in a laudable anxiety to diminish the pecuniary burdens of the people, had carried his economy too far. The dock-yards were deficient in all things necessary to equip a fleet; and the tide of popular prejudice running strongly, he found it necessary to retire from office. Mr. Pitt took his place at the helm; and the same eager, perhaps improvident zeal, which characterized his foreign policy during a former administration, began immediately to work. Large offers were made to the courts of Berlin, Vienna, and St. Petersburg, with the view of drawing them into a fresh coalition against France; nor did Russia seem indisposed, even upon nobler grounds, to resent the gross infraction of existing treaties, of which France had been guilty. But Prussia, Austria, and the states more immediately concerned, had suffered too much in the late struggle, to enter rashly on another; and hence Great Britain was left to combat, for a time, single-handed, against the whole power of France.

Nor was it with France alone that the battle lay. Spain, tied to the chariot-wheel of the republic by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, supplied ships and money. Italy and the Low Countries contributed each their share; and the whole, having well recruited their resources during the short peace, presented a very formidable front. Yet were the courage of Pitt, and the loyalty of England, unshaken. In addition to the regular army, amounting to 170,000 men, and a militia containing 110,000, upwards of 400,000 citizens enrolled themselves into corps of volunteers, which held at nought the formation of camps along the coast

from Calais to the Hague, and left the seamen free to follow into the most remote regions, whatever portions of the enemy's fleet might from time to time escape from their harbours.

While gigantic preparations were making on both sides, for a strife which each felt to be mortal, certain scenes were enacted in Paris, of which, as bearing closely upon the fortunes of England, and, indeed, of all Europe, some notice must be taken. An attempt had been made by a few desperate assassins to murder the first consul, by exploding a barrel of gunpowder in the streets through which his carriage was passing. The explosion took place, but the intended victim escaped; while of the conspirators some fell into the hands of the police, and were executed. By and by a fresh conspiracy broke out, in which persons of loftier station were implicated; namely, Pichegru, Georges, one of the chiefs of the Vendéans, Moreau, and, if the evidence of traitors be admitted, the Bourbons themselves.

General Pichegru, to avoid the shame of a public execution, strangled himself in his dungeon. Georges, with nine of his accomplices, died by the hand of the executioner. Moreau had his sentence commuted from two years' imprisonment to exile in America; and an act of unprincipled violence was resorted to for the purpose of striking terror elsewhere. The duke d'Enghien, eldest son of the duke de Bourbon,—one of the bravest and most high-minded of his race,—was represented as having been privy to this plot. A body of French horse passed the Rhine during the night of the 15th of March, seized him in the castle of Ettenheim, within the grand-duchy of Baden, carried him to Paris, whence he was transferred to Vincennes, and put upon his trial before an arbitrary tribunal, acting under the form of a court-martial. He behaved throughout with becoming courage and constancy, nor was his death



unworthy of his name. Having been pronounced guilty of a design to overthrow the established government, he was sentenced to die, and fell at midnight, in the ditch of the castle, under the fire of a body of grenadiers. It has been said that he delivered to Talleyrand a letter, in which he offered, as the price of his life, to make many important discoveries; but that Talleyrand withheld the document from Buonaparte till the execution was over. Be this, however, as it may, we know that Buonaparte never ceased to speak of him with respect. "He was the best of his family," said the ex-emperor, in his retirement at St. Helena, "he behaved with great bravery and much dignity before the court-martial, and denied nothing."

The war with Great Britain, and the detected conspiracy of Georges and Pichegru, served as a ladder to Napoleon, by which he was enabled to mount from the consulate to the imperial dignity. An obsequious senate, well drilled in the part which it had to play, implored him to consummate the great work of national regeneration; and, by accepting from the hands of a grateful people the perpetual guardianship of their liberties, to put a stop for ever to the machinations of the enemies of France. I cannot stay to describe the particulars of the farce which followed. Buonaparte affected to hesitate; he was persuaded to yield his own judgment to that of his counsellors. The pope cheerfully consented to give the apostolic sanction to one who had restored religion to France; and, on the 2nd of December, 1804, the coronation of Napoleon the First took place in the cathedral of Notre Dame, amid a display of much more than regal pomp and ceremony. Then arose a new body of princes and marshals, including the emperor's brothers, and the most distinguished of his generals; while Paris rang in all its quarters to the sounds of mirth and music,—sounds, which as they had hailed the downfall of a king, and

the erection of an altar of liberty, so now they celebrated the establishment on its ruins of the most complete military despotism that ever prevailed in any country or age of the world.

The example set by France was, as might have been expected, followed without delay, by the several republics in connexion with her. Italy became a kingdom, of which Napoleon was elected king. Genoa, with the districts of Montenotte; and the Apennines, were finally annexed to the empire, and Europe beheld with amazement a race of mushroom sovereigns springing up in all directions. But the emperor, delighting as he did in the pomp and circumstance of courts, was too prudent to consider himself safe, while England maintained her independence. He hurried from Lombardy to Boulogne, where upwards of two thousand small vessels, manned by sixteen thousand sailors, were collected, and an encampment, containing one hundred and sixty thousand soldiers, covered the shore.

All this while the efforts of England were directed, first to retain her supremacy at sea,—next to rouse the powers of the continent from the lethargy into which they appeared to have fallen. An attempt to destroy the flotilla in Boulogne harbour, by means of fire-boats, led, indeed, to nothing; but not a vessel could leave the anchorage,—so active and so daring were the crews of those British ships which watched them where they lay. Mr. Pitt, moreover, though harassed in the beginning of 1805, by the vindictive prosecution of lord Melville, and the retirement of that old colleague from office, persevered in the course of policy which he believed to be best for his country's interests. He increased the taxes to a large amount, it is true; but the people bore the burden cheerfully, convinced as they were, that if ever any nation was engaged in a struggle for existence, England was that nation. Nor were occurrences from time to time wanting, which

served to cheer him amid his anxieties. Austria, startled at length by the proceedings of the French in Italy, ran to arms; and Russia supporting her with a force of fifty thousand men, a new continental war began. But conducted on the part of the allies with little skill, it served only to increase the glories of Napoleon; and, as a necessary consequence, to enlarge his resources. He hurried from Boulogne, put himself at the head of a numerous and veteran army, passed the Rhine on the 1st of October, and on the 6th entered Bavaria. By a rapid succession of skilful marches, he drove the Austrian general Mack into Ulm, where he compelled him with his whole force to surrender. He then crossed the Inn, pushed the Russo-Austrians back upon Vienna, reduced them to the stern necessity of abandoning it, and himself entered the capital of Germany in triumph. But it was on the plain of Austerlitz, where disheartened, but not yet subdued, they ventured to face him, that he put an end to the contest. On the 2nd of December, a battle was fought, which ended in the total rout of the allies; with a loss which amounted, in prisoners alone, to thirty thousand men.

The immediate consequences of this great victory were, the opening of a negotiation between the emperors of France and Austria, and the retreat of the Russians, who had likewise suffered severely, towards their own frontier. The peace of Presburg followed, which completed the humiliation of Austria, and enabled Napoleon to extend his sway over the provinces of Dalmatia and Albania, the Tyrol, Augsburg, the principality of Eichstadt, and all the possessions which formerly belonged to his rival, in Swabia, Brisgau, and Ortenau. Of the use which he made of these conquests, as well as of the influence which he had established in Bavaria, Wirtemberg, and Baden, I shall take occasion to speak by and by.

I alluded some time ago to the vigilance and skill with which the commanders of the English fleets rendered innocuous all the naval preparations of France and Spain. What alone these brave men and their gallant comrades lamented was, that they could find no opportunity of measuring themselves with their enemies; and numerous and varied were the schemes which they devised to draw them from their harbours. Among others, Nelson was unceasing in his endeavours to deceive the enemy into action; nor was he unsuccessful. Admiral Villeneuve, taking advantage of the momentary absence of the British fleet, quitted Toulon on the 15th of March, with a squadron of eleven sail of the line and several frigates, on board of which ten thousand land-forces were embarked. He was instantly followed by Nelson; and a chase began, which caused the British ships to sail to the Nile, from the Nile to the Mediterranean, then from the Mediterranean through the West India islands, and so back to the coast of Spain. Not yet, however, was this indefatigable commander destined to consummate his own renown and the naval glory of his country. Villeneuve, after an indecisive skirmish with Sir Robert Calder, in which he lost two of his ships of war, escaped into Cadiz, and there joined himself to a Spanish squadron, which increased his already formidable force to thirty-two sail of the line. Meanwhile Nelson had returned to England, where such a fleet was intrusted to him as would enable him to meet the enemy on nearly equal terms in any part of the world. With this he steered for Cadiz; and after a brief space devoted to manœuvring, that memorable combat was fought, which left little for the British seamen to accomplish on their own element during the remainder of the war.

On the morning of October the 21st, Cape Trafalgar bearing east-by-south, the land being distant about seven leagues, and the wind nearly due west, the com-

bined fleets were observed about six or seven miles to the eastward, advancing under easy sail. Nelson's force was inferior to that of the enemy, both as to the number of ships and the weight of metal, yet both he and those under him thanked Providence that at length the opportunity so long sought had been afforded. Having issued his orders, therefore, the admiral bore down in two columns, himself leading one, admiral Collingwood the other, while the telegraphic signal floated from his mast-head, "England expects every man to do his duty." It was his intention to pierce at two points the enemy's line, which Villeneuve had formed with great skill in a crescent; and well and ably was the plan executed, for Collingwood bore sheer through, about the twelfth ship from the rear, while Nelson himself attacked, between the tenth and eleventh ships in the van. For some hours a cannonade was kept up on both sides, so close and so warm, that the ships engaged repeatedly took fire from the flashes of the hostile guns. But victory declared in the end for the English. Yet it was a triumph, which, in the estimation not of the seamen alone, but of the whole country, had been too dearly purchased with the life of their beloved chief. While walking the quarter-deck, and eagerly observing the course of the battle, Nelson received a mortal wound in the left breast; he was immediately conveyed to the cock-pit, and in about an hour and a half breathed his last, thanking God with his dying breath, that he had blessed the arms of England with victory.

The victory of Trafalgar, which cost the enemy nineteen sail of the line, put an end to all apprehensions of invasion; yet was it mourned in England as a great national calamity, for he who had so often led her fleets to conquest was no more; and the profusion of honours and pensions which were heaped upon his brother, served only to evince how

deeply the public mind was affected. Nor had men well recovered from this stunning blow, when another fell upon them. William Pitt, the greatest statesman and orator of his age, the minister who had saved his country in its hour of deepest danger, who wielded the energies of Great Britain, and controlled her finances during more than twenty years, died on the 23rd of January, 1806, in poverty. As he had never lived for himself, so were his last thoughts given to his country. A grateful nation paid his debts, and buried him in Westminster Abbey. His name will go down to future ages with those of the noblest and the best of mankind.

The death of Pitt caused an immediate dissolution of the cabinet, and lord Grenville became in consequence first lord of the treasury. It was Mr. Fox, however, the rival of Pitt through life, who gave a tone to the new administration. Soon after their accession to office, they brought in, and carried through both houses, an act for the abolition of the slave-trade, a humane provision which Mr. Pitt had repeatedly advocated, but for which, till now, the minds of the commercial classes were not ripe. They appeared, also, willing to enlarge the privileges of Dissenters, and affected to advocate liberal opinions in the abstract: but of a reform in the representative system, of which they had so often proclaimed the need, no more was heard. In their foreign policy, on the other hand, a marked character was shown. They made no secret of their desire for peace, and if, for a time, they acted with a good deal both of dignity and caution, the enemy was not for a moment left in doubt as to their intentions.

Hitherto the military operations of England had been limited to attacks upon remote colonies. Almost all the enemies' settlements in the East and West Indies were wrested from them, the Cape of Good

Hope was reduced; and general Beresford had, in a most gallant manner, made himself master of Buenos Ayres; where, however, he was soon afterwards compelled to capitulate. It remained for Sir John Stewart, the commandant of the British army in Sicily, first to satisfy the world, that in Europe as well as in the other quarters of the globe, British soldiers could fight and conquer.

Repeated intelligence having reached him that Calabria was ripe for revolt, Stewart yielded to the entreaties of the royal family of Naples; and on the 1st of July, 1806, landed with five thousand men on the shores of the gulf of St. Euphemia. General Regnier, the French officer who commanded in the province, lay encamped at Maida; and as his force was represented as inferior to that of the invaders, Stewart determined to attack him. He marched, with this view, on the 4th; and about noon came in sight of the enemy, who stretched across an open plain, to the number not of three, but of seven thousand men. A sharp action followed, which did not last half an hour; for so completely were the French troops staggered by the well-directed fire of the English, that they fled as soon as the latter cheered and brought their muskets to the charge. Yet was this brilliant victory of use only so far as its moral influence extended. Calabria could not be maintained; and Joseph Buonaparte, now crowned king, caused his authority to be as completely recognised there as in Naples.

By this time all the principles, to establish which revolutionary France had taken up arms, were abandoned. Napoleon himself was king of Rome, Joseph of Naples, Louis of Holland; when Mr. Fox availed himself of what he conceived to be a favourable opportunity of opening a negotiation for peace. An emigrant having offered to assassinate Buonaparte, Fox,

as in duty bound, communicated the proposition to M. Talleyrand. It is not beyond the bounds of possibility that the whole may have been an affair of stage-effect; but however this may be, Talleyrand's reply contained an extract from a speech delivered by the emperor to the senate, on the 2nd of March, in which he expressed himself willing to put an end to the war, provided England would take the treaty of Amiens as a basis of negotiation. No delay was exercised in acting on this hint. The earl of Yarmouth, one of those unfortunate individuals whom the French government had detained on the breaking out of hostilities, was commissioned to treat, and for a while the communications were forwarded in a spirit which seemed to promise the happiest results.

About this time, however, Mr. Fox's health gave way; the pen which he had been accustomed to wield passed into other hands; and these flattering anticipations ceased. France increased her demands, England wavered, and there arose between them a feeling of mutual distrust, which nothing could overcome. It is not, perhaps, worth while here to state how all this came about, further than by saying, that the points in dispute concerned the occupation of Sicily, and the retention or restoration of Hanover. But the result was, that an end was put to the discussions; and that each party accused the other of sacrificing the tranquillity of Europe to its own unjust and ambitious pretensions.

On the 13th of September, 1806, died Charles James Fox, a scholar, and a man of unquestioned talents, an eloquent debater, and an agreeable companion; but of whom, considered as a statesman, it is not an easy matter to speak, seeing that almost all his political life was spent in opposition. He transmitted the power, which for a few short months he had possessed, to hands quite incapable of wielding it; for though not



the ostensible head of the Whig government, he had been the soul of all its movements. His immediate successor as foreign secretary was lord Howick, now earl Grey. Mr. Thomas Grenville became first lord of the Admiralty; Mr. Tierney, president of the board of control; lord Sidmouth, late Mr. Addington, president of the council; and lord Holland, privy seal. But the cabinet, as thus remodelled, felt that it could not command a majority in the House of Commons, and a dissolution took place.

I avail myself of this interval, to sketch, with a rapid pen, the progress of events both on the continent of Europe and elsewhere.

Notice was taken some time ago of the disinclination of Prussia to arm. She had, indeed, maintained a stubborn neutrality ever since the campaign of the duke of Brunswick, and more than once evinced a disposition to seize Hanover, and declare against England. The occupation of this electorate by French troops had given her great umbrage; yet she abstained from drawing the sword, till after the rout of Austerlitz had laid Germany at the feet of Napoleon. Then, indeed, when prudence would have dictated a widely different course, she broke with France; but Napoleon, prepared for this result, lost not a moment in attacking her, and in the fatal battle of Jena, fought on the 14th of October, her fine army was annihilated. Then gathering the lesser states around him, by erecting Saxony into a kingdom, and taking forcible possession of Hamburg, the conqueror issued what have ever since been denominated the Berlin decrees; by which the continental nations were arbitrarily prohibited from holding any commercial intercourse with Great Britain. This done, he poured his legions, like a torrent, into Poland; and the forces of France and Russia became, for the first time, arbiters of the destinies of the North.

Meanwhile, the British government, unaware of the recapture of Buenos Ayres, sent out various detached corps to South America, one of which, under sir Samuel Auchmuty, took possession of Montevideo; while others, under Craufurd and Whitelock, arrived in the course of the summer following. The orders given to the last-named officer required, that he should recover Buenos Ayres at all risks; and he obeyed them by attacking the place with unloaded muskets. The consequence was the capture of three thousand brave men, who forced their way, under a murderous fire, to the market-place; and a subsequent capitulation, by which Whitelock undertook to withdraw the British forces from the country, after having received back both these and the prisoners lost under Beresford.

Nor were the efforts of the English against the Turks, with whom they became about this time involved in hostilities, more prosperous. A fleet, under sir John Duckworth, entered the Dardanelles; sustained a terrible cannonade, and effected nothing; while an army, which general Frazer led against Alexandria in Egypt, was glad to escape on terms of a convention, after losing upwards of a thousand men. But, mortifying as these reverses were, they did not affect the people of England so much as the defeat of the allies. Napoleon still carried all before him. The Russians fought desperately it is true; first at Eylau, on the 7th of February, where neither side could boast of any decided advantage; and last, at Friedland, on the 14th of June, where they were totally routed. Then followed an interview between the emperors of Russia and France, and the king of Prussia, which paved the way to the peace of Tilsit; a treaty which, stripping Prussia of half her territories, left Russia without any effectual barrier against a fresh invasion, whenever such a movement should suit

the views of the conqueror. But before that pacification was effected, there had occurred changes in the British government, of which the effects soon began to appear both at home and abroad.

I left the new administration seeking to strengthen its hands by an appeal to the sense of the country. On the 19th of December, 1806, the new parliament met; and for a while, the opposition to the ministerial plans was neither frequent nor acrimonious. As the session advanced, however, lord Howick moved for leave to bring in a bill "which should enable his majesty to avail himself of the services of all his subjects, in his naval and military forces, on their taking the prescribed oath of allegiance."

It may, perhaps, be necessary here to state, that by the law as it then existed, Roman Catholics were allowed to hold any rank in the army under that of general, yet were disqualified from serving at all, under severe penalties, in Great Britain; a most ridiculous as well as unjust restriction, which it was the avowed object of lord Howick's bill to remove. But in conducting this matter to an issue, the cabinet so completely shifted its ground, committing itself at the same time by rash communications with the Irish papists, that the king, who entertained strong conscientious scruples as to the meaning of his coronation oath, felt himself called upon to interfere. A correspondence ensued, in which the ministers, after agreeing to modify their bill, abruptly informed the sovereign that they had determined to abandon it, and at the same time asserted "their right and intention to avow their opinions in parliament respecting the withdrawal of the bill; and in all future discussions relating to the Catholic question, also to submit for his majesty's decision from time to time, such advice respecting Ireland as the course of circumstances, and the interests of the empire should require." To say

the least of it, this declaration was wholly uncalled for. The king had never questioned their rights; but he also knew his own, and on the 25th of March, just ten days after the date of the minute in question, he informed them that he had no further occasion for their services.

The new cabinet, of which the duke of Portland was at the head; and which comprised the earl of Eldon as chancellor; lord Hawkesbury (afterwards earl of Liverpool), as home secretary; Mr. Canning, as secretary for foreign affairs; lord Castlereagh, as secretary for war and the colonies; and Mr. Spencer Perceval as chancellor of the exchequer, entered upon the duties of their office at one of the darkest periods in English history.

At this period, not a single ally remained to Great Britain throughout the world; while the influence of France, now paramount in the south and west, was extended even into the extreme north, where formerly if she was without friends, she seldom found enemies. But the ministers, if they derived little consolation from looking anywhere abroad, never for a moment ceased to have confidence in themselves: they determined to defeat the intrigues of Napoleon; and, by securing the Danish fleet, to hinder him from turning it, as he was prepared to do, against themselves. With this view, a powerful armament both naval and military, proceeded to Copenhagen. The leaders had it in charge to negotiate in the first instance for the surrender of the shipping; and to pledge the honour of the country for their restoration as soon as peace should be restored. But the crown-prince would listen to no such proposal. The troops were accordingly landed; Copenhagen was invested, and after a short resistance, the fleet fell into the hands of the invaders. Nevertheless, this conquest, however necessary at the time, told somewhat against the moral character of

England in the eyes of other nations. Russia accordingly joined the league against her; and while she replied to the Berlin decrees, which had been repeated from Milan, by declaring all neutrals bound to hostile ports liable to seizure, a total stop was put to every species of commerce, except that which was carried on by smugglers. Thus, even towards the United States of America she was forced to assume an unfriendly attitude; for to them the carrying trade of Europe had devolved, and they resented the loss of it by laying an embargo on their own harbours, and ceasing to hold intercourse even with the West India islands.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

PENINSULAR WAR.—NAPOLEON'S SECOND MARRIAGE.—  
RUSSIA DECLARES WAR AGAINST FRANCE.—CAMPAIGN  
OF MOSCOW.—VICTORIES OF LORD WELLINGTON.—ABDI-  
CATION OF BUONAPARTE.

SUCH was the condition of England, beset on all hands by enemies, and cut off from friendly intercourse even with neutral powers, when a light suddenly broke in upon her darkness, from a quarter where least of all such an occurrence could have been reasonably expected.

I took occasion to mention in the previous chapter, that Napoleon carried forward his victorious legions from Jena into Poland, where they soon came into contact with the armies of Russia. Several fierce battles ensued, one on the 26th of December, at Pultusk, which ended without any decisive advantages to either side; another on the 7th of February, 1807, in which the Russians claimed a victory. But the fall of Dantzic, of which in April the French had formed the siege, implied that they had not suffered severely in the encounter; while their subsequent advance in the direction of the Vistula rendered the Russian account of the affair more than doubtful. It was on the 14th of June, however, in the bloody battle of Friedland, that this first great controversy between the empires of the south and of the north was decided. The Russians, beaten at all points, fled the field, and on the 7th of July following, their sovereign, with the king of Prussia his ally, accepted peace on such terms as the conqueror chose to dictate.

The treaty of Tilsit, as the negotiation was termed, rendered Napoleon Buonaparte complete master of the continent of Europe. As chief of the confederation of

the Rhine, he held over the Germanic body an authority more despotic than had ever been claimed by the most absolute of the emperors. Switzerland submitted to call him her protector, obeyed his edicts, and filled up his ranks with men. Holding France, Flanders, and Italy, for himself, he had placed one brother on the throne of Naples, another on that of Holland; while for a third a kingdom was created in the heart of Germany, out of territories wrested indiscriminately from friend and foe. Joachim Murat, his sister's husband, possessed a principality, with the title of grand duke of Berg; Eugene Beauharnois, his wife's son, was married to a princess of the house of Bavaria; and governed Italy as his viceroy; while his uncle, cardinal Fesch, he proposed, on the next vacancy, to place upon the papal throne.

With respect again to Spain and Portugal, they were both fallen to the lowest pitch of degradation, for the treaty of St. Ildefonso had laid the one prostrate at his feet; while the other maintained with Great Britain a friendly intercourse only by his connivance. Still, gigantic as this fabric was, it contained within itself the germ of a rapid dissolution; nor can it be said that the extraordinary man who reared it ever learned to regard his own greatness as secure. Buonaparte was, indeed, too well read in human nature, to be ignorant that he governed so many nations by the influence of fear alone; and he knew that a ready or cheerful submission is under any circumstances incompatible with the exercise of so debasing a principle. He determined, therefore, to strengthen himself more and more, by effecting other changes in the political arrangements of the south; for which he either discovered, or pretended to have discovered, a plausible excuse during his northern expedition.

The overthrow of the Bourbon dynasty in Naples had seriously alarmed the court of Madrid. It was

regarded as a first step in the total extirpation of the family ; and schemes for resisting so foul an aggression began to be considered. It was at this critical juncture that Prussia took up arms, and a negotiation was immediately opened between the cabinets of Madrid and Berlin : but Prussia, as rash in the field, as she had been unwisely cautious in council, succumbed in one campaign ; and her capital, with all that it contained, including copies of the correspondence with the Spanish minister, fell into Napoleon's hands. In that hour his plan was formed. He determined to displace the king of Spain, and removing his brother Joseph from Naples to Madrid, to renew that family-compact which had during so many years held the two kingdoms in alliance.

There were two modes of acting, in order to secure this end ; one by guile, the other by open force ; and Napoleon resolved to pursue the former. With this view he began, by engaging Charles in a pretended league against the independence of Portugal ; and, under the pretext of requiring their services elsewhere, by draining the best portion of the Spanish army out of their own country. This done, he had no difficulty in obtaining a safe passage through Spain, for a corps under general Junot, which, indeed, was to be supported by such Spanish forces as remained, in a projected invasion of Portugal. It was to no purpose that the king of Portugal protested against the intended wrong, and declared his willingness to conform, in every respect, to the spirit of the Berlin and Milan decrees. Buonaparte had announced, with his accustomed oracular brevity, the downfall of the house of Braganza ; and the army under Junot pushed on to fulfil the prophecy. There was no force in Portugal which could be opposed, with any hope of success, to this formidable invasion ; so the royal family consented to depart in British ships of war, for their American



provinces; and Lisbon beheld, with indignation, the eagles of France floating from her towers.

Having thus accomplished one portion of his scheme, Napoleon made haste to mature the other, by drawing towards the Pyrenees an enormous army, for the purpose, as was given out, of supporting that of which Junot was at the head. To push these forces onwards, causing them to take possession of all the frontier fortresses, and to penetrate, as if at the express invitation of Charles, as far as the capital itself, was the business of the winter of 1807. The spring of 1808 saw this web of chicanery and deceit woven out. Drawn to Bayonne under the most deceitful promises, Charles himself, his sons, and the chief of his nobles, became prisoners in the power of Buonaparte. Immediately a document appeared, to which the signatures of the king and princes of Spain were appended, containing a formal abdication of the throne of their ancestors; and an earnest recommendation to the Spanish people, that they would transfer their allegiance to the new sovereign which the emperor of the French meant to bestow upon them. That sovereign was his brother Joseph; who hurried to Madrid, under an escort of more French troops; and the Spaniards learned soon afterwards, with indignation rather than dismay, that the throne which had been vacant for a moment was re-occupied.

It soon appeared that Napoleon, if he ever calculated on the ready submission of the Spaniards to his will, had entirely mistaken the character of that people. There were riots and tumults in all quarters; the streets of the capital ran with blood; and far and near the cry was raised, "Death to the French; down with the usurper!" Portugal, likewise, animated by the example which the sister-country set, called to mind her ancient glory; and the French were harassed by attacks from bands of brave but undisciplined men,

led on by priests, peasants, and the chiefs of banditti. Nor were the peninsular nations forgetful that there was one free people left to whom they might apply for aid in the struggle which they had begun. Their emissaries hastened to England, where their arrival was hailed with an enthusiasm worthy of those among whom it prevailed, as well as of the holy cause which every Englishman felt to be his own.

It chanced that there was assembled at this time, in Cork harbour, a considerable army, which it had been intended to employ, under lieutenant-general sir Arthur Wellesley, in repairing the mischief which general Whitelock's imbecility had occasioned in South America. The government determined instantly to change the destination of that force, and to send it with its young, but already distinguished leader, to the new field which Providence had opened out for exertion. Orders to that effect were issued accordingly. But before I proceed to describe how they were obeyed, and by what consequences they were followed, it is necessary to say something relative to the earlier career of the great man, who is now for the first time introduced to the reader's notice.

Arthur Wellesley, the third son of the earl of Mornington, was born the first of May, 1769, and received his education partly at Eton, partly at the military school of Angers, in France. He entered the army as an ensign, in 1787; and rose, by purchase, to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in which capacity he served, not without credit, in the duke of York's army in Flanders. It was in India, however, of which his brother, Lord Mornington, became, in 1798, governor-general, that colonel Wellesley drew himself conspicuously into notice; first when in command of a subsidiary force, during the campaign against Seringapatam; and afterwards in the defeat of a robber-chief, named Dhundee Wagh, who took

advantage of the confusion incident on the fall of Tippoo, to set up as an independent sovereign. Again, when the progress of events brought on in 1803 a war with the Mahrattas, Wellesley, now advanced to the rank of major-general, took the field. With the forces under his command, he performed many brilliant services; evincing, both in his plans and modes of prosecuting them, genius of the highest order; till, on the field of Assaye, he fought and won a battle, than which the annals of British glory in the East record none more memorable. By that great victory, the power of the Mahrattas was broken; and peace, on terms highly advantageous to England, ensued.

In 1805, General Wellesley, on whom the dignity of the Bath had been bestowed, returned to Europe. He then served, in 1806, under lord Cathcart in Hanover, and the year following became chief secretary of Ireland, in which capacity, and as a member of the House of Commons, he continued, till the Copenhagen expedition drew him again into the line of his profession, and enabled him to achieve the only gallant action in which any portion of the army found an opportunity to engage. At Kioge, he defeated, with his division, a superior force of Danes; and was afterwards employed as chief commissioner to treat for the surrender of the fleet. But the purposes of the armament having been accomplished, he resumed his civil employments, which he pursued for some months, with great advantage to the public. Nevertheless, his wishes leaned constantly to that course of life, in which he was destined to attain to the highest eminence; and he accordingly solicited, and obtained the guidance of the force, about nine thousand men, of the assembling and purposes of which I have just spoken. How he wielded it, after its destination was changed, neither England nor France will ever forget.

The first point towards which Sir Arthur Wellesley

steered his course, was Corunna. He found the Spaniards not only confident in themselves, but sensitively jealous of foreign interference; so he obeyed the spirit of the instructions which he had received at home, and proceeded to Portugal. On the 8th of August, his army, reinforced by a division from Gibraltar, under general Spencer, bivouacked on the shores of Mondego Bay; and on the 10th, the whole had advanced on the road to Lisbon. A trifling skirmish on the 15th, at a place called Obidos, warned both men and officers that they were in the vicinity of danger; and on the 17th, they were warmly engaged with a corps, under the French general Laborde, at Roliça. This they dislodged, after some hard fighting; and then marched to Vimiero; a strong position, of which sir Arthur made choice, in order to cover the landing of reinforcements which had arrived on the coast. But he had not long taken his ground, when he was attacked, with incredible fury, by the whole of the French army, led on by Junot in person, which he repulsed with great slaughter, and was hindered from totally destroying, only by the inopportune appearance of a new commander. The consequence was, that delays occurred, which rendered it difficult, if not impossible, to turn the victory to a good account; and negotiations were opened, which ended in the evacuation of Portugal by the French troops, and the surrender of all the fortresses of which they had taken possession.

The convention of Cintra, for so this treaty was called, gave great umbrage at home, and sir Hew Dalrymple, and sir Harry Burrard, the officers who had superseded Wellesley, were recalled. Sir Arthur Wellesley, also, returned to England, and the command devolved upon sir John Moore, an officer of tried courage and established character. On the 3rd of November, he began his march into Spain; and

advancing on two lines, arrived with his infantry at Salamanca, while his cavalry and guns were at the Escorial, on the other side of Madrid. Some delay necessarily arose out of this, which the contradictory intelligence received respecting the state of the Spanish armies, greatly augmented; and at last it was found necessary to retreat through Galicia, in order to gain the coast; for one after another the Spanish armies had suffered defeat; and except the twenty-six thousand British troops, under Moore, there was not an organized corps in the Peninsula. Moore conducted his retreat with somewhat too much of precipitation, yet without any display of fear; for his rear-guard always presented a bold front to the pursuers; and his cavalry frequently engaged that of the enemy to advantage; but he never halted till he reached Corunna, where the battle, which he had long shunned, was forced upon him. It ended in favour of the English, who repulsed the assailants with great gallantry; but who scarcely rejoiced in a victory which cost the life of their chivalrous and beloved leader. Sir John Moore was buried, at dead of night, in one of the bastions of the town; while his troops were hastily embarking on board of the fleet which lay in the bay to receive them.

Napoleon himself had led the French army as far as Benavente in pursuit of the English, when he was suddenly recalled by intelligence that Austria was again in arms. He flew, with his accustomed velocity, to the north; and early in the spring of 1809 he was across the Rhine at the head of a large army. The causes of this renewed hostility on the part of Austria were manifold. In the first place, Buonaparte had annexed to the French empire many places on the right bank of the Rhine, which had previously thrown their weight into the Germanic scale. In the next place, he had plundered the pope of several of his richest provinces,

and when his holiness presumed to remonstrate, caused him to be seized, in defiance of a bull of excommunication, and carried a prisoner to Avignon. And lastly, though not with the least effect, the memory of former wrongs harassed the lofty spirit of Francis, and induced him to take advantage of the difficulties in which Napoleon appeared to be involved, to seek their redress. But fortune had not yet deserted her favourite, or, to speak more correctly, Providence had not yet made its full use of its own instrument, and was not prepared to cast it aside. In spite of some successes in Italy, the Austrians were unable to resist the torrent, which bore onwards till it once more swept over Vienna itself; and the fatal battle of Wagram again laid the empire at the feet of its now irritated conqueror. Austria was glad to purchase peace on any terms, and to become, like the pettiest principality included within the confederation of the Rhine, a *dépôt* of recruits for the French army.

The government did not relax its exertions to fight the battles of England at a distance from her own shores. On the 22nd of April, sir Arthur Wellesley again arrived in the Tagus, to assume the command of a new army, with which another attempt was about to be made in defence of the Peninsula; for the Portuguese were still in arms, and the Spaniards, in the face of constant defeats, seemed resolute to perish rather than yield. Nor was sir Arthur slow in satisfying both his own countrymen and the rest of Europe, that he was well qualified to accomplish the task committed to him. On the 5th of May he reviewed his troops at Coimbra; on the 7th he began his march towards the frontier, and on the 12th he forced the passage of the Douro, defeating and driving before him a French army under Soult, which had occupied the town. After pursuing the fugitive some time, he suddenly doubled back, passed the Tagus, and hurried

towards the south; and on the 28th of July fought the battle of Talavera, in which there fell ten thousand French, and about five thousand of the English. In that brilliant action the British were ostensibly supported by a Spanish army under Cuesta, of which the condition was so miserable, that the men being once arranged behind ditches, and along hollow ways, Wellesley could not venture, even in the moment of victory, to move them onwards.

So far the military exertions of England during this season were glorious; it would have been well, had the government intrusted another expedition, which they were about, perhaps unwisely indeed, to undertake, to the guidance of leaders as able as those which directed the course of events in Portugal. In the month of July, forty thousand admirable soldiers, under the command of the earl of Chatham, escorted by a fleet of thirty-five sail of the line, under sir Richard Strachan, proceeded against Antwerp, under the idea of finding the Low Countries ripe for revolt; and at all events of destroying the ships and naval stores which Buonaparte had there collected. But Antwerp sustained no injury; for the army never got beyond the island of Walcheren, where the marsh-ague soon began to do its work, and the soldiers died by hundreds every day. The capture of Flushing, after a sharp bombardment, was all, therefore, of which that brilliant expedition could boast; while the wreck returned home, in the depth of winter, covered with disgrace, and not unaffected with indignation.

The abortive issue of this enterprise led to partial changes in the administration, of which a duel between lord Castlereagh and Mr. Canning was the prelude. There were some popular movements, likewise, arising out of a libellous publication, by one John Gale Jones, and the injudicious attempt, on the part of Sir Francis Burdett, to shield him from the consequences; but no

alteration of system followed; for lords Grey and Grenville rejected the overtures of Mr. Perceval; and Mr. Perceval himself became prime-minister. Sir Arthur Wellesley, now lord Wellington, was accordingly well supported; and the victories which he achieved, were at once so numerous, and of such rapid succession, that even to specify them all, would require much more of space than my limits will allow. In 1810, he fought for Portugal; and though compelled to abandon the border towns, maintained himself in front of Lisbon, in a position which he had fortified with great care; and which has since been celebrated as the Lines of Torres Vedras. As soon as Massena, who had followed him, began to withdraw, Wellington moved from his lines; and in frequent skirmishes, the British troops, now the pursuers, evinced their superiority over the enemy. The French were driven across the Agueda; and the blockade of Almeida was established. Nor were the operations of 1811 less glorious. On the 5th of July, lord Wellington fought and won the battle of Fuentes D'Onor, within a few days from the occurrence of which, Almeida was evacuated; while, in the south, marshal Beresford overthrew, at Albuera, a strong army under marshal Soult. Then followed a series of marches and counter-marches, in which Wellington proved himself as complete a master of tactics, as, in the day of action, he showed his skill in the handling of troops; and the campaign wound up by the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, after a siege of ten days, during the very depth of winter.

While these things were going on in the Peninsula, there had occurred certain events elsewhere, of which it is necessary to make mention. George the Third, after completing the fiftieth year of his reign, and witnessing the sincere and ardent joy with which his people kept the jubilee, fell again under the influence of that melancholy disorder, from which, at an earlier



period, he had suffered. The prince of Wales was, in consequence, nominated regent, under restrictions, which were meant to continue only till 1812; while the care of the king's person was intrusted to a council, of which the queen was, of course, a principal member. In Paris, also, an important change had been effected. Napoleon, anxious to ensure a successor of his own race, and despairing of a family by the empress Josephine, resolved, in defiance of the dictates of honour and moral probity, to put her away; a cruel recompense for all the devotion which she had displayed towards him in every change of his fortune, both to good and evil. Poor Josephine, after the first burst of grief had exhausted itself, submitted; and, by a decree of the senate, a divorce was pronounced. But, though he received the immediate reward of this bitter laceration of feeling,—the hand of Maria Louisa, one of the daughters of the emperor of Austria,—it may admit of a question, whether, in another point of view, the whole transaction was not productive of as much evil to himself, as of benefit to the rest of Europe. The moral sense of some of his own subjects, the political prejudices of others, were grievously wounded; and he who had hitherto been esteemed, however absurdly, the personification of the revolution, came to be regarded as one who wished to enrol himself in the family of legitimate sovereigns.

While the achievements of lord Wellington's army in the Peninsula, the capture of Java and other important settlements in the East, the reduction of Guadaloupe in the West, and innumerable triumphs by sea, threw a dazzling lustre over the foreign transactions of Great Britain, the situation of affairs at home was such, as to require, in those intrusted with their administration, an almost equal share of firmness and address. The regent, mindful of early associations, would have gladly received into his councils lords

Grey and Grenville, with the other leaders of the Whig party; and he commanded Mr. Perceval to announce to them his wish that they would join his administration. But they refused to entertain the proposition. There were, moreover, at this time, threatenings of serious disturbances, as well among the Roman Catholics of Ireland, as in the manufacturing districts of Great Britain. Nevertheless, the manly character of Perceval enabled him to triumph over all obstacles, and matters appeared to be in the most prosperous train, when a man, named John Bellingham, half ruffian, half madman, shot him dead, with a pistol, as he was about to enter the House of Commons, on the 11th of May. As there was no political motive for this crime, the alarm which at first was excited soon began to abate; but the evils occasioned by it, both to the regent and the nation, were, for a while, very great. At last, however, arrangements were made, which placed the earl of Liverpool at the head of an administration, which had Mr. Vansittart as chancellor of the exchequer, and lords Bathurst, Sidmouth, and Castlereagh, as the three principal secretaries of state.

In the mean time, lord Wellington, who had received considerable reinforcements during the winter, opened the campaign of 1812, with great effect. Badajoz was taken by assault, and Salamanca entered, after the colleges and monasteries which the enemy had fortified, were reduced. The army then moved towards Madrid; which Marmont, reinforced by a strong division under Monnet, hastened to cover. A series of brilliant manœuvres followed, which brought back both armies to a plateau not far from Salamanca; where a battle was fought not less memorable than any in which the British troops had been engaged since the commencement of the war. It ended in the total rout of the enemy, whose commander was carried from

the field with an arm so shattered that amputation was necessary, while lord Wellington, assuming the offensive, pushed forward, and on the 21st of August entered the capital. But it soon appeared, that in thus throwing himself into the heart of Spain he had counted more upon the value of native co-operation than it was worth. While he occupied himself in an attempt to reduce Burgos, for which means, in both cannon and intrenching tools, were wanting, the enemy gathered round him, and he was compelled to raise the siege, and to retreat beyond the Tormes, along the line of which he disposed his troops into winter-quarters.

But the time was now come, when England, which had so long and so gallantly maintained the struggle, was destined to find the most effectual allies where of late she beheld only enemies. Russia, startled by the effects of a revolution in Sweden, which deposed the king Gustavus, and advanced a French general, Bernadotte, to the line of succession; and smarting under the operations of the continental system, which required that her ports should be closed against British produce, had begun to assume an attitude which, while it awakened the jealousy of Napoleon, induced the British government to address certain friendly notes to the cabinet of St. Petersburg. Immediately Napoleon set out for Dresden, where he vainly endeavoured by negotiation to bring back Alexander to his views. But his efforts failed, and he appealed at once to the sword. Four hundred thousand warriors followed his standard to Wilna, the capital of Russian Poland, which he entered on the 28th of June without opposition. But every march beyond that point was performed in the face of difficulties, such as no invader ever encountered before, far less overcame. Not only was he compelled to fight battle after battle, but wherever he came he found the country a desert.

And thus it was till he reached Borodino, a position which the Russians had strongly fortified; and on which, with the hope of arresting him ere he should penetrate to Moscow, they had resolved to give battle. Never was contest more fierce than that which ensued; never was victor less rewarded for his achievements. The French remained masters of the field; they entered Moscow in triumph, and finding it well supplied with all things necessary for the maintenance of life, they hoped to spend the winter there in tranquillity, but they were mistaken. That very night fires broke out in a thousand different quarters at the same instant; and long before dawn the whole city was in a blaze.

Deprived by such means of shelter for his troops, and cut off from communication with his rear, Buonaparte endeavoured to open a negotiation with Alexander. His overtures were totally disregarded; while clouds of enemies showing themselves on every hand, taught him to feel that his last hope of safety lay in retreat. On the 21st of October he commenced that movement, which, in point of suffering to those engaged, is without a parallel in history. Men and horses perished of cold and hunger by thousands. Such as survived, became so demoralized and intimidated, that whole battalions would flee from the war-whoop of a band of Cossacks; while the whole line of their route was marked by white mounds, the graves of those who had sunk down and died under the snow. Buonaparte, seeing that the army was totally ruined, suddenly quitted it. He has been much censured for this step, in my opinion unjustly; for valuable as it ought to have been, and doubtless was, in his eyes, there were other considerations to be attended to even more important than a regard to the feelings of the men who composed it. Buonaparte hurried back to Paris, that he might enrol and orga-

nize fresh levies wherewith to meet the storm, of the approach of which he could not entertain a doubt; and gigantic were his efforts both in the council and in the field. The spring of 1813 saw him again leading hundreds of thousands of the youth of France through Germany; and the summer brought them into fierce and doubtful collision with their enemies on the fields of Lutzen and Bautzen.

I left the earl of Wellington (for to that rank in the peerage he was now advanced) in winter-quarters along the Tormes. The summer of 1813 was somewhat advanced ere he opened the next campaign; but when military operations did begin, they were of the most extraordinary nature. Without a halt, the British army marched from the borders of Portugal to the Ebro, and from the Ebro to the field of Vittoria. There marshal Jourdan, who now commanded under Joseph, received battle. His defeat was total, and the wreck of his forces, destitute of artillery, stores, and organization, fled, without once attempting to rally, beyond the Bidassoa. It was to no purpose that Soult, one of the ablest marshals of France, placed himself at their head. They followed him, it is true, into the valleys of the Pyrenées, and made some desperate efforts to roll back the tide of war, but these efforts entirely failed. St. Sebastian was carried by assault; Pampeluna submitted; and Wellington carried his veterans across the Bidassoa, and entered the south of France. Nor were the successes of next spring less conspicuous. Bayonne was invested, after a fierce battle of four days' continuance. At Orthes, Soult was worsted; Bourdeaux opened its gates, and Toulouse witnessed as gallant a conflict as had occurred throughout the war. But scarcely was that dear-bought victory won, when intelligence reached both armies, which caused an immediate suspension of arms.

Buonaparte, after the most gigantic efforts, had been defeated at the great battle of Leipsic, and driven back, disputing every inch of ground, upon France. Up to the very gates of Paris, and even beyond them, he had maintained the same daring attitude, now striving to negotiate, now appealing to his sword, and never without effect. Nevertheless, that Providence, whose mercies he had so often abused, and in whose hands he was but an instrument, had forsaken him; and before nations, of late his slaves, but now banded against him, he fell. For as Russia moved on, Prussia, Austria, Sweden, Saxony, all the states which had felt the weight of his iron heel, rose up against the tyrant; and, the people of France falling off from him, he stood at last, as it were, alone, like some huge lion run to bay by a pack of ordinary fox-hounds.

Such was the state of his affairs, a weakened and disheartened army alone remaining to him, when the senate met in Paris, now threatened with a bombardment, and declared that he had justly forfeited the throne. Some voices were raised in favour of his son, whom, in 1811, the young empress had borne to him; and one or two there were, who even now spoke of a republic. But the majority, either from a conviction of the truth, or from a desire to conciliate the conquerors, exclaimed, that France could never enjoy repose, except under the ancient family. When these things were told to Buonaparte, he fell into a paroxysm of rage, and talked of marching across the Loire, and there maintaining the war; but none of his generals would support him. He was compelled, therefore, to sign a deed of abdication; and set off, under an escort, to take possession of the island of Elba, which the allies, permitting him still to retain the title of emperor, assigned as his future place of residence.

Among the illustrations relating to the foregoing portion of the history of George the Third, are copies of some well-known pictures, painted to commemorate historical events of considerable interest. To the narrative of the destructive riots by which London was disgraced in 1780, is appended a representation of the sacking of the houses in Broad-street, where the operations of a ferocious mob were checked by the exertions of a London volunteer corps, called the Artillery Company. Into Chapter X. is introduced a view of Henry the Seventh's Chapel, as fitted up and occupied during the imposing ceremony of the installation of knights of the Bath, in the time of George the Third. The account of that good king's public appearance in St. Paul's Cathedral, to return thanks for his recovery from a grievous affliction, is illustrated by an engraving of the interior of the sacred edifice, as it appeared on that occasion, done from an engraving executed at the time, and calculated to convey a vivid idea of the interesting spectacle. These subjects are succeeded by a scene in which is introduced the drawing-room costume of the period; by a portrait of the king; and, finally, by a copy of De Louthembourg's picture, representing the battle of the Nile, at the moment when the French admiral's ship blew up.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

WAR WITH AMERICA.—BUONAPARTE RETURNS FROM ELBA.—CAMPAIGN OF WATERLOO.—DOMESTIC AFFAIRS.—DEATH OF GEORGE THE THIRD.—GEORGE THE FOURTH.—PROGRESS OF LIBERAL MEASURES.—MARRIAGE AND DEATH OF THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.—THE CATHOLIC CLAIMS—RESISTED BY THE DUKE OF YORK.—CATO-STREET CONSPIRACY.—DEATH OF THE DUKE OF YORK.—OF LORD LIVERPOOL.—MR. CANNING PRIME MINISTER.

[A.D. 1814 to A.D. 1827.]

GREAT were the rejoicings both at home and abroad, in consequence of this happy termination to a war, which, for twenty years, had devastated the Continent, and caused the best blood of Britain to be shed, both by sea and land. Not yet, however, could England congratulate herself with being at peace with all the world. The United States of America had unfortunately drawn the sword at a moment when there was every disposition in London to conciliate; and the hostilities begun at that unhappy moment, still continued. But a war with America, at least for some time to come, can scarcely be productive of any events which will demand, in the page of English history, a very prominent place; and therefore, when I state that there had been some fighting on the frontiers of Canada, and that one or two actions between single ships had ended unfortunately for the British flag, I shall have said all that the nature of the subject seems to require. In like manner, the operations of the British fleets and armies, now that the state of Europe left them free to act more vigorously on the other side of the Atlantic, were not very memorable. In the north, the imbecility of sir George Prevost brought something like a stain upon laurels which had



been earned by his troops in the Peninsula, while in the extreme south, the failure of an expedition against New Orléans, cost the lives of some excellent officers, and many brave men. On the other hand, the occupation of Washington, after the defeat of the army which covered it, showed how much might be done, even in America, by British troops ably commanded. But to this teasing war a stop was at length put, by a treaty signed at Ghent, on the 24th of December, 1814, which left the border-line between the two countries to be settled by commissioners; and permitted the right of search, concerning which the quarrel had arisen, to pass unnoticed.

While America suffered severely along her whole sea-coast, from the hostilities which she had wantonly provoked, England was the scene of festivity and rejoicing, such as had never before been witnessed. The allied sovereigns,—the emperors of Austria and Russia, and the King of Prussia, with the most distinguished of their nobles and officers, visited London; and the whole mass of its population appeared giddy with delight. In both houses of parliament, likewise, the duke of Wellington was received with a degree of deference, which amounted to little short of idolatry. Raised, by a grateful prince, to the highest dignity in the peerage, he was hailed, both by the lords and commons, with enthusiasm; while the people out of doors appeared almost willing to cast themselves under his chariot-wheels.

In the midst of all this triumph, however, the allied sovereigns did not suffer themselves to remain unmindful of the state of Europe, which the conquests of the French republic and empire had utterly deranged. The pope was restored to his temporal sovereignty; Italy and Germany were brought back, with a few trifling exceptions, to what they had been previous to the revolution; Ferdinand, the son of

Charles, resumed the throne of Spain; and Holland and Belgium, being united into one kingdom, were assigned to the house of Nassau, the head of which became, thenceforth, king of the Netherlands. Arrangements were likewise made for the promotion of a good understanding, and the encouragement of commerce and the arts of peace, in all lands. But of the effects of so much disinterested legislation, no time was afforded to make trial, when an event befell, which, however it ought to have been foreseen and provided against, affected the whole civilized world with astonishment.

Napoleon Buonaparte had yielded to his fate, and withdrawn into Elba. From his lonely habitation on that island, he still, however, kept up a communication with the world; and discovering, or being willing to believe, that the Bourbons were unpopular, he resolved to become again an actor on the stage of politics. He suddenly quitted his retreat; and throwing himself into the heart of France, was joined, wherever he appeared, by the troops, who carried him back in triumph to the capital. In the course of his progress from the coast, Buonaparte had witnessed more than one act of gross treachery to the reigning monarch. Colonel Labedoyère, who commanded the 7th regiment of the line, and whom, as connected with the loyal family of Dumas, his master especially trusted, was the first to assume the tri-coloured cockade, and to distribute it to his followers. In like manner, marshal Ney, after pledging himself to bring back the invader in chains, not only joined his standard, but brought over his whole army. Thus was Louis deserted, one after another, by all in whom he had reposed confidence, and driven once more to seek personal safety in flight from a kingdom which he had entered only a year ago, amid the shouts and blessings of the populace.

When intelligence of Buonaparte's escape from

Elba first reached Vienna, where the ministers of the allied sovereigns were met in congress to discuss the affairs of Europe, it excited shouts of laughter. In proportion as reports came in, however, descriptive of the absolute success of the enterprise, kings and ministers changed their tone. Europe again flew to arms; and a proclamation being published, in which Buonaparte was declared to have placed himself out of the protection of law, Russia, Austria, Prussia, and Great Britain, hastened, to bring their armies into the field. The duke of Wellington assembled his force, which consisted of thirty thousand British, eight thousand of the German legion, and a large number of Hanoverians, Belgians, &c., on whom little reliance could be placed, so as to cover the great road that leads from Avesnes to Brussels. The marshal prince Blucher, who commanded the Prussians, established himself in front of Namur; and the communication was kept up between the left of the one, and the right of the other, by patrols. Such was their condition in the end of May; while the troops of the Northern powers were rapidly organizing themselves, and threatening the other frontier of France, to the amount of nearly three hundred thousand men. But Napoleon, who soon discovered that his peaceful overtures were not likely to be attended to, resolved to strike at the corps which held the Netherlands, ere their allies could come up. With this view, he put himself at the head of one of the finest armies that ever followed leader; and announcing, with his usual brevity, "I go to measure myself with Wellington." advanced, by hasty strides, upon Brussels.

The French army, though superior in point of numbers, to either the Prussian or the English, taken separately, could not hope to act against them united, with success. Buonaparte, therefore, made his dispositions to overwhelm them in detail; and pouring his

masses first upon Blücher, dislodged him on the 16th of June, after a fierce encounter, from the position which he had taken up at Ligny. While that terrible struggle was going on, Ney, at the head of forty-five thousand men, engaged the advance of the British at Quatre Bras, but could not, though far surpassing it in numbers, make any impression. On the following day, however, Wellington, made aware of the overthrow of Blücher, fell back to the position of Waterloo, the soldiers marching under a heavy rain, and continually exposed in the rear, to attacks from the French cavalry. That night, officers and men bivouacked behind the ridge on which they were to contend for life and death on the morrow; while Napoleon, leaving general Grouchy with a corps of thirty thousand men to watch the Prussians, hastened with the remainder of his force to occupy another ridge, about long cannon-shot distant. Both sides looked anxiously for the dawn,—which came in, as the darkness had closed around them, with heavy showers and frequent gusts of wind. Still no movement was made by the enemy; indeed, it was eleven o'clock before their rear had well closed up,—or, as a necessary consequence, the arrangements of their leader were complete. But in about half an hour afterwards, just as the last of the storm wore itself out, a furious cannonade opened from the French guns, and columns of horse and foot pressed gallantly up the slope. And now began a combat, in comparison with which all that had occurred during the war might have been counted as nothing. Two châteaux which stood on the flanks of the British line, were repeatedly attacked, and one of them carried after a murderous resistance. On swept the cuirassiers like an iron cataract, through the interval thus opened; and firm stood the squares of British infantry to receive them. Nor were the English cavalry, particularly the

heavy brigades, idle. They charged the élite of the French horse,—overthrew them with great slaughter,—drove their horses against the flanks of columns of infantry, and sabred large numbers,—till the whole of the field was covered with the bodies of the dead and dying, whom in the confusion of the strife, their very comrades trampled under foot.

In this manner, the battle raged from noon till six o'clock in the evening, every attempt on the part of the French to penetrate the English line, being defeated; while the English, gradually moving on as each successive wave was rolled back, found themselves thrown into a new order, with their flanks considerably advanced. It was then that Buonaparte, whom a few straggling shots on his flank warned of the approach through the wood of the indefatigable Blücher, resolved to make his last effort. All that could be collected both of horse and foot, were formed into one dense column, and launched, amid loud cries of *Vive l'Empereur*, against the British centre. The head of that column crossed the ridge, but never came within push of bayonet with the English, who stood in ranks of four deep to receive them; for there fell such a storm of fire on its front, and both its flanks, and the heavy brigade charged so home upon the men as they staggered, that an attempt to deploy brought with it irretrievable confusion, and all order, all discipline was lost. Then was there seen a spectacle such as a British army can alone display, when Wellington, waving his hat, gave the word for the line to advance. Down went man and horse on the side of the French, while a wild cry arising, "Let those save themselves who can," the rout became universal.

Wearied with their exertions throughout the day, the English left to the Prussians, who had now come up, the care of following the fugitives; and well and willingly was that duty discharged. Little quarter



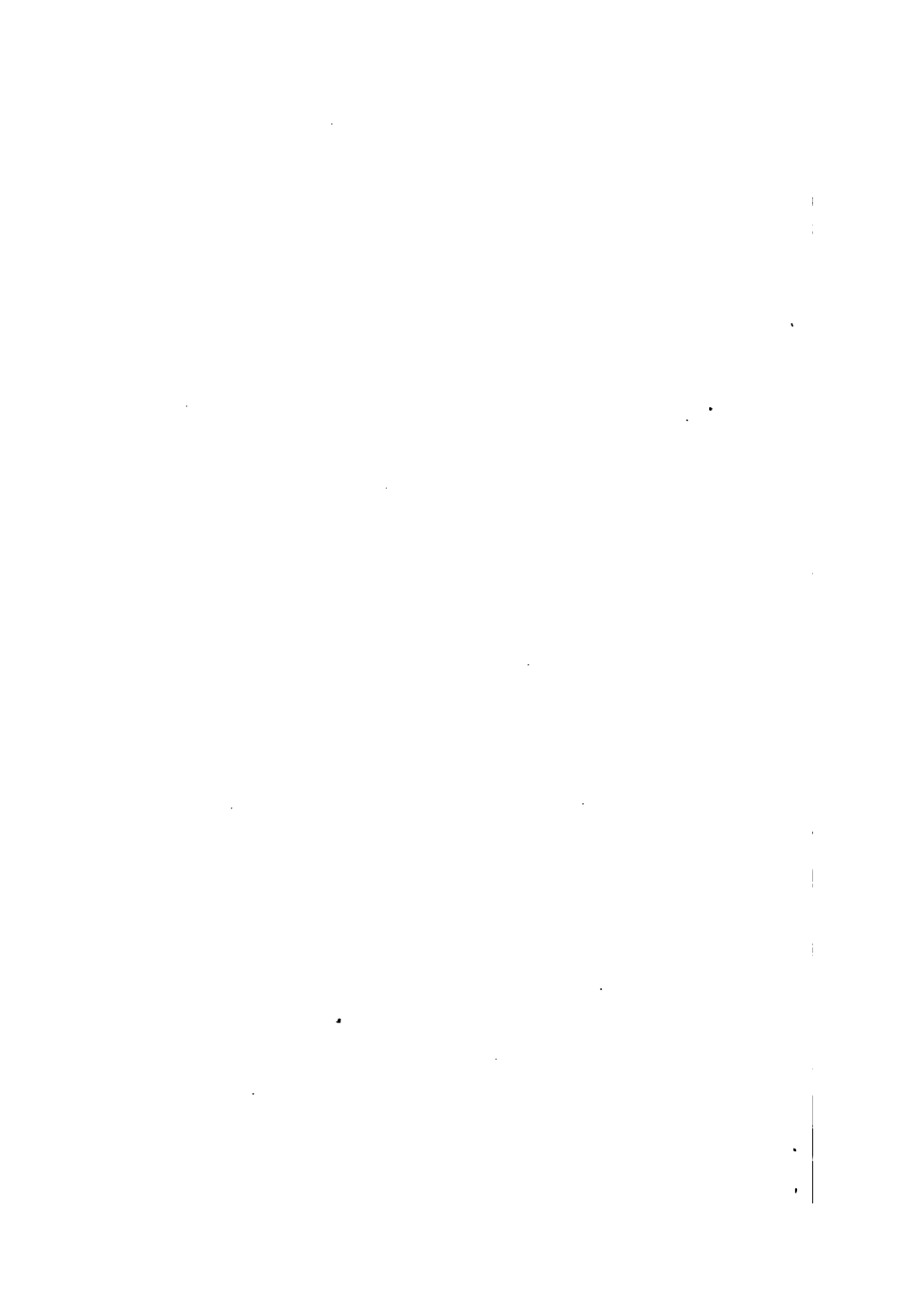


The Battle of W



Waterloo.



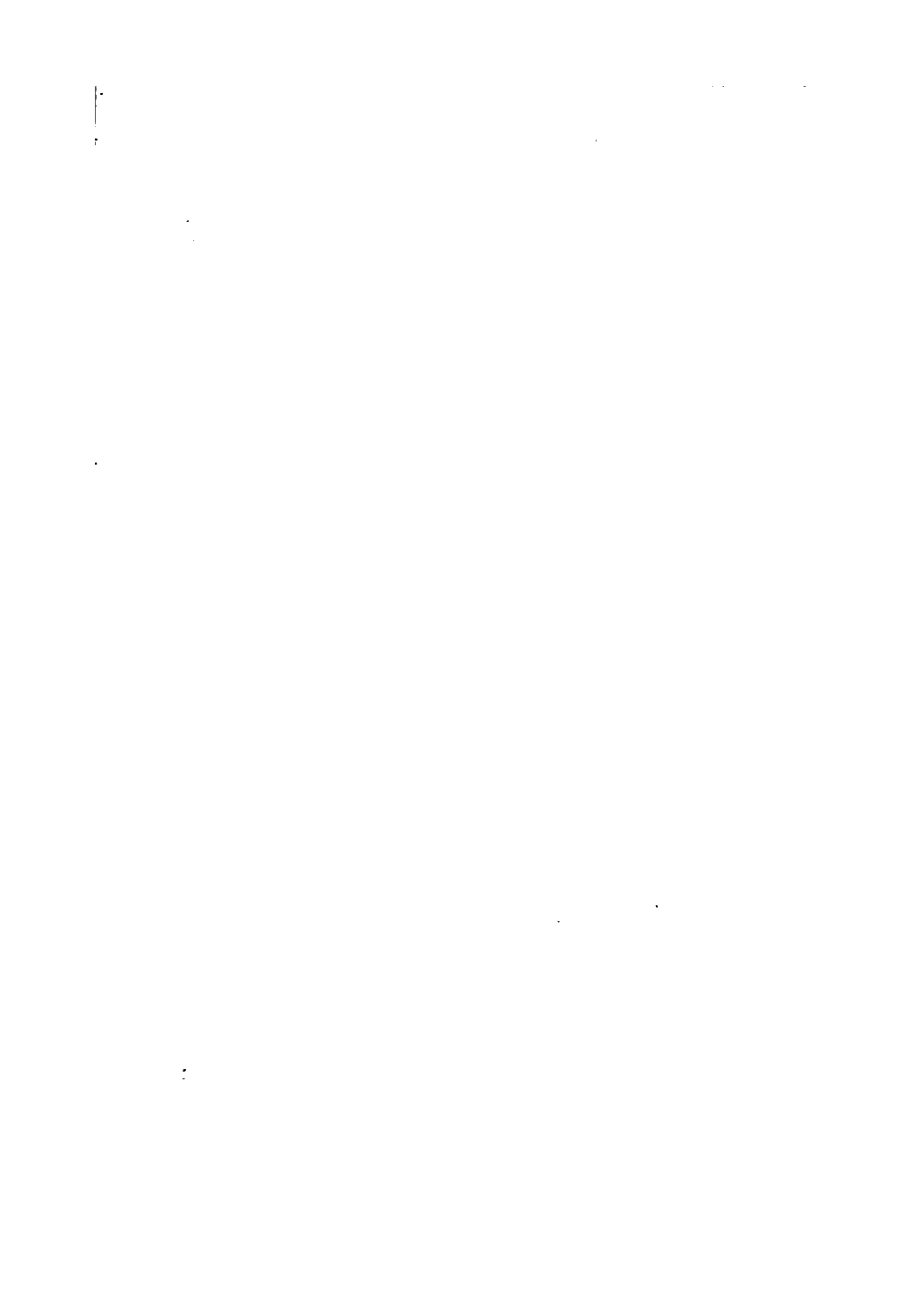


was given by men whose bosoms burned with the recollections of a thousand wrongs which those nearest and dearest to them had suffered; so that all the roads, for many miles beyond the field, were covered with slaughtered men. Meanwhile, Buonaparte himself galloped back to Paris, where the utmost dismay prevailed. He spoke of raising fresh levies, but was answered with questions as to the state of the army which he had led to slaughter; till finding that his hour was come, he again abdicated, and thought only of providing for his own personal safety. He fled to the coast,—and having there surrendered to captain Maitland, who commanded the *Bellerophon*, an English ship of war, he was by him conveyed, as a sort of state-prisoner, to Plymouth. He was not permitted to plant a foot on the English shore; but being transported to St. Helena, a rocky island, in the middle of the southern Atlantic, he there, though surrounded with all the comforts which were consistent with a due regard to his safe keeping, dragged out some years of misery. Disappointed ambition,—it may be, remorse for the crimes of other days,—souring his temper, and preyed upon his vitals; and he died at last, on the 5th of May, 1821, of a disease to which his family was liable,—a cancer in the stomach.

The battle of Waterloo put an end at once to the hostile disposition of the French people. From the scene of his glory up to the gates of Paris, the march of Wellington was a triumphal procession; and he reached the devoted capital just in time to save it from the destruction with which, by Blucher and his indignant soldiers, it was threatened. Still, though Paris was spared, the allies justly determined that the French should at length be taught to feel that they were conquered. All the plunder which Buonaparte, as first consul, and other leaders of corps, had carried off from other lands, was resumed; while France itself

was held down during three years, under the military occupation of its principal cities and fortresses, by divisions from the allied army. Nor could Louis the Eighteenth, however he might regret, object to these arrangements. He was brought back to the throne of his ancestors, under shelter of foreign bayonets,—nor would it have been wise to withdraw these till his own prudent and conciliatory behaviour had ensured, or seemed to ensure, to him and his family, the willing allegiance of the French people.

From this period up to the year 1820, the history of England turns chiefly upon matters of which a brief recapitulation is all that seems necessary in a work like this. Abroad there was peace with all the world, interrupted only for a moment in 1816, when an expedition was sent out under the command of admiral lord Exmouth, to compel a restoration of his Christian captives by the dey of Algiers. It was completely successful; for after a furious cannonade, in which the fleet suffered severely, but which, beating the works of the barbarians into ruins, spread dismay through the place, the dey submitted; and the British consul, who had been cast into prison, with numbers of unhappy persons of both sexes and all nations, were restored to freedom and their homes. At home, on the other hand, there were events from time to time occurring, which could not fail of exciting uneasy feelings in every patriotic breast. In the first place, the return of peace brought not with it that immediate relief from taxation, which the people, perhaps inconsiderately, had taught themselves to expect. A prodigious load of public debt had been accumulated; and though necessary, at least in part, to the very existence of the nation,—men forget, now that the danger was past, the circumstances under which it had been contracted. When, therefore, “times,” to use a colloquial phrase, “instead of becoming better, grew worse,”—a





The Princess Charlotte.

spirit of insubordination and hostility to the laws, and their administrators, displayed itself. Seditious meetings became frequent at various places. Mob orators arose, who led the deluded populace into danger by their inflammatory harangues; and the prince regent himself, when returning from the House of Lords, was on one occasion saluted with hisses, and even with stones. Under such circumstances, the ministers were twice driven to the painful necessity of soliciting and obtaining a suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act,—while one Watson, an apothecary, with several others, was put upon his trial, on a charge of high-treason. Three men, likewise, by name Brandreth, Turner, and Ludlam, were tried, convicted, and executed, as excitors of rebellion; and in Scotland, a very questionable spirit prevailed.

Nor were other, and what may be termed more domestic, causes of sorrow wanting. On the 2nd of May, 1816, the princess Charlotte, the only daughter of the prince-regent, and of course heiress presumptive to the throne, gave her hand in marriage to prince Leopold of Saxe Coburg, a portionless, but young and interesting prince, who had accompanied the allied sovereigns to England, and won the young lady's affections. A match more full of promise both to the nation and the individual had never been contracted by one in her elevated sphere of life; for the princess was happy in her family circle, while the many virtues both of her head and heart seemed to assure England of a wise ruler, whenever it should seem expedient in the eyes of Providence to remove her grandfather and father. But these high hopes were not destined to receive their accomplishment. To the inexpressible sorrow of the whole nation, the princess died on the 6th of November, 1817, after having with difficulty given birth to a dead infant. Those who remember the gloom which overspread the land, when newspapers



The Battle of W





Waterloo.

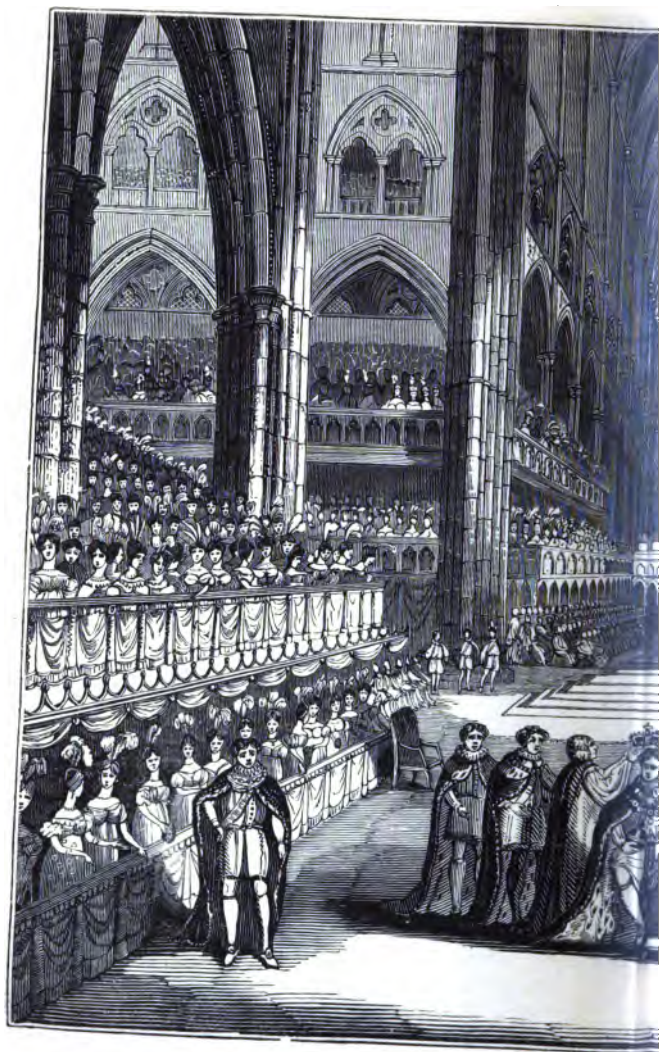


known, than the prince-regent, now George the Fourth, was proclaimed king. Having long exercised the functions of royalty, his assumption of the regal title produced no change in the habits of this prince; yet he mounted the throne at a season of more than common peril, both as affected the general condition of the continent, and the feelings and sentiments of the British people. Perhaps at no previous period in the history of England was distress, particularly among the agriculturists, more prevalent; and distress, in a free country, and among reasoning people, is sure to produce disaffection. Scarcely, therefore, was the new monarch recovered from an alarming illness, which attacked him in the beginning of his reign, than the temper of the times began to display itself, and plots and intrigues were got up in various quarters, all of them more or less alarming. One of these had proceeded so far, that the very day and hour was fixed for carrying the designs of the traitors into execution. They were of the most atrocious kind; for they implied nothing less than the assassination of all the members of the cabinet, when they should be assembled at the house of lord Harrowby. But there is a controlling Power which seldom permits plans so hideous to be accomplished; and in this instance the conspirators were betrayed by one of their own body. They were all seized in their own den, a kind of hay-loft, in Cato-street, in the parish of Mary-le-bone; and being tried and convicted, they were, to the number of five, publicly executed at the Old Bailey.

Scarcely had the excitement consequent on this discovery worn off, when a circumstance occurred in Scotland, which, though trifling in itself, and productive of no serious consequences, threatened at one moment to be of fatal example. The operative manufacturers in and about Glasgow, with many of the lower orders elsewhere, were all deeply infected with

•





The Coronation of George the Fourth



th. in Westminster Abbey.

\_\_\_\_\_

1

\_\_\_\_\_

the spirit of republicanism; and arrangements were made among them for a general rising, and an appeal to the sword. About five-and-thirty fanatics alone took the field. These were easily overpowered, after a skirmish at Bonnymuir with a few dragoons and yeomanry; and their leaders being executed, the remainder pleaded guilty, and were sent into banishment. Nor was the state of things more tranquil about Huddersfield, Manchester, and elsewhere. The whole population seemed ripe for mischief, which was stifled only by the presence of large bodies of troops among them, and the praiseworthy exertions of the gentlemen and the yeomanry.

With the public mind at home in this unsatisfactory condition, no little uneasiness was produced by witnessing the busy working of similar principles in all parts of the Continent; for in speaking of the attempted revolution in Spain and of its issue, I have somewhat overstepped the current of events. It was not put down till after the infection had spread to Portugal, to Naples, and throughout a large portion of Germany, where constitutions were demanded by men with arms in their hands, and in many instances obtained. Still England, acting on the soundest of all public principles,—that of non-interference in the affairs of other nations, made no movement either in defence or in reprobation of such proceedings. Satisfied to secure the blessings of a free government at home, the ministers wisely left the continental nations to settle their own disputes among themselves; and thus husbanded resources which were clearly not more than sufficient to meet the exigences of the times. They reduced taxes gradually, but to a large amount; they strove to open out new channels of commerce; and while steadily opposing themselves to theoretical changes, they evinced every disposition to remove real abuses.

The years 1821 and 1822 were distinguished by

one or two events, of which it is necessary to make especial mention. Prominent among these, were the king's visits to Ireland, to Hanover, and to Scotland: from each of which his majesty derived much personal gratification, as his presence diffused among men unaccustomed, for many generations, to the pomp and parade of courts, universal delight. In Ireland and Scotland, in particular, a marked change seemed to be effected in the sentiments even of the lower orders. Disaffection entirely died out; and a strong feeling of loyalty sprang up in its room. But however acceptable to the king this result might be, and however satisfactory to the best friends of the constitution, the joy of both was sensibly diminished, in consequence of the melancholy death of one of the ablest and most honest statesmen that ever played a prominent part in the politics of Europe. The marquess of Londonderry, who had so long and so ably acted as foreign secretary, destroyed himself, at Foot's Cray, in Kent. For some weeks prior to the completion of that sad purpose, he had evinced symptoms of great restlessness; indeed, so palpable was the state of his mind, that the king himself observed it, and persuaded him to relinquish his intention of proceeding to a congress, which was about to be held at Vienna. Care also was taken to remove from him, as much as possible, every instrument of destruction. Yet, with the cunning which often accompanies the progress of a diseased imagination, he contrived to conceal about his person the weapon, a pen-knife, with which, on the 12th of August, 1822, he perpetrated the rash act. His remains were laid in Westminster Abbey, between the graves of Pitt and Fox; and though a brutalized mob shouted when the coffin was removed from the bier, the lamentations of all who admired his firmness, and remembered the services he had done to his country, followed him to his place of rest.

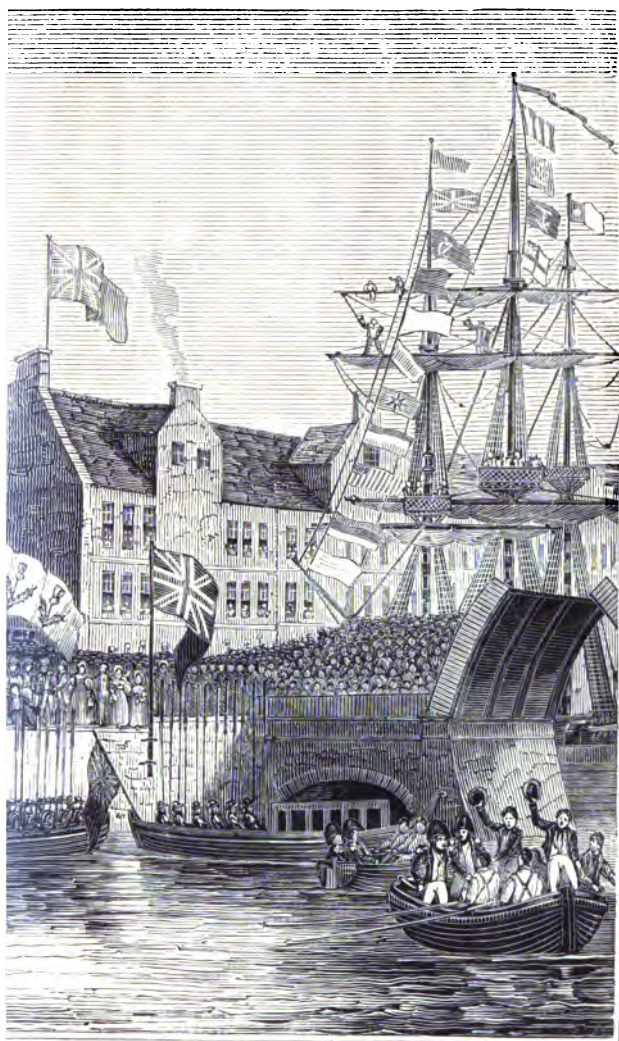
—

1





George the Fourth



Landing at Leith



For some time prior to lord Londonderry's decease, an earnest desire of change had begun to evince itself, both within and without the walls of parliament. A motion brought forward by Mr. Canning, for the admission of Roman Catholic peers to seats in the House of Lords, though ultimately defeated, through the influence of the Lord Chancellor, had been carried in the House of Commons. Lord John Russell, likewise, had revived the question of Parliamentary Reform; and his minority, 164, being much larger than on previous occasions, left him and his supporters not without hope. Besides, a precedent had been set in the disfranchisement of Grampound; a borough in which bribery was proved to have prevailed; and the transfer, after a sharp discussion, on one pretext or another, of the elective franchise to the county of York. These were alarming omens in the eyes of those who looked upon the constitution as already perfect; being content to judge it rather by its practical operation, than by any standard of theoretical excellence. Still, so long as lord Londonderry survived, the spirit of innovation made little progress; for though, on the subject of the Roman Catholic claims, he had ever maintained the justice of concession, on all other points he was immoveable. His successor at the foreign office, the right honourable George Canning, was a minister of a different order. Denouncing, to the last, every scheme for remodelling the elective system, he yet supported changes, each of which, after it had been effected, rendered the ultimate success of the parliamentary reformers more and more certain. Thus, in his foreign policy, he withdrew himself by degrees, from what was termed the Holy Alliance. He would hold no intercourse with the regency at Madrid; which was established under the duke d'Angoulême, while Ferdinand was a prisoner in Cadiz; and if he did not openly denounce the

efforts of Austria in Italy, he gave to them no countenance. In like manner, his general bearing, both in and out of parliament, seemed to indicate, not obscurely, a persuasion that, to govern a great country aright, it was necessary to keep in advance of the spirit of the times; in other words, to abandon and abolish usages, against which, whether justly or otherwise, any popular prejudice existed. Hence the repeal, in rapid succession, of all those enactments which were once regarded as the bulwarks of English prosperity; the navigation-laws, the laws against illegal combinations among workmen, against the emigration of artisans, against the exportation of machinery. Hence, too, a general revision of the commercial condition of the empire; and the substitution of what has since been termed free-trade for the prohibitory system. But that which appeared to give its crowning glory to the wisdom of the new minister, was his recognition, in 1825, of the independence of Spanish South America; and the opening out, thereby, of fresh channels for the outlay of British capital, and, what was not less important, the display of British enterprise.

While this course of policy, both foreign and domestic, was pursued, and every session brought with it an increased reduction of taxes, as well as the abolition of various offices under the crown, Great Britain appeared, in the eyes of men in general, to enjoy the most extraordinary degree of prosperity. It is true that her Indian possessions were suffering from the effects of war; for the rajah of Bhurtpore had raised his standard; and the Burmese, a nation which had long encroached upon the Company's territories, were in open hostility. But the means at the disposal of the Company, were felt to be more than adequate to the occasion; and no one entertained a doubt as to the result. Yet were the seeds of con-

fusion, as well in the commercial as in the political world, sown; and every hour brought them nearer and nearer to maturity. With reference to the first case, so large a reduction in the interest on the public debt, combined with the failure of many branches of home manufacture (the necessary result of the opening of the British market to foreign traders), induced monied men to embark their capitals in speculations scarcely less wild than those of which the issue had proved so ruinous in the reign of George the First. Provided only there were among the projectors men of hardihood enough to promise largely, no matter how wild or extravagant an adventure might be, it was sure to find its supporters. With reference to the second, an excessive desire to allay party-spirit led to measures of misplaced conciliation, which, without gaining over one recruit from the ranks of the disaffected, cast a damp upon the zeal of those by whom their designs might have been counteracted. This was especially the case in Ireland, where the policy so long, perhaps so unwisely, pursued, was abandoned, with a degree of precipitation which could not fail of leading to the worst results. Instead of encouraging the Protestant or Orange faction, in whom all power had hitherto been vested, the government gave, or seemed to give, its exclusive countenance to the Papists. The consequence was, that the factious, attributing the circumstance to weakness, not to humanity, became daily more and more audacious in their proceedings, till at length the Catholic Association arose; a club, of which it was the avowed object to force upon the British government a concession, first of the Catholic claims, and eventually, of everything which the members believed to be conducive to the welfare of Ireland.

Many and grievous were the blunders which the local government committed, while seeking by such

means to overcome deep-rooted prejudices. Nor were the proceedings of the British legislature marked by greater wisdom. Laws were enacted for the suppression of illegal societies; which the Catholic Association, by a mere change of names, managed to evade; while an acknowledged diversity of opinion in the cabinet itself, on the subject of Catholic emancipation, encouraged the advocates of that measure to renew their efforts from year to year. In 1825, the Relief Bill was carried in the House of Commons, by so great a majority, that, but for the firmness of the duke of York, the lords themselves might have been induced to yield. But his royal highness expressed himself so warmly, and made such pointed allusions to the feelings of the sovereign, that the friends of Protestant ascendancy gathered courage; and the bill was thrown out with a decision, which served, for a while, to damp the ardour of its advocates.

Such was the general aspect of affairs up to the close of 1825. That the system of change had begun, all men felt; and some there were, not of the most limited grasp of understanding, who spoke of the circumstance with alarm. But, as yet, the fundamental principles of the constitution were unimpaired; and the clamour of the Catholic Association, however loud, made no impression, so long as the country continued prosperous, and the House of Lords firm. But at this very moment, when the leading men of all parties were most vehement in their predictions of good days to come, Providence was working out its own ends; and a cloud which had long hung over a thoughtless nation, burst, with extraordinary violence. The baseless speculations into which the trading community had rushed, produced their natural results. Bankers failed; merchants became insolvent; there was no longer employment for the artisan, nor other than parish pay for the agricultural labourer. A

sudden return to cash-payments, moreover, by the threatened withdrawal from circulation, after 1829, of one-pound notes, gave a check to credit, such as it could not overcome. The consequences were, a panic in all circles, which served only to aggravate the evil, and a universal cry of distress which echoed from one end of the kingdom to the other. Never, indeed, since the breaking down of the famous South-sea scheme, had England witnessed scenes so melancholy; of which the immediate effects were a kind of rebellion in the manufacturing districts, which was not suppressed without bloodshed.

A period of distress is, in England and in Ireland, peculiarly favourable for the agitation of political questions; and on the present occasion, neither was lord John Russell in the House of Commons unmindful of the cause of parliamentary reform, nor Mr. O'Connell inattentive to the claims of the Roman Catholics. Parliamentary reform, however, had made no converts since the question was last mooted; and Mr. O'Connell found himself unable to bring his case before parliament at all. But if, in domestic politics, men's attention was chiefly confined to the discovery of palliatives for the evils which pressed upon them, the foreign relations of Great Britain became, in 1826, more than usually interesting. The sound of war was unexpectedly heard; and regiments marching to the coast for the purpose of embarking for foreign service, brought back the memory of scenes in which some of them had borne a part. How this came about, a few words will suffice to show.

The king of Portugal, Don John the Sixth, after a lengthened sojourn in the Brazils, returned to Europe; leaving his eldest son, Don Pedro, his lieutenant and representative in the colonial capital. He was not long departed, ere the Brazilians began to revolt; and Pedro, who had voluntarily given the most solemn



pledges to the contrary, all at once placed himself at the head of the movement. It is not necessary to describe the petty war which followed:—enough is done when I state that, under the mediation of England, don John consented to the separation of the two kingdoms; and that Pedro, renouncing all claim upon the Portuguese throne,—from which, indeed, the fundamental laws of both countries now excluded him,—took rank among the sovereigns of the earth as emperor of Brazil.

In process of time, don John died, leaving, besides Pedro, a son, don Miguel, and two daughters. Miguel, however, was at this time in a sort of honourable exile at Vienna, whither his father, in consequence of an attempt at rebellion, had sent him; and hence, whatever his natural rights might be, he was in no condition to assert them. Pedro, therefore, acting as if the sceptre had passed into his own hands, did not, indeed, pretend to wield it,—because his Brazilians made him aware, that they would have no European prince to rule over them,—but he transferred it to his daughter, an infant of seven years old, and caused her to be proclaimed in Lisbon, as Queen Maria Isabella the First. The better to reconcile the Portuguese to their young sovereign, he drew up and conferred upon them a charter; and appointing a regency, from which both his mother and brother were excluded, he flattered himself that his task was done. But don Pedro mistook the tempers both of his brother Miguel, and of the Portuguese people. The former was immediately proclaimed king by a large portion of the army, and accepted as such by the rural population; between whom and the inhabitants of the great towns, a civil war began, not, as was believed, without the sanction of Ferdinand of Spain.

With a haste for which it is not easy to account, the English government had acknowledged the title of



King George the Fourth.



Donna Maria, and accredited a minister at the court of Lisbon. They could not, therefore, when appealed to on terms of the ancient alliance, refuse to interfere between the young sovereign and her foreign enemies; and as there was assembled on the frontier a large body of Spanish troops, Mr. Canning determined to overawe them by landing a British army in Portugal. But no opportunity presented itself of bringing that corps into play. The Spaniards were not willing to disturb the peace of Europe,—the Portuguese constitutionalists, deriving much strength from the presence of the allies, defeated the Miguelites; and, Miguel himself having sworn to the constitution, the troops were withdrawn. Thus ended, as it began, an enterprise which, as such things are apt to do, excited a momentary enthusiasm in all circles, but on which posterity will doubtless look back, as on a rash and useless display of military strength, calculated to effect nothing, except a needless expenditure of public money.

Besides the expedition to Portugal, the year 1826 was memorable for the capture of the strong fortress of Bhurtpore, in the East Indies; and the conclusion, on advantageous terms, of peace with the Burmese. The year following brought with it somewhat brighter prospects to the commercial world, though in other respects it was rife with national misfortunes. On the 5th of January, died Frederick, duke of York,—a prince, who to his father's simplicity yet firmness of character, added all his attachment to the institutions of his country,—who by his devotion to its interests had made the army what it is, and to whom the established church looked as to her best protector. Reviled and insulted his memory was, by Mr. O'Connell, and the members of the Catholic Association; but, if ever man carried with him to his grave the affectionate regrets of the loyal, the duke of York was

that man. His loss, however, grievous as it was, can scarcely be said to have been so keenly felt, at least at the moment, as the political decease, within six weeks afterwards, of the earl of Liverpool. Though not gifted by nature with talents of the highest order, lord Liverpool had during so many years, and amid difficulties so complicated, kept the vessel of the state afloat, that the paralytic affection which rendered him incapable of further application to business, struck dismay into many bosoms. Nor were they who dreaded the consequence of his removal, without just ground of apprehension. After a more than usually alarming pause, Mr. Canning was declared his successor as first lord of the treasury. Immediately, the earl of Eldon, the duke of Wellington, Mr. Peel, and others of the administration, in whom the Tory portion of the community reposed their chief confidence, gave in their resignations; and the new premier, who had long been suspected of maintaining a secret understanding with the Whigs, hastened to supply their places with recruits from the rival faction.

Mr. Canning did not long enjoy the honours to which he had attained; nor was his administration remarkable for more than a studied omission of all such questions as appeared likely to bring the premier into collision with his new supporters. Of Parliamentary Reform, and of the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, he declared himself the uncompromising enemy; and the Whigs, by what motive influenced time will doubtless disclose, abstained from mooted either point. Mr. Peel, on the other hand, frankly avowed that he had refused to act with his ancient colleague, solely because they differed on the great question of Catholic Emancipation, while the duke of Wellington assigned as the reason of his secession from office, a general distrust of Mr. Canning's views and principles. Thus the session wore on, without

the occurrence of anything which could throw much light on the tactics, either of the cabinet or the opposition. Yet there did befall an event, of which, as it was not without its influence in after-years, it is necessary to give some account. The boroughs of Penryn and East Retford having been convicted of flagrant bribery, a bill was brought in for their disfranchisement; and the question naturally arose, to what body ought the violated privilege to be transferred. Mr. Canning supported that view of the case which preferred the extension of the right of vote to the neighbouring hundreds. Lord John Russell, with great consistency, argued, that Birmingham or Manchester ought to return the members. But before the matter could be settled, an adjournment took place; and when parliament met again, it met under widely different auspices.

---

## CHAPTER X.

MR. CANNING'S DEATH.—LORD GODERICH.—BATTLE OF NAVARINO.—LORD GODERICH RESIGNS.—THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON MINISTER.—PROGRESS OF AGITATION.—TEST AND CORPORATION ACTS REPEALED.—CATHOLIC EMANCIPATION GRANTED.—DEATH OF GEORGE THE FOURTH.

Mr. Canning's health was very delicate when he undertook the formation of the new cabinet; the mortifications to which, in his position of premier, he became exposed, gnawed into his vitals. He retired to the mansion of the duke of Devonshire, at Chiswick, and there, on the morning of the 8th of August, expired. His eloquence, his genius, his pure and classical taste, his wit, which overwhelmed without utterly blasting, and above all, his well-managed control over the suffrages of the literary classes, had secured for him an extraordinary share of popularity, both within and without the walls of parliament. But Mr. Canning was not trusted by those who desired to resist the progress of innovation; and hence his death was regarded nowhere without sorrow, but in many circles as a merciful interference of Providence. He was succeeded in the premier's chair by viscount Goderich, under whom the duke of Wellington cheerfully resumed the command of the army,—a circumstance which, when combined with other appointments in the cabinet itself, proved very little satisfactory to the Whig portion of his colleagues.

While the struggle of parties was going on in the British legislature, the state of the Continent had been exceedingly disquieted, not only by the movements in Spain and Portugal, but in consequence of a fierce struggle between Greece and the Ottoman Porte. For a time the other nations of Europe looked on, if not

with indifference, at all events without interfering, till the interruption given to commerce in the East, and the suspected views of Russia, induced them to interpose their good offices, with a view to a cessation of hostilities. This, however, it was concluded, could be brought about only by granting to Greece a national existence; and to attain that end all the influence of diplomatic persuasion was tried in vain. Meanwhile England, Russia, and France, sent each a squadron to the Mediterranean, avowedly for the purpose of protecting their own merchantmen; in reality to act against the Turks. That the English entertained any such views does not indeed appear; but their interference, as often as they did interfere, was uniformly in favour of the Greeks, towards whom associations connected with its school-boy days are apt, I fear very unworthily, to attract the sympathies of every enlightened mind.

The war between Greece and Turkey was troublesome enough; but when, in addition to the forces already employed, the Pacha of Egypt sent a fleet of ninety sail to the shore of the Morea, the evil was increased fourfold. A rash order from home had directed admiral Codrington to stop, by every means in his power, the Egyptian fleet from prosecuting its voyage. He found it in the bay of Navarino, waiting till certain preliminary arrangements should be complete. After consulting with his colleagues, the admiral determined to effect by force what negotiation had failed to accomplish, and the Egyptian fleet, being attacked with great fury, was destroyed. This occurred on the 20th of October, 1827, and the announcement of the untoward event added not a little to the embarrassment under which lord Goderich's government already laboured. To enter, with a divided cabinet, on a task so arduous as the management of the business of the country, would have been an act of insanity;



he therefore sent in his resignation previously to the meeting of parliament; and to the duke of Wellington was committed the task of forming a new administration, of which he himself should be at the head.

Perhaps no English minister ever took the helm of state, beset with greater difficulties or more pressing dangers, than those which the duke of Wellington was called upon to encounter. The position of the country, as affected both its foreign and domestic relations, was, indeed, critical in the extreme. Abroad, England was without the confidence of any of the powers which stood opposed to the revolutionary temper of the age; while at home the spirit of party seemed to have entered into every circle, keeping both peer and peasant in a continual state of ferment. With respect to Ireland, in particular, the power even of peace and war rested entirely with the Catholic Association. While the Brunswick Club, a society instituted as a counterpoise to that body, suspended its proceedings in obedience to the law, the Catholic Association persisted in holding its meetings as usual, and, denouncing all who entertained hostility to its views, organized itself in a manner the most alarming both in Dublin and in the provinces. And bitter were the denunciations of the leaders of that body, so soon as the appointment of the duke of Wellington to office became known. He was regarded as an enemy to every species of concession, more particularly to that on which the papists were especially bent; and hence the language employed towards him, by Mr. O'Connell and his followers, was on all occasions of the most unmeasured kind.

The session of 1828 was chiefly memorable for two occurrences, one of which excited expectations in the minds of the people of England, which the other was calculated wholly to contradict. I alluded just now to the disfranchisement of the boroughs of Penryn and

East Retford, and to the opposite opinions that were held touching the best use that could be made of the vacancies thereby occasioned in the representative body. The question was re-opened, immediately on the meeting of parliament, and Mr. Huskisson, himself a member of the cabinet, gave his vote, in opposition to his colleagues, for transferring the right of election to Manchester. It is worthy of remark, that between Mr. Huskisson and the duke of Wellington something like a collision had previously taken place. Mr. Huskisson ventured to state, from the hustings at Liverpool, that the duke had guaranteed to him a continuance of the free-trade system; while the duke distinctly, and somewhat contemptuously, repelled the charge, in his place in the House of Lords. When, therefore, it became known that Mr. Huskisson had resigned in consequence of his vote, and that the duke not only made no effort to retain him, but appeared to acquiesce without regret in his secession, a conviction became general that, of what was termed the liberal system of policy, that is to say, of yielding and conciliation in matters both of trade and constitutional law, no more would be heard. This was the more readily credited when other resignations followed, such as that of lord Palmerston, lord Dudley, and Mr. Grant, all of whom, having held office under Mr. Canning, were believed to be strongly imbued with the principles of which Mr. Canning was now known to have been the great advocate. But they who cherished such expectations, and they who spoke of them with horror, were alike misled by their own prejudices.

The appointment of Mr. Vesey Fitzgerald to the office which Mr. Grant had resigned, by vacating his seat in the House of Commons, rendered it necessary for him to appear again before the freeholders of Clare, of which county he was one of the representatives. Not unprepared for this event, the Catholic Associa-

tion resolved to bring matters to an issue; and they set up as his opponent Mr. Daniel O'Connell, a leader of their own body, and a Roman Catholic. It was to no purpose that the deluded voters were assured of Mr. O'Connell's disability to take his seat, if elected. They credited his assertions, and those of his friends, to the contrary; and after a brief struggle between the gentry and the forty-shilling freeholders, the latter prevailed, and Mr. O'Connell was returned to parliament. Now it cannot be denied that such an event,—an event to which in the history of the empire there is no parallel, could hardly fail of startling, if it might not positively alarm, those to whom the chief management of affairs was intrusted. What were they to do; how could they act? If they rejected Mr. O'Connell, on his refusal to take the oaths, he would return to his constituents, to be by them re-elected, and so feelings would be roused on both sides, which nothing short of a civil war, with all its accompanying horrors, would be able to allay. That the matter was already regarded in this light, both by the duke of Wellington and his colleagues, we have now the best ground for believing, though as yet their ultimate intentions were carefully concealed even from the most trusted of their supporters.

How far the friends of the Dissenters were encouraged by the attitude of Ireland to renew this year their motion for a repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, it is not worth while to inquire. It is enough to know that the motion was renewed; and that though opposed by Mr. Peel in the House of Commons, it was carried by a considerable majority. The bill was in consequence presented to the lords, modified, indeed, by the introduction of certain precautionary clauses, but still bearing upon its face undeniable proofs of declining zeal in the cause of the established church. In the lords it received the support of the government,

and of course passed; neither was the royal assent withheld. But that which struck the reflecting with the greatest astonishment, was the line of argument taken up for the purpose of overcoming the scruples of some, and convincing the understandings of others. Both the friends and the enemies of Catholic emancipation contended that the repeal of civil disabilities affecting Protestant Dissenters would throw a serious impediment in the way of the accomplishment of that measure. With what truth the one side argued, with what sincerity the other, the passage of a few months sufficed to show.

The duke of Wellington lost few supporters from among the Tory party, in consequence of a step which many of them believed to be erroneous. It was argued by all, and perhaps justly, that he had yielded only to a moral violence, while those who lamented the circumstance comforted themselves by the hope that the Church would find in the Dissenters, now relieved from the sense of even imaginary degradation, able and willing allies in the war against popery. But that the papists entertained a very different anticipation, was shown by the fact, that they petitioned earnestly in favour of their Protestant dissenting brethren. They began, therefore, as soon as one point was carried, to increase their exertions for the attainment of another, while their efforts were met with what we are now forced to designate as something worse than a lukewarm opposition. Ireland, in all its cities and provinces, was a scene of the fiercest agitation, to which the lord-lieutenant, the marquess of Anglesey, gave no discountenance. On the contrary, he who, from his place in the House of Lords, had expressed a determination to resist the demands of the agitators even with the sword, now openly avowed his conviction that the question must be carried, and carried by intimidation.

There had passed, during the recess, a correspondence between the duke of Wellington and Dr. Curtis, the titular primate of Ireland, in which the duke expressed himself with the frankness of one who writes in confidence to an old friend. It related to the settlement of the Roman Catholic question, to accomplish which the duke avowed himself anxious; but of which, so long as the violence of party should continue, his grace added, that he could not see a prospect. That letter Dr. Curtis not only sent to lord Anglesey, but caused it publicly to be read at a meeting of the Catholic Association; and the effect produced by it, both in England and in Ireland, was very great. The papists regarded it as a sign of their coming triumph; and being advised by the lord-lieutenant to continue their agitation, they became daily more and more turbulent. The protestants of England spoke of it as a proof of the duke's unyielding firmness, and great meetings were held, particularly at Penenden Heath, in Kent, for the purpose of strengthening his hands. The astonishment, therefore, of both parties, may be imagined, when they found, by the tenour of the king's speech, with which the session of 1829 was opened, that the government had come to the determination of bringing forward a Catholic Relief Bill, as a cabinet measure. Fierce and furious was the contest which ensued, both in and out of parliament. Mr. Peel, resigning his seat for the university of Oxford, failed in obtaining a re-election; while numbers, both in the Commons and in the Lords, who had hitherto acted under Tory banners, abjured their leaders, and raised the cry of parliamentary reform.

Amid scenes on which it is painful to look back, and which were not without their weight in sinking parliament in the estimation of the people, a bill was carried through both houses, which removed from Roman Catholics the last of the disabilities under which,

since the revolution of 1688, they had laboured. It was preceded by an act for the suppression of the Catholic Association, and followed by a bill for the disfranchisement of the forty-shilling freeholders; a class of Irish voters, who were described as destitute both of intelligence and property, and as the mere tools of priests and demagogues. To all of these measures the king gave his assent, not cheerfully, nor readily, but, as was scarcely concealed at the moment, and is now universally known, after making repeated and earnest remonstrances. But scarcely was the Catholic Relief Bill carried, ere its absolute inutility to restore peace to Ireland became manifest. Mr. O'Connell, having been rejected at the bar of the House of Commons, on the plea that his election occurred prior to the passing of the healing measure, returned, full of indignation, to Clare; and the system of agitation was resumed with increased violence. Parliamentary Reform, a Repeal of the Union, with a complete revision of the laws affecting the church,—these were now the watchwords of sedition: and again they proved sufficient to carry him triumphantly through the ordeal of an election. Meanwhile, England was in an uproar. In the manufacturing districts, the people attacked mills, destroyed property, and strove, by force of arms, to compel their employers to advance their wages. In the agricultural counties, the farmers complained of the decay of their capital, and of a fearful increase of pauperism. But it was in the political circles that the most remarkable spectacle presented itself. Parties were broken up; the government, deserted by its ancient followers, found a questionable support from the Whigs; to conciliate whom, offices of trust and emolument were bestowed on more than one man of influence belonging to their body. Still, the duke of Wellington abstained from admitting any member of the late opposition into power. He had hazarded a bold

experiment; but he did not intend to proceed further in the course of innovation; and hence, though he readily made use of the party of which earl Grey was the head, he carefully held aloof from mixing up his general policy with theirs.

The latter part of the session of 1829, and a considerable portion of that of 1830, were chiefly memorable for the pursuit of a system of rigid economy in all the branches of the public service; by which the government laboured, and not without success, to diminish the burdens of the people. Many places were reduced, and many taxes repealed; while alterations and improvements were introduced, both into the spirit of the laws, and the process of their administration. Neither the acknowledged excellence of these measures, however, nor the firmness with which the cabinet opposed itself to the theories of political innovators, in any degree conciliated the outraged feelings of the Tories. To such a height of bitterness, indeed, were these feelings carried, that one of the leading noblemen of the party, the earl of Winchelsea, published a letter in the *Standard* newspaper, which led to a hostile meeting between him and the duke of Wellington, in Battersea-fields. Fortunately, no serious consequence ensued; for the earl fired in the air, and afterwards retracted the charge which he had brought against his noble antagonist. But it became every day more and more evident that nothing would satisfy the party, except the overthrow, no matter at what hazard, of the obnoxious administration. Hence, schemes of parliamentary reform, some of them as wild as the imagination can conceive, found advocates even among those who had begun their career of public life as Tories. The particular question, however, on which the ministers committed their most palpable error, was that which effected the transfer of the elective franchise from East Retford to the hundred of

Bassetlaw. No consideration of justice or expediency could prevail upon them to yield the privilege to Manchester; and the consequences were not slow in exhibiting themselves, both in parliament and elsewhere.

George the Fourth, after a long and painful illness, expired at Windsor, on the 26th of June, 1830. As a man, he had his faults; as a sovereign, few that ever sat upon the throne of England deserve to be placed above him.

---

In reviewing this latter portion of our history, we find many reasons for gratitude towards the Almighty Disposer of events. The preservation of Great Britain throughout the long war with France, and the ultimate triumph of her arms, are among past blessings; while the improving prospects of commerce, and the other advantages of peace which have been felt during late years, constitute additional motives to thankfulness and contentment.

The period at which this history closes, is, indeed, eventful, and may perhaps justly be regarded as critical; but our grounds of confidence in and under Divine Providence are strong:—let every individual conscientiously discharge his duty to God and to his country, and he may rest satisfied that the welfare of Britain will be sustained, and that by righteousness the nation will be exalted.

---





**A TABLE OF CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS,  
FROM THE YEAR 800.**

	ENGLAND.	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES	SPAIN.
800	Egbert the Great	Achaius ...	Charlemagne	Charlemagne	Leo III.	
814	.....	.....	Louis I....	Louis I.		
816	.....	.....	.....	.....	Stephen V.	
817	.....	.....	.....	.....	Paschal I.	
819	.....	Congal III.	.....	.....		
824	.....	Dougal ...	.....	.....	Eugene II.	
827	.....	.....	.....	.....	Valentine	
—	.....	.....	.....	.....	Gregory IV.	
831	.....	Alpinus	.....	.....		
834	.....	Kenneth II.	.....	.....		
836	Ethelwulph	.....	.....	.....		
840	.....	.....	Charles the Bald	Lothaire I.		
844	.....	.....	.....	.....	Sergius II.	
847	.....	.....	.....	.....	Leo IV.	
854	.....	Donald V.	.....	Louis II. .	Benedict III.	
855	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Garcia I.
857	.....	Constantine II.	.....	.....	Nicholas I.	
858	Ethelbald .	.....	.....	.....		
860	Ethelbert.	.....	.....	.....		
866	Ethelred I.	.....	.....	.....	Adrian II.	
867	.....	.....	.....	.....		
871	Alfred the Great.	.....	.....	.....	John VIII.	
873	.....	.....	.....	.....		
874	.....	Ethus.	.....	.....		
875	.....	Gregory.	Louis II. the Stammerer.	Charles the Fat.		
877	.....	.....	Louis III. & Carloman.	.....		
879	.....	.....	.....	.....		
880	.....	.....	.....	.....	Martin I. .	Fortunio.
882	.....	.....	.....	.....		
884	.....	.....	Charles the Fat.	.....	Adrian III.	
885	.....	.....	.....	.....	Stephen VI.	
887	.....	.....	Eudes ....	Arnold.		
891	.....	.....	.....	.....	Formosus .	
892	.....	Donald VI.	.....	.....		
896	.....	.....	.....	.....	Boniface VI.	
—	.....	.....	.....	.....	Stephen VII.	
897	.....	.....	.....	.....	Romanus.	
898	.....	.....	Charles the Simple.	.....	Theodore II.	
—	.....	.....	.....	.....	John IX.	
899	.....	.....	.....	Louis IV., the Infant.		
900	Edward the Elder.	.....	.....	.....	Benedict IV.	
901	.....	Constantine III.	.....	.....		
903	.....	.....	.....	.....	Leo V.	
—	.....	.....	.....	.....	Christopher.	
904	.....	.....	.....	.....	Sergius III.	
906	.....	.....	.....	.....		Sancho I
911	.....	.....	.....	Conrad I. .	Anastatius.	
913	.....	.....	.....	.....	Lando.	

## CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

	ENGLAND.	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES.	SPAIN.
914	.....	.....	.....	.....	John X.	
919	.....	.....	.....	Henry I.		
922	.....	.....	Robert I.			
923	.....	.....	Ralph.			
924	Athelstan .	.....	.....			Garcia II.
926	.....	.....	.....		.....	
928	.....	.....	.....		Leo VI.	
929	.....	.....	.....		Stephen VIII	
931	.....	.....	.....		John XI.	
936	.....	.....	Louis IV. .	Otho the Great.	Leo VII.	
938	.....	Malcolm I.	.....		Stephen IX.	
939	.....	.....	.....			
940	Edmund.	.....	.....		Martin II.	
942	.....	.....	.....		Agapet II.	
946	Edred. ....	.....	Lothaire.			
954	.....	.....	.....			
955	Edwy.	.....	.....		John XII.	
956	.....	.....	.....			
958	.....	Indulfus.	.....			
959	Edgar.	.....	.....		Benedict V.	
964	.....	.....	.....		John XIII.	
965	.....	.....	.....			
968	.....	Duffus.	.....			Sancho II.
970	.....	.....	.....		Benedict VI.	
972	.....	Cullen . . . .	.....	Otho II. . .	Domnus II.	
973	.....	Kenneth III.	.....		Benedict VII	
974	.....	.....	.....			
975	Edward the Martyr.	.....	.....			
978	Ethelred II.	.....	.....	Otho III.	John XIV.	
983	.....	.....	.....		John XV.	
985	.....	.....	.....		John XVI.	
986	.....	.....	Louis V.			
987	.....	.....	Hugh Capet			
994	.....	Constantine IV.	.....			Garcia III.
995	.....	Grimus.	.....			
996	.....	.....	Robert the Pious.		Gregory V.	
999	.....	.....	.....		Silvester II.	
1000	.....	.....	.....			Sancho III. the Great.
1002	.....	.....	.....	Henry II. the Saint.		
1003	.....	.....	.....		John XVII.	
1004	.....	Malcolm II.	.....		John XVIII.	
1009	.....	.....	.....		Sergius IV.	
1012	.....	.....	.....		Benedict VIII.	
1016	Edmund Ironside.	.....	.....			
1017	Canute the Great.	.....	.....	Conrad II. .	John XIX.	
1024	.....	.....	.....			
1031	.....	.....	Henry I.		Benedict IX.	Ferdinand I. in Castile.
1033	.....	Duncan I.	.....			Garcia IV. in Navarre.
1034	.....	.....	.....			Ramirez I. in Arragon.
1035	.....	.....	.....			

# CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

iii

	ENGLAND.	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES.	SPAIN.
1036	Harold Harefoot.					
1039				Henry III.		
1040	Hardicanute	Macbeth				
1042	Edward the Confessor.					
1044					Gregory VI.	
1046					Clement II.	
1048					Damasus II.	
—					Leo IX.	Sancho IV. Navarre.
1054						
1055					Victor II.	
1056				Henry IV.		
1057		Malcolm III.			Stephen X.	
1058					Nicholas II.	
1060			Philip I.			
1061					Alexander II.	Sancho I. of Arragon.
1063						Sancho I. of Castile.
1065						
1066	Harold II.					Alfonso I. of Castile.
—	William I.					
1072						
1073					Gregory VII.	Sancho V. of Navarre and Arragon
1076					Victor III.	
1086						
1087	William II.				Urban II.	
1088						
1093		Donald VII.				Peter I. of Navarre and Arragon.
1094		Duncan II.				
1095		Donald VII. restored.				
1098		Edgar.			Pascal II.	
1099						
1100	Henry I.					Alphonso I. of Navarre and Arragon
1104						
1106		Alexander I.		Henry V.		
1108			Louis VI.			Urraca of Castile.
1109						
1118					Gelasius II.	
1119					Calixtus II.	
1124		David I.			Honorius II.	
1125				Lothaire II.		Alphonso II. of Castile.
1126						
1130					Innocent II.	
1134						Garcia V. N. Ramirez II. of Arragon.
—						Petrouilla & Raymondo of Arragon.
1135	Stephen.					
1137			Louis VII.			
1138				Conrad III.		
1143					Celestin II.	
1144					Lucius II.	
1145					Eugene III.	

## CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

	ENGLAND.	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES.	SPAIN
1150	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Sancho VI the Wise, N
1152	.....	.....	.....	Frederic I. Barbarossa.	.....	
1153	.....	Malcolm IV.	.....	.....	Anastasius IV	
1154	Henry II..	.....	.....	.....	Adrian IV.	Sancho II. of Castile.
1157	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Alphonso III of Castile.
1158	.....	.....	.....	.....	Alexander III	
1159	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Alphonso II. of Arragon.
1162	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1165	.....	William.	Philip II. Augustus.	.....	.....	
1180	.....	.....	.....	.....	Lucius III.	
1181	.....	.....	.....	.....	Urban III.	
1185	.....	.....	.....	.....	Gregory VIII	
1187	.....	.....	.....	.....	Clement III.	
1189	Richard I. Cœur de Lion	.....	.....	Henry VI.	.....	
1190	.....	.....	.....	.....	Celestine III.	Sancho VII. of Navarre.
1191	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Peter II. of Arragon.
1194	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1196	.....	.....	.....	Philip and Otho IV.	Innocent III.	
1198	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1199	John.	.....	.....	Frederic II.	.....	
1211	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	James I. of Arragon.
1213	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Henry I. of Castile.
1214	.....	Alexander II	.....	.....	.....	
1216	Henry III.	.....	.....	.....	Honorius III	Ferdinand III. of Castile
1217	.....	.....	Louis VIII.	.....	.....	
1223	.....	.....	Louis IX. St.	.....	.....	
1226	.....	.....	.....	.....	Gregory IX.	
1227	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Theobald I. of Navarre.
1234	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1241	.....	.....	.....	.....	Celestine IV.	
1243	.....	.....	.....	.....	Innocent IV.	
1249	.....	Alexand. III.	.....	Conrad IV.	.....	Alphonso IV. of Castile.
1250	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Theobald II. of Navarre.
1252	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1253	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1254	.....	.....	.....	William of Holland.	Alexander IV	
1257	.....	.....	.....	Richard D. of Cornwall.	.....	
1261	.....	.....	.....	.....	Urban IV.	
1265	.....	.....	.....	.....	Clement IV.	
1271	.....	.....	.....	.....	Gregory X.	
1270	.....	.....	Philip III. the Bold.	.....	.....	Henry I. of Navarre.
1272	Edward I.	.....	.....	Rodolph of Hapsburgh.	.....	
1273	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Joanna I. of Navarre.
1274	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	

# CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

V

	ENGLAND.	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES	SPAIN.
1976	.....	.....	.....	.....	Innocent V.	Peter III. of Arragon.
—	.....	.....	.....	.....	Adrian V.	
1977	.....	.....	.....	.....	John XX.	
1981	.....	.....	.....	.....	Nicholas III.	
1984	.....	.....	.....	.....	Martin IV.	Sancho IV. of Castile.
1985	.....	.....	Philip IV. the Fair.	.....	Honorius IV.	Alphonso III of Arragon.
1986	.....	Margaret.	.....	.....	Nicholas IV.	
1988	.....	[Interreg.]	.....	.....		
1990	.....	.....	.....	.....		Jaime II. of Arragon.
1991	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1992	.....	John Baliol	.....	Adolphus of Nassau.	Celestine V.	
1994	.....	.....	.....	.....	Boniface VIII.	Ferdinand IV of Castile.
—	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1995	.....	[Interreg.]	.....	.....		
1996	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1998	.....	.....	.....	Albert I., of Austria.		
1303	.....	.....	.....	.....	Benedict XI.	
1305	.....	.....	.....	.....	Clement V.	
1306	.....	Robert (Bruce) I.	.....	.....		
1307	Edward II.	.....	.....	Henry VII.		Alphonso V. of Castile.
1308	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1312	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1314	.....	.....	Louis X., King of Navarre.	Louis V. of Bavaria and Frederic III. of Austria.		
1316	.....	.....	John I. ...	.....		
—	.....	.....	Philip V. the Tall.	.....	John XXI.	
1322	.....	.....	Charles IV. the Fair.	.....		
1327	Edward III.	.....	.....	.....		Alphonso IV. of Arragon.
1328	.....	.....	Philip VI. of Valois.	.....		Joanna II. of Navarre.
1329	.....	David II.	.....	.....		
1334	.....	.....	.....	.....	Benedict XII	
1336	.....	.....	.....	.....		Peter IV. of Arragon.
1342	.....	.....	.....	.....	Clement VI.	
1346	.....	.....	.....	Charles IV.		Charles II. of Navarre.
1349	.....	.....	.....	.....		Peter I. of Castile.
1350	.....	.....	John II. the Good.	.....		
1352	.....	.....	.....	.....	Innocent VI.	
1362	.....	.....	.....	.....	Urban V.	
1364	.....	.....	Charles V. the Wise.	.....		
1368	.....	.....	.....	.....		Henry II. of Castile.
1370	.....	.....	.....	.....	Gregory XI.	
1371	.....	Robert II.	.....	.....		
1377	Richard II.	.....	.....	.....		
1378	.....	.....	.....	Wenceslaus.	Urban VI.	

## CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

	ENGLAND.	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES.	SPAIN.
1379	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	John I. of Castile.
1380	.....	.....	Charles VI.	.....	.....	
1386	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Charles III. of Navarre.
1387	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	John I. of Arragon.
1389	.....	.....	.....	.....	Boniface IX.	
1390	.....	Robert III.	.....	.....	.....	Henry III. of Castile.
1395	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Martin of Arragon.
1399	Henry IV.	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1400	.....	.....	.....	Robert.	.....	
1404	.....	.....	.....	.....	Innocent VII.	
1406	.....	James I.	.....	.....	Gregory XII.	John II. of Castile.
1409	.....	.....	.....	.....	Alexander V.	
1410	.....	.....	.....	Sigismund.	John XXII.	
1412	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Ferdinand I. of Arragon.
1413	Henry V.	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1416	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Alphonso V. of Arragon.
1417	.....	.....	.....	.....	Martin V.	
1422	Henry VI.	.....	Charles VII. the Victor.	.....	.....	
1425	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Blanche and John I. of Navarre.
1431	.....	.....	.....	.....	Eugene IV.	
1437	.....	James II.	.....	.....	.....	
1438	.....	.....	.....	Albert II.	.....	
1440	.....	.....	.....	Frederic IV.	.....	
1447	.....	.....	.....	.....	Nicholas V.	Henry IV. of Castile.
1454	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1455	.....	.....	.....	.....	Calixtus III.	John II. of Arr. & Nav.
1458	.....	.....	.....	.....	Pius II.	
1460	.....	James III.	.....	.....	.....	
1461	Edward IV.	.....	Louis XI.	.....	.....	
1464	.....	.....	.....	.....	Paul II.	
1471	.....	.....	.....	.....	Sixtus IV.	Ferdinand V. and Isabella of Castile.
1474	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Ferdinand II. of Arragon.
1479	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Eleanor of Navarre.
—	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Francis.
—	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Phoebus of Navarre.
1483	Edward V.	.....	Charles VIII.	.....	.....	Catharine of Navarre.
—	Richard III.	.....	.....	.....	Innocent VIII.	
1484	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1485	Henry VII.	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1488	.....	James IV.	.....	.....	Alexander VI.	
1492	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1493	.....	.....	.....	Maximilian I.	.....	
1498	.....	.....	Louis XII.	.....	.....	
1503	.....	.....	.....	.....	Pius III.	
1503	.....	.....	.....	.....	Julius II.	

# CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.

vii

	ENGLAND.	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES.	SPAIN.
1509	Heur. VIII				Leo X.	
1513	.....	James V.	.....	.....	.....	
1515	.....	.....	Francis I.	.....	.....	Charles I.
1516	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1519	.....	.....	.....	Charles V.	.....	
1522	.....	.....	.....	Adrian VI.	.....	
1523	.....	.....	.....	Clement VII.	.....	
1534	.....	.....	.....	Paul III.	.....	
1542	.....	Mary.	.....	.....	.....	
1547	Edward VI.	.....	Henry II.	.....	Julius III.	
1550	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1553	Mary.	.....	.....	.....	Marcellus II.	
1555	.....	.....	.....	.....	Paul IV.	Philip II.
1556	.....	.....	.....	Ferdinand I.	.....	
1558	Elizabeth.	.....	Francis II.	.....	Pius IV.	
1559	.....	.....	Charles IX.	.....	.....	
1560	.....	.....	.....	Maximil. II.	Pius V.	
1564	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1566	.....	James VI.	.....	.....	Greg. XIII.	
1567	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1572	.....	.....	Henry III.	.....	.....	
1574	.....	.....	.....	Rodolph II.	.....	
1576	.....	.....	.....	.....	Sixtus V.	
1585	.....	.....	Henry IV.	.....	.....	
1589	.....	.....	the Great.	.....	.....	
1590	.....	.....	.....	.....	Urban VII.	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Greg. XIV.	
1591	.....	.....	.....	.....	Innoct. IX.	
1592	.....	.....	.....	.....	Clemt. VIII.	
1598	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Philip III.
<hr/>						
	ENG. & SCOT.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES	SPAIN.	PRUSSIA.
1603	James I.	.....	.....	Leo XI.		
1605	.....	.....	.....	Paul V.		
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1610	.....	Louis XIII.	.....	.....		
1612	.....	.....	Matthias.	.....		
1619	.....	.....	Ferdinand II	.....	Philip IV.	
1621	.....	.....	.....	Gregory XV.	.....	
1623	.....	.....	.....	Urban VIII.	.....	
1625	Charles I.	.....	.....	.....		
1637	.....	.....	Ferdind. III.	.....		
1643	.....	Louis XIV.	.....	.....		
.....	.....	the Great.	.....	.....		
1644	.....	.....	.....	Innocent X.		
1652	[Cromwell.]	.....	.....	.....		
1655	.....	.....	.....	Alexand. VII		
1658	.....	.....	Leopold I.	.....		
1660	Charles II.	.....	.....	.....	Charles II	
1665	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1667	.....	.....	.....	Clement IX.		
1670	.....	.....	.....	Clement X.		
1676	.....	.....	.....	Innocent XI.		
1685	James II.	.....	.....	.....		
1689	William & Mary.	.....	.....	Alexr. VIII.		
1691	.....	.....	.....	Innoct. XII.		
1694	William III.	.....	.....	.....		
1700	.....	.....	.....	Clement XI.	Philip V.	
1701	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Frederic I.



	ENG. & SCOT.	FRANCE.	GERMANY.	PAPAL STATES	SPAIN.	PRUSSIA.
1702	Anne.					
1705	.....	.....	Joseph I.			
	OT. BRITAIN.					
1707	Anne.					
1711	.....	.....	Charles VI.			
1713	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Fred. Wm. I.
1714	George I.					
1715	.....	Louis XV.		Innoct. XIII		
1721	.....	.....	.....	Bendct. XIII		
1724	.....	.....	.....			
1727	George II.			Clement XII		
1730	.....	.....	.....	Bendct. XIV.	.....	Frederic II. the Great.
1740	.....	.....	Charles VII.			
1742	.....	.....	Francis I.			
1745	.....	.....	.....	.....	Ferdnd. VI.	
1746	.....	.....	.....	Clemt. XIII.		
1758	.....	.....	.....	.....	Charles III.	
1759	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1760	George III.		Joseph. II.			
1765	.....	.....	.....	Clemt. XIV.		
1769	.....	Louis XVI.	.....	Pius VI.		
1774	.....	.....	.....	.....	Charles IV.	Fred. Wm. II.
1775	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1786	.....	.....	Leopold II.	.....		
1789	.....	[Republic.]	Francis II*.	.....		
1792	.....	.....	.....	Pius VII.	.....	Frd. Wm. III.
1797	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1800	.....	[Napoleon Emperor.]	.....	.....		
1804	.....	.....	[Confedera- tion of the Rhine.]	.....		
1806	.....	.....	.....	.....	Ferdnd. VII.	
1808	.....	.....	.....	.....	[Joseph Bo- naparte.]	
1814	.....	Louis XVIII	.....	.....	Ferdnd. VII.	
1815	.....	.....	[Germanic Confeder.]	.....		
1820	George IV.		.....	Leo. XII.		
1823	.....	.....	.....	Pius VIII.		
1824	.....	Charles X.	.....	.....		
1829	.....	Louis-Phil- lippe I.	.....	.....		
1830	William IV.	.....	.....	Greg. XVI.	Isabella II.	
1831	.....	.....	.....	.....		
1833	.....	.....	Ferdinand I.	.....		
1835	.....	.....	.....	.....		

\* Francis ceased to be Emperor of Germany, upon the establishment of the Confederation of the Rhine in 1806, having declared himself hereditary Emperor of Austria, under the title of Francis I. in 1804. Upon the formation of the Germanic Confederation in 1815, the Emperor of Austria was declared hereditary head of that body.

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE  
OF  
EVENTS, INVENTIONS, AND REMARKABLE MEN,  
RELATING PRINCIPALLY TO ENGLAND.

---

*Before the Commencement of the Christian Era.*

B. C.

- 55 Julius Cæsar's first expedition into Britain, in August and September.
- 54 Julius Cæsar's second expedition into Britain, which occupied him from the Spring till the end of September.

*From the Commencement of the Christian Era to the year 1066,  
the date of the Norman Conquest.*

A. D.

- 40 The followers of our Saviour called Christians.
- 43 Claudius Cæsar's expedition into Britain.
- 44 Conquests of Plautius in England.
- 50 London founded by the Romans.
- 51 Caractacus, the British king, is carried in chains to Rome.
- 60 Christianity supposed to have been introduced into Britain about this period.
- 61 Boadicea, the British queen, defeats the Romans.
- 64 First persecution of the Christians by the Romans.
- 70 Destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, under Titus.
- 78 The conquest of Britain completed by Agricola.
- 84 The Caledonians (Scotch) defeated by Agricola.
- 121 Britain visited by the emperor Hadrian, who ordered the construction of a military work from the mouth of the Tyne to the Solway Firth.
- 132 Second destruction of Jerusalem by Hadrian, and subsequent foundation of a new city by that emperor.
- 170 The Romans deserted all of Britain which lay to the north of the wall of Antoninus.
- 209 The wall of Severus built; his death at York, 211.
- 306 The Cæsar Constantius Chlorus dies at York.
- 333 The Roman legions in Britain appoint Maximus to be emperor of the West instead of Gratian.
- 368 Britain delivered from the Picts and Scots, and Saxons, in the reign of the Roman emperor Valentinian, by his general, Theodosius.

A. D.

- 388 Death of Maximus, and renewal of the incursions of the Picts and Scots.
- 399 Britain delivered from the Picts and Scots.
- 400 Church-bells invented, by Paulinus, bishop of Nola in Campania.
- 402 Departure of the Roman legion from Britain, to oppose the Goths in Italy.
- 404 In this year, or 405, the Pelagian heresy was originated by Pelagius, a British monk, and Celestius, an Irishman.
- 406 Return of the Roman legion to Britain before this year.
- Revolt of the Roman troops in Britain; Constantine chosen emperor; his departure.
- 410 In this year, according to some authorities, or in 412, according to others, Britain was finally abandoned by the Romans.
- 426 A federal monarchy established by the British princes.
- 449 Vortigern, the federal monarch of Britain, invites the Saxons into Britain against the Picts and Scots.
- 450 Vortigern cedes Kent to the Saxon chief Hengist.
- 455 Hengist, the Saxon, founds the kingdom of Kent, having entered into a treaty with the Picts against the Britons.
- 457 Battle of Crayford, which confirms the establishment of Hengist in Kent.
- 465 The Britons attack Hengist in Kent, and are defeated.
- 491 The kingdom of Sussex founded by Ella, a Saxon chief, who had landed in 477, and been defeated by the Britons in 487, and who died in 514.
- 508 About this time the British king Arthur is supposed to have reigned.
- 519 Cerdic, a Saxon chief, founds the kingdom of Wessex, and is crowned at Winchester.
- 526 Erkenwin, a Saxon chief, founds the kingdom of Essex.
- 530 In this year, or 520, or 511, was fought the famous battle of Bath, in which Arthur defeated the Saxons under Cerdic.
- 542 Death of Arthur.
- 547 Ida, a chief of the Angles, lands at Flamborough, and founds the kingdom of Bernicia.
- 550 Gildas, the author of a Latin work on the destruction of Britain, the most ancient British history extant, was a monk of Bangor about this time.
- 551 Silkworms introduced into Europe from China.
- 559 The Saxon kingdom of Beira founded by Ella.
- 569 Birth of Mohammed.
- 571 The kingdom of East Anglia founded by Uffa.

A. D.

- 584 The kingdom of Mercia founded by Crida.
- 597 Gregory, bishop of Rome, sends missionaries to England for the conversion of the Anglo-Saxons.
- 609 Mohammed preaches the doctrines of Islam at Mecca.
- 610 The chief church of London dedicated to St. Paul.
- 614 Jerusalem taken by the Persians under Chosroes.
- 622 The Hejira, or flight of Mohammed from Mecca to Medina, on the night of July 15. The era of the Hejira, or common Mohammedan era, is computed from July 16 in this year.
- 637 Jerusalem taken by the Saracens.
- 660 Organs used in churches.
- 672 Venerable Bede, the English Presbyter, born at Jarrow, near Durham.
- 685 The Britons driven into Wales and Cornwall by the Saxons.
- 689 Ina, king of Wessex, visits Rome, establishes an English school there, and imposes upon his subjects for its support a house-tax of one penny, which afterwards became the tribute known as Peter's Pence.
- 709 Aldhelme, a Saxon writer of Latin poems, died.
- 727 Foundation of the Pope's temporal power about this time.
- 735 Venerable Bede died, May 26.
- 750 The practice of interment in church-yards, introduced into England by Cuthbert, archbishop of Canterbury.
- 787 The Danes make their first descent upon England on the coast of Northumberland.
- 800 Charlemagne crowned emperor of the Romans.
- Egbert elected king of Wessex.
- 804 Alcuin, a Saxon writer on theology, history, &c., died.
- 827 Egbert the Great becomes sole king of England.
- 833 The Danes land, and are defeated by Egbert at Charmouth in Dorsetshire.
- 835 The Danes land in Cornwall, and are defeated by Egbert at Hingesdown in Devon.
- 836 Death of Egbert, and accession of his son Ethelwulph.
- 849 King Alfred the Great born at Wantage in Berkshire.
- 851 The northmen winter in the Isle of Thanet for the first time.
- 852 The northmen defeated at Ockley by Ethelwulph.
- 853 Alfred sent by his father to Rome, and anointed king by the Pope.
- 855 Ethelwulph, with the sanction of his witenagemot, made that donation to the church which is usually construed as the grant of its tithes.

A. D.

- 855 Ethelwulph visited Rome with Alfred, and rebuilt the Saxon school.
- 856 Ethelwulph, on his return from Rome through France, marries Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald.
- Ethelwulph cedes the kingdom of Wessex to his son Ethelbald.
- 858 Nennius, abbot of Bangor, wrote a history of the Britons about this time.
- Death of Ethelwulph, and accession of his son Ethelbald to the English throne.
- Pope Nicholas I., being appealed to, condemned the election of Photius as patriarch of Constantinople: thus began the open schism between the Greek and Latin churches.
- 860 Death of Ethelbald, and accession of his brother Ethelbert.
- 861 Alfred learns to read on the encouragement of his step-mother, Judith.
- 862-6 Ragnar-Lodbrog, a famous northern sea-king, invades Northumbria, is captured and put to death in the period between these years.
- 866 Death of Ethelbert, and accession of Ethelred I.
- The Danes renew their incursions, twenty thousand of them landing on the eastern coast.
- 867 The Danes establish themselves in Northumbria.
- Alfred's marriage.
- 868 A great famine and mortality occurred this year.
- 870 The Danes subdue the kingdom of East Anglia.
- 871 Ethelred died of a wound received in a battle at Merton with the Danes.
- Accession of Alfred the Great.
- Defeat of Alfred at Wilton, and peace with the Danes.
- 874 The Danes conquer Mercia and Bernicia.
- 875 Alfred equips a squadron, and lays the foundation of the British navy.
- 876 Alfred's second peace with the Danes.
- 878 The Danes invade Wessex in January; Alfred retires into concealment.
- The Danes defeated by Alfred near Westbury, May 11; Alfred restored to his throne.
- 880 The Danes occupy East Anglia, according to treaty.
- 883 Erigena, a learned Irishman, died.
- 887 Alfred acquires a knowledge of the Latin language.
- 893 Arrival of Hastings, the Dane, with a fresh army, and his defeat by Alfred.

A. D.

- 896 The University of Oxford supposed to have been restored, if not founded by Alfred.
- 897 Hastings, the Dane, obliged to quit England.
- 900 or 901 Death of Alfred, Oct. 26, and accession of his son, Edward the Elder.
- 909 Death of Asser the biographer of Alfred.
- 924 Death of Edward, at Farrington, Berks, and accession of his son Athelstan.
- 925 St. Dunstan born.
- 932 Athelstan's sister marries Otho the Great.
- 933 Athelstan puts his brother Edwin to death.
- 934 Athelstan defeats the combined army of the Anglo-Danes under Anlaf, and the Scots under their king Constantine, at Brunanburgh.
- 940 Death of Athelstan at Gloucester, Oct. 27, and accession of his brother Edmund.
- 944 The Danes violate the peace, and are defeated.
- 945 Rise of the Benedictine Monks in England, under St. Dunstan.
- 946 Assassination of Edmund, May 26, and accession of his brother Edred.
- 950 The system of arithmetical notation by 9 digits and zero, generally used by Arabian writers.
- The laws of Hoel the Welsh king enacted about this time.
- 955 Death of Edred, Nov. 23; accession of his nephew Edwy.
- 957 Edwy banishes St. Dunstan, and deprives the Benedictines of their possessions,—which leads to a rebellion.
- 959 Edgar, brother of Edwy, elected king of Mercia by the rebels.
- Death of Edwy, and accession of his brother Edgar.
- St. Dunstan restored to power, and monasteries erected in great numbers in England.
- 975 Death of Edgar, July 18, and accession of his son, Edward the Martyr.
- 978 Assassination of Edward by his step-mother, at Corfe-castle, March 18, and accession of Ethelred II.
- 991 The Arabian system of notation, said by some to have been brought into Europe from the Saracens in Spain, by Gerbert, afterwards Pope Silvester II.; it was certainly used by Europeans in Spain in 1136, and in Italy in 1202.
- The Danes renew their incursion, take possession of Ipswich, and are bought off by Ethelred.
- 993 Olaf, or Anlaf, the Dane, sailed up the Thames as far as Staines, with 390 ships.

A. D.

- 994 Peace concluded by Ethelred with Olaf.  
 — First wooden bridge erected at London across the Thames.  
 — England invaded by king Svein of Denmark, who is bought off.
- 1002 General massacre of the Danes throughout England, by order of Ethelred, November 13th.
- 1007 Svein, king of Denmark, lands at Exeter with an army.
- 1008 London taken by the Danes; Ethelred defeated by them in the battle of Southwark; the wooden bridge destroyed by Ethelred's ally, Olaf; and London retaken.
- 1014 Svein is proclaimed king of England, and Ethelred flies to Normandy.
- 1015 Death of Svein, who leaves his power to his son, Canute.
- 1016 The wooden bridge at London rebuilt before this year.  
 — Death of Ethelred, April 23, and accession of his son, Edmund Ironside, who divides the kingdom with Canute.
- 1017 Death of Edmund, Nov. 30, leaving Canute sole king.
- 1019 Canute visits Denmark.
- 1027 Canute performs a pilgrimage to Rome.
- 1036 Death of Canute, Nov. 12, and accession of his son Harold Harefoot.
- 1040 Death of Harold, April 16, and accession of his brother Hardicanute.
- 1042 Death of Hardicanute, June 8, and restoration of the Saxon line under Edward the Confessor.
- 1043 Coronation of Edward at Easter; abolition of the tax called Danegelt.
- 1051 William, duke of Normandy, (afterwards the Conqueror,) visits Edward at London.  
 — Rebellion of Earl Godwin and his sons, who fled abroad.
- 1052 Earl Godwin invades England, and restores himself to power.
- 1053 Death of Earl Godwin.
- 1054 The pope excommunicates the patriarch of Constantinople and the Greeks.
- 1066 Death of Edward, Jan. 5, and accession of Harold.  
 — Harold defeats the Northmen, under Tostig, at Stamford near York.  
 — William, duke of Normandy, lands with an army near Pevensey Castle, Sussex.  
 — Battle of Hastings; Harold defeated by William, Oct. 14.

WILLIAM I. (*surnamed the CONQUEROR.*)

A.D. 1066, December 25—1087, September 9.

- 1066 Coronation of William on Christmas-day.  
 1067 A charter granted by William to the foundation of St. Peter's Abbey, Westminster.  
 — William visits Normandy in March, and returns Dec. 6.  
 1068 The Curfew Law instituted.  
 1074 Bull of Pope Gregory VII. against the investiture and marriage of priests.  
 1077 Robert, William's eldest son, rebels against his father.  
 1079 Justices of Peace first appointed in England; the Court of Exchequer established.  
 1080 The Tower of London founded by William about this time.  
 — Domesday Book compiled by order of William, from a survey of all the estates in England, finished in 1086.  
 1087 William declares war against Philip, king of France, and invades that country.  
 — Death of William, near Rouen, Sept. 9.

WILLIAM II. (*surnamed RUFUS.*)

1087, September 26—1100, August 2.

- 1087 William II., second son of William I., crowned king at Westminster, Sept. 26.  
 1089 Death of Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury; he is said to have been the first who introduced the construction of vaults, and the practice of interment near the high altar in England.  
 1090 Ethelwerd, a Saxon historian, lived about this time.  
 1091 St. Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, born.  
 — The wooden bridge at London destroyed by a flood, Nov. 16, during a terrible storm.  
 1092 The great streams of England frozen over.  
 1093 Malcolm III., king of Scotland, having invaded England, was defeated and slain near Alnwick by Robert de Mowbray.  
 — Anselm consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, Dec. 4.  
 1095 Origin of the Crusades; Council held at Clermont.  
 1096 Departure of the first Crusaders in March.  
 1097 A tax imposed by William for rebuilding London Bridge, the erection of Westminster Hall, and the construction of a wall round the Tower.  
 1099 Jerusalem taken by the Crusaders, July 15.  
 1100 William slain by Sir Walter Tyrrel, whilst hunting in the New Forest, Hampshire, Aug. 2.



HENRY I. (*surnamed* BEAUCLERC.)1100, *August 5*—1135, *December 1*.

## A. D.

- 1100 Henry I., younger brother of William II., crowned at Winchester, Aug. 5.  
 1106 Henry defeats his brother Robert, duke of Normandy, Sept. 27, and joins that province to his kingdom.  
 1109 Ingulphus, a Saxon writer, author of the *History of Croyland*, died.  
 1110 Edgar Atheling, the last of the Saxon princes, dies in England.  
 1114 The river Thames at London so dried up, Oct. 10, as to be only knee-deep between the bridge and the tower.  
 1115 A severe winter this year; the bridges throughout England broken by the ice.  
 1119 Florence of Worcester, author of a chronicle, died; he wrote in 1101.  
 — Order of the Templars instituted.  
 1120 Henry's only son, William, drowned at sea.  
 1121 The first Arabian horse introduced into Britain.  
 1124 Musical notes invented.  
 1134 Robert, duke of Normandy, died in captivity, in the castle of Cardiff.  
 1135 Henry died at St. Denis, near Rouen, Dec. 1.

## STEPHEN.

1135, *December 26*—1154, *October 25*.

- 1135 A great fire in London; the bridge burnt down.  
 1136 The canon law introduced into England about this period.  
 1137 The Empress Matilda landed in England, at Arundel, on the 30th of September.  
 — Matilda defeated by Stephen, at North Allerton in Yorkshire, August 22. This battle is commonly called the Battle of the Standard.  
 1142 Matilda besieged in Oxford, Sept. 26.  
 — Peter Abeldard died, April 21.  
 1143 William of Malmesbury, the historian, died.  
 1146 At the Council of Vézelay, St. Bernard persuades the king and nobility of France to enter on the second Crusade, which is commenced in the year following.  
 1150 Geoffrey of Monmouth, author of a chronicle on the history of the Britons, lived about this time.  
 1153 St. Bernard died.  
 1154 Stephen died, Oct. 25, at Dover.

## HENRY II.

1154, *December 19*—1189, *July 6*.

A. D.

- 1154 The Plantagenets (House of Anjou) ascend the English throne.
- 1155 Layamon, a Saxon poet, flourished about this time.
- 1161 About this time Smithfield was already celebrated as a horse-market.
- 1163 London bridge rebuilt of wood by Peter the chaplain of Colechurch.
- 1164 Simeon of Durham, author of chronicles, was a monk of that city in this year.
- Henry of Huntingdon, author of chronicles, lived about this time.
- Constitutions of Clarendon enacted.
- 1167 The Empress Matilda, mother of Henry II., died at Rouen.
- 1171 Thomas à Becket murdered, Dec. 29.
- 1172 Henry takes possession of Ireland; which, from that period, has been governed by an English viceroy.
- 1174 Henry II. performed penance at the tomb of Becket, July 8.
- 1176 First stone bridge at London commenced by Peter, the chaplain of Colechurch.
- England divided into six circuits, and justice dispensed by itinerant judges, three to each.
- 1177 Glass windows very little used in England.
- 1180 Bills of Exchange introduced into commerce.
- Ralph Glanville, chief justiciary of England, author of law treatises, lived about this time.
- Joseph of Exeter, a poetical writer, lived about this time.
- 1181 John of Salisbury, biographer of Becket, died.
- The polarity of the magnet, and its application to the purposes of navigation, first mentioned by Guiot de Provins, a troubadour or provençal poet, who was at the court of Frederic Barbarossa at this time.
- 1183 Walter Mapes, archdeacon of Oxford, a writer of Latin poetry, lived about this time.
- 1186 Conjunction of all the planets at sun-rise, Sept. 16.
- 1187 Saladin destroys the kingdom of Jerusalem, and takes the city.
- 1189 Death of Henry II., July 6.

**RICHARD I. (*surnamed CŒUR DE LION, or the LION HEARTED.*)**A. D. 1189, *September 3*—1199, *April 6*.

- 1189 Richard I. crowned, September 3.  
 — The manufacture of linen already practised in England to a considerable extent.  
 — Commencement of the third Crusade under Frederic I., Philip II., and Richard Cœur de Lion.  
 1190 Knights of the Teutonic Order established.  
 — Richard I. embarks with a large army for the recovery of Jerusalem from the Saracens.  
 1191 Richard I. defeats Saladin, September 3.  
 — Gulielmus Stephanides, or William Fitz-Stephen, the friend and secretary of Thomas à Becket, and author of a description of London, (written between 1170 and 1182,) died about this period.  
 — Giraldus of Wales, an historical writer, died about this period.  
 1192 Richard I., in returning home by land through Europe, is discovered and arrested near Vienna, Decr 20.  
 1193 Saladin died, March 4.  
 1194 Richard I. released, February 4.  
 — Richard arrived at Sandwich, March 20  
 — Richard declares war against France.  
 1199 Death of Richard I., April 6, from a wound received in the siege of the castle of Chalus in France, after the termination of the war.

**JOHN.**1199, *May 27*—1216, *October 19*.

- 1200 Manufacture of broad cloths established in England about this time.  
 — Chimneys scarcely yet known in England.  
 — Roger Hoveden, an historical writer, lived about this time.  
 — Surnames used; first among the nobility.  
 1202 Fourth Crusade under Boniface, Marquis of Montferrat.  
 1204 The Crusaders take Constantinople.  
 — The Inquisition established by Pope Innocent III.  
 1205 Peter of Colechurch died.  
 — Gervase of Canterbury, an historian, lived about this time.  
 1208 London incorporated, and obtained the first charter for electing a Lord Mayor annually, from king John.  
 — Crusade against the Albigenses; continued till 1229.

A. D.

- 1209 First stone bridge at London completed, having twenty arches; burned, July 10, 1212.  
 1214 Roger Bacon born.  
 1215 Magna Charta signed, June 19, at Runnymede.  
 1216 Death of John, Oct. 19, at Newark.

## HENRY III.

1216, *October 28*—1272, *November 16*.

- 1216 Henry, son of John, crowned at Gloucester, Oct. 28.  
 1217 Some Franciscans or Gray Friars, and Dominicans or Black Friars, settled in England.  
 1220 William of Newbury, author of a chronicle, died; he was born in 1136.  
 — Astronomy and Geography introduced into Europe by the Moors.  
 — Thomas à Becket's tomb enshrined with gold and set with precious stones.  
 1221 Westminster Abbey begun.  
 1235 Robert Grosseteste (born 1175, died 1253) elected bishop of Lincoln.  
 1242 Aldermen first elected in London.  
 1246 Tiles first used in England for the covering of houses, which had been previously thatched with straw.  
 1251 Silk used by persons of distinction at this period to a considerable extent, in England.  
 1257 The first gold coin struck by an English king.  
 1258 Bagdad taken by the Tartars, Jan. 8.  
 1259 Death of Matthew Paris, a monk in the monastery of St. Alban's, and a celebrated poet, orator, and historian.  
 1264 Henry defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes, May 14, by Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester.  
 — The writs issued December this year afford the first clear evidence of the election of knights, citizens, and burgesses, and representatives of the Cinque Ports, to appear in Parliament as part of the legislative assembly of the realm.  
 1265 Dante born, May 27.  
 — Simon de Montfort defeated and slain at the battle of Evesham, Aug. 4; Henry restored to liberty.  
 1266 First statute passed for establishing an assize of bread and ale.  
 1272 Death of Henry III., Nov. 16.

## EDWARD I.

1272, November 20—1307, July 7.

A. D.

- 1278 Robert of Gloucester wrote his poetical chronicle about this time.
- 1281 Newcastle supposed to have had a considerable trade in coal at this time.
- 1281-2 A very severe frost happened this Winter.
- 1282 Llewellyn, prince of Wales, defeated and killed by Edward I., who unites that principality to England.
- Sicilian vespers, March 20.
- 1284 Edward II. born at Caernarvon, April 25—the first prince of Wales.
- 1285 Westminster Abbey finished.
- 1290 Death of queen Eleanor, at Hareby, Notts; her body conveyed to London, and crosses erected at the resting-places.
- 1291 End of the Crusades.
- 1294 Roger Bacon died, June 11.
- 1296 Edward invades Scotland.
- Final confirmation of the great and forest charters.
- 1297 Office of Admiral first mentioned.
- Victory obtained by Wallace on the banks of the Forth over Edward, Sept. 11.
- Edward returns in triumph to England with the crown and sceptre of Scotland, and the coronation-stone now in Westminster Abbey.
- 1298 Wine sold by apothecaries as a cordial.
- The English defeat the Scotch at Falkirk, July 22.
- 1299 Spectacles invented by Salvinus Armatus, of Pisa.
- 1301 The prince royal of England first created prince of Wales.
- 1304 Petrarch born, July 20.
- 1305 Wallace put to death at London by order of Edward, August 23.
- About this time sea-coal began to be used in London, only by dyers, brewers, and other traders.
- 1307 Death of Edward I., July 7, in his camp near Carlisle.

## EDWARD II.

1307, July 8—1327, January 20.

- 1308 Marriage of Edward with Isabella, daughter of Philip of France; their coronation, Feb. 24.
- Helvetic confederation. William Tell.

A. D.

- 1308 Death of Duns Scotus, a famous theologian.  
 1310 Capture of the Isle of Rhodes by the knights of St. John of Jerusalem.  
 — Lincoln's Inn society established.  
 1312 Order of Templars entirely suppressed.  
 1314 Edward II. invades Scotland.  
 — The battle of Bannockburn, between Edward II. and Robert Bruce, which established the latter on the throne of Scotland, June 24.  
 1315 Battle of Morgarten, Nov. 15.  
 1316 The king petitioned by parliament to prohibit the burning of coal in the city and parts adjoining, on the ground of its being an intolerable nuisance; strict measures taken accordingly for that purpose.  
 1319 University of Dublin founded  
 1320 John Gower, lawyer and poet, born.  
 — Gunpowder invented by Schwartz.  
 1321 Dante died, Sept. 14.  
 1324 John Wickliffe born, near Richmond, in Yorkshire.  
 — William of Wykeham born at the village so called in Hants, about this year.  
 1326 Queen Isabella lands on the coast of Suffolk, with an army from France, Sept. 24.  
 1327 Edward II. compelled to resign his crown at Kenilworth, Jan. 20.

## EDWARD III.

1327, January 25—1377, June 21.

- 1327 Edward crowned, Jan. 25.  
 — Edward II. murdered at Berkeley Castle, Sept. 21.  
 — Peace between Robert Bruce and Edward III.; Scotland becomes independent.  
 1328 Geoffrey Chaucer born.  
 1329 Death of Robert Bruce.  
 1330 The Canary Isles discovered by a French ship.  
 1331 The manufacture of broad-cloth encouraged by Edward, who invited Flemish artisans to England.  
 1333 Edward invades Scotland, and defeats the Scots, July 19, in the battle of Halidon Hill.  
 1336 A company of Flemish linen-weavers established in London, under the patronage of Edward.  
 — Edward renews his pretensions to the crown of France, and enters into a league with the revolted Flemings.  
 1337 Sir John Froissart, author of chronicles, born at Valenciennes

A. D.

- 1340 Edward takes the title of king of France.  
 — Edward defeats the French in a sea-fight off Sluys, June 24.
- 1344 Madeira supposed to have been discovered by an English man, Robert Macham.
- 1346 Cannon first used by the English at the battle of Cressy, gained by Edward III. over the French, August 26.
- 1347 Capture of Calais by Edward, Aug. 4.  
 — Battle of Durham; David, king of Scots, taken prisoner, Oct. 17.
- 1348 Richard of Chichester, author of a chronicle, was a monk of Westminster in this year.
- 1349 Order of the Garter instituted by Edward III., April 23.  
 — A dreadful plague, commonly called the *First Great Pestilence*, prevailed from May 31 to Sept. 29.  
 — Thomas Bradwardine, an ecclesiastical writer, surnamed "The Profound Doctor," died.
- 1350 Clocks, having weights suspended as a moving power and a regulator, first introduced about this time.
- 1356 The battle of Poitiers, in which king John of France and his son are taken prisoners by Edward the Black Prince, Sept. 19.
- 1357 The captive king John of France, and his son, Philip, land in England, May 24.
- 1360 May 8, peace concluded with France, at Bretigny, near Chartres. England retaining Gascony and Guienne, acquired Saintonge, Agenois, Perigord, Limosin, Bigorre, Angoumois, and Bovergne, and renounced her pretensions to Maine, Anjou, Touraine, and Normandy; and was also to receive 3,000,000 crowns, and to release king John, then a prisoner in London.
- 1361 The *Second Pestilence* began Aug. 15, and continued to May 3, 1362.  
 — John Wickliffe attacks the abuses of the Church of Rome. His followers called Lollards.
- 1363 The weaving of silk practised in England at this time.
- 1369 The *Third Pestilence* from July 2 to Sept. 29.
- 1370 War recommenced between France and England.  
 — The Stuarts ascend the throne of Scotland.
- 1372 Sir John Maundeville, the famous writer of travels, died at Liege; he was born at St. Alban's, and spent thirty-four years in the east, having set out 1332.
- 1375 John Lydgate, a monk of the Abbey of Bury, and a famous poet, born about this year.
- 1376 Death of the Black Prince, June 8.

A. D.

- 1377 Ralph Higden, monk of Chester, and author of a chronicle, died.  
 — First citation of Wickliffe.  
 — The castle of Windsor rebuilt in this reign.  
 — Death of Edward III. June 21.

## RICHARD II.

1377, June 22—1399, September 29.

- 1378 Second citation of Wickliffe.  
 1380 The Bible first translated into English by Wickliffe; a bill for suppressing it brought into the House of Lords, but thrown out.  
 1381 Wat Tyler assembled his mutinous companions on Blackheath, June 12.  
 1384 Death of John Wickliffe, at Lutterworth, Dec. 31.  
 1385 The French united with the Scotch against England, upon which Richard II. invaded Scotland, and burnt Edinburgh.  
 1386 New College, Oxford, completed and opened by its founder, William of Wykeham, April 14.  
 1388 Battle of Otterbourne, July 30.  
 1390 First Navigation Act passed in England,—“that English merchants should freight only in English ships, and not strange ships.”  
 1392 The charter of London taken away by Richard.  
 1393 Winchester college completed and opened by its founder, William of Wykeham, March 28.  
 1395 Henry Knighton, author of a chronicle, died about this time.  
 1396 The first battle between the Christians and Turks fought at Nicopoli.  
 1398 The dukes of Hereford and Norfolk banished by Richard, Oct. 13.  
 1399 Death of John of Gaunt.  
 — Richard deposed, Sept. 29.

## HENRY IV.

1399, September 30—1413, March 20.

- 1399 Henry crowned, Oct. 13, being the first king of the line of Lancaster.  
 1400 Death of Richard II., Feb. 14.  
 — Death of Geoffrey Chaucer Oct. 25.



A. D.

- 1401 Sir John Froissart died.  
 — John Gower died, Oct. 15.  
 — First burning of heretics, under the name of Lollards.  
 1402 Joan of Arc born, Jan. 6.  
 1403 Hotspur defeated by Henry, July 21.  
 1404 William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester, died.  
 1405 John Huss preaches against the abuses of the Romish Church at Prague, in Bohemia.  
 1407 A plague carried off 30,000 of the inhabitants of London.  
 1411 University of St. Andrew's founded.  
 1412 Henry leagued with the duke of Orléans, regent of France, in order to oppose the duke of Burgundy.  
 1413 Death of Henry IV., March 20.

## HENRY V.

1413, *March 21*—1422, *August 31*.

- 1413 Death of Judge Gascoigne.  
 1415 John Huss, disciple of Wickliffe, burnt for heresy, July 6.  
 — The battle of Agincourt, gained over the French by Henry, Oct. 25.  
 — Henry lands at Dover, Nov. 16, and enters London with his prisoners, Nov. 23.  
 1417 Holborn first paved, by order of Henry.  
 — Sir John Oldcastle, baron Cobham, burnt for being a Wickliffite or Lollard.  
 1418 Madeira re-discovered by the Portuguese.  
 1419 The renowned Sir Richard Whittington served his third and last mayoralty.  
 1420 May 21, treaty of Troyes, between England, France, and Burgundy, by which it was stipulated that Henry should marry Catherine daughter of Charles VI., be appointed regent of France, and after the death of Charles should inherit the crown.  
 1420 Marriage of Henry with Catherine pursuant to treaty, May 30.  
 — Vines and Sugar-canes first planted in the island of Madeira, being brought from Crete.  
 1421 Henry revisits France.  
 1422 The English and French courts spent their Whitsun holidays together at Paris.  
 — Death of Henry V., August 31, at Vincennes.

## HENRY VI.

A.D. 1422, *September 1*—1461, *March 4*.

- 1423 Treaty between England and Burgundy.
- 1434 Death of the famous Bohemian Patriot, Zisca.
- 1425 Death of Sir Richard Whittington.
- 1428 Wickliffe's bones taken up, by order of the Pope, and burnt; his works had been burnt at Oxford, 1410.
- 1429 The siege of Orléans raised by Joan d'Arc, May 8.
- Charles VII. of France crowned at Rheims, July 17.
- 1430 Portable or hand fire-arms invented by the Lucquese.
- 1431 Maid of Orléans burnt by the English for heresy and magic, May 30.
- Henry crowned king of France in the church of Notre Dame at Paris, Friday, Dec. 7.
- Henry landed at Dover, Feb. 9, and entered London amid splendid pageants, Feb. 21.
- 1435 Death of the duke of Bedford, the regent of France, Sept. 13.
- 1436 John Guttemberg invents the art of Printing, at Strasburg.
- 1437 All Souls' College, Oxford, founded by Henry Chichele, archbishop of Canterbury.
- 1440 Thomas Walsingham, an historian, died.
- 1441 King's College, Cambridge, and Eton College, founded by Henry VI.
- 1442 The African Slave Trade begun, by the Portuguese.
- 1444 A truce concluded between England and France, June 27, till April 1, 1446.
- 1445 Marriage of Henry with Margaret of Anjou, performed at Titchfield abbey, Hants, April 22; Margaret crowned at Westminster Abbey, May 30.
- Sir Simon Eyre, mayor of London, built Leadenhall.
- 1447 The duke of Gloucester murdered, Feb. 28, at Bury.
- Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester, and Cardinal of St. Eusebius, died April 11.
- 1448 Lorenzo de' Medici born, Jan. 1.
- 1449 Cape de Verde islands discovered.
- 1450 Jack Cade's rebellion.
- 1453 The English retain none of their possessions in France, except Calais.
- Mahomet II. takes Constantinople, May 29.
- 1454 University of Glasgow founded.
- 1455 The first engagement between the Yorkists and Lancastrians, May 22, at St. Alban's; the former victorious.

A. D.

- 1456 First recorded appearance of the comet, afterwards known as Halley's.  
 — Magdalen Coll. Oxford, founded by William of Wainfleet.  
 1459 The second engagement between the Yorkists and Lancastrians, at Blore-heath, in Staffordshire, May 10; the former victorious.  
 — Defeat of the Yorkists at Ludlow, Oct. 13.  
 1460 Defeat of the Lancastrians at Northampton, July 19.  
 — Defeat of the Yorkists at Wakefield, Dec. 31; Richard, duke of York, slain.  
 — Juliana Berners, one of the earliest female writers in England, lived about this time.  
 1461 Defeat of the Lancastrians at Mortimer's Cross, by Edward, duke of York.  
 — Defeat of the Yorkists at the battle of St. Alban's, Feb. 17.  
 — Henry deposed, March 4.

## EDWARD IV.

1461, *March 4*—1483, *April 9*.

- 1461 The duke of York entered London with a large army, on Feb. 28, and was proclaimed king on March 4, under the title of Edward IV.  
 — Defeat of the Lancastrians by Edward at Towton, on Palm Sunday, March 29.  
 — Edward crowned at Westminster, June 29.  
 — John Hardyng, author of a chronicle, died about this time.  
 — John Lydgate, the poet, died.  
 1463 Defeat of the Lancastrians, May 15, at Hexham; flight of Henry VI. into Scotland.  
 1464 Posts established by Louis XI. in France.  
 — Edward privately marries Lady Elizabeth Grey, May 1.  
 1467 Spanish sheep first brought into England.  
 — Erasmus born, Oct. 28.  
 1468 John Guttenberg, the inventor of printing, died, Feb. 24.  
 1470 Restoration of Henry VI., and flight of Edward to Holland, in October.  
 1471 Return of Edward in March; his entry into London April 11.  
 — The Lancastrians defeated by Edward, at Barnet, April 14.  
 — The Lancastrians totally defeated at Tewkesbury, May 4.  
 — Death of Henry VI. in the Tower, May 23.  
 — Albert Durer, a famous engraver, born at Nuremberg, May 20; died, April 6, 1528.

A. D.

- 1471 Thomas Wolsey, (afterwards cardinal,) born at Ipswich, in August.
- 1473 The royal chapel at Windsor founded by Edward.  
— Copernicus born, Jan. 19.
- 1474 Peace between Edward and Louis XI. of France, ratified at Pequigny, Aug. 29.
- Ludovico Ariosto born at Reggio in Modena, Sept. 8.
- John Bouchier (Lord Berners), the translator of Froissart's chronicles, and one of the earliest noble English writers, was born about this year.
- The first printed almanac published at Nuremberg by Regiomontanus the astronomer; born 1436, died 1476.
- Printing introduced into England, by W. Caxton.
- 1476 Hugh Latimer, afterwards bishop, and a martyr, born.
- 1477 Charles the Rash, duke of Burgundy, killed at the battle of Nancy, Jan. 5.
- University of Aberdeen founded.
- 1478 Death of the duke of Clarence, who was drowned in a butt of Malmsey, Feb. 18.
- The inquisition introduced into Spain.
- 1482 Peace concluded at Edinburgh between England and Scotland.
- Death of Margaret of Anjou, the queen of Henry VI., at or near Saumur, in France.
- 1483 Raphael, the painter, born, March 28.
- Death of Edward, April 9.

## EDWARD V.

1483, April 9—1483, June 25.

- 1483 Edward V., eldest son of Edward IV., proclaimed king at the age of 13, April 9.
- Edward leaves Ludlow castle, Salop, for London, with his uncle Lord Rivers, Lord Richard Grey, Sir Thomas Vaughan, and others, April 24.
- Lord Rivers arrested by the dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham, at Northampton, and Lord R. Grey and Sir T. Vaughan, at Stoney Stratford, April 30.
- The queen-mother, with her younger son Richard, duke of York, takes sanctuary at Westminster, May 1.
- Edward makes his public entry into London, May 4.
- A new parliament summoned, May 13, to meet June 25.
- Richard, duke of Gloucester, appointed Protector and Defender, May 19.

A. D.

- 1483 The Protector announces, June 5, the coronation of Edward for June 22.
- Lord Hastings arrested and beheaded in the Tower, June 13.
  - Jane Shore performs public penance, Sunday, June 15.
  - The duke of York taken from the queen-mother in sanctuary at Westminster, and conducted to the king at the Tower, June 16.
  - Dr. Shaw preaches at Paul's Cross, against the legitimacy of Edward and his brother, Sunday, June 22.
  - The duke of Buckingham attended a meeting of the common-council of London, and spoke in favour of having the duke of Gloucester for king, June 24.
  - The duke of Buckingham accompanied by the mayor, aldermen, and chief commoners of London, and several noblemen and knights, solicit the duke of Gloucester to become king, June 25.
  - The new parliament met June 25; a bill presented claiming the crown for Richard.

## RICHARD III.

1483, June 26—1485, August 22.

- 1483 Richard crowned on the 8th of July, at London.
- Lords Rivers and R. Grey, and Sir T. Vaughan, beheaded at Pomfret.
  - Edward V., and his brother, Richard, duke of York, put to death in the Tower, in August.
  - The earl of Richmond sails from Brittany, on his first invasion of England, Oct. 12.
  - The duke of Buckingham marches from Wales into England, in open revolt against Richard, Oct. 18.
  - The duke of Buckingham beheaded in the market-place at Salisbury, Nov. 2.
  - Martin Luther born, Nov. 10.
  - Posts first established in England.
- 1484 Zuinglius, the Swiss reformer, born, Jan. 1.
- 1485 Queen Anne died, or was poisoned by her husband, March 6.
- The earl of Richmond sailed from Harfleur, August 1, and landed at Milford Haven, Aug. 6, or Aug. 7.
  - Battle of Bosworth-field, August 22, in which Richard III. was defeated and killed, by the earl of Richmond.

## HENRY VII.

A.D. 1485, *August 22*—1509, *April 21*

- 1485 The House of Tudor ascends the throne of England, in the person of the earl of Richmond, who takes the title of Henry VII.
- The sweating sickness prevailed to a dreadful extent, beginning in Henry's army on his landing at Milford-haven, and spreading in London, from Sept. 21 to the end of Oct.
- Henry crowned at Westminster, Oct. 30.
- The earl of Warwick, son of the late duke of Clarence, imprisoned in the Tower.
- 1486 Henry VII. marries Elizabeth of York, thus uniting the Houses of York and Lancaster, Jan. 18.
- Lord Lovell's rebellion in April.
- Bartholomew Diaz sails from Portugal in August, and having discovered the Cape of Good Hope, and above 300 leagues of the coast of Africa, returns in 1487.
- 1487 The Court of Star-chamber either first established, or its power greatly enlarged.
- Lambert Symnel, the impostor and rebel, defeated at Stoke, June 6.
- Coronation of the queen-consort Elizabeth, Nov. 25.
- Thomas Littleton, a writer upon law, died.
- 1489 Archbishop Cranmer born, July 2, at Aslacton, Notts.
- Maps and sea charts brought into England by Columbus's brother.
- 1491 The study of the Greek language commenced in England.
- 1492 Died at Florence, Lorenzo de' Medici, April 9.
- Columbus made his first voyage this year, discovering the Western World; the first point of land which he saw being San Salvador, one of the Bahama Islands, which was observed on the night of Oct. 11.
- 1494 Jamaica discovered by Columbus, May 3.
- 1495 Letters patent granted by Henry, March 5, to John Cabot and his sons, for the discovery, conquest, and settlement of unknown lands; Newfoundland discovered by John and his son Sebastian, June 24, 1497, in searching for a north-west passage to India.
- 1497 Philip Melancthon born, Feb. 16.
- Cape of Good Hope doubled by Vasco de Gama, and the passage to the East Indies discovered; he set sail from Lisbon, July 8, and having visited Calicut, returned to Lisbon, Sept., 1499.

A. D.

- 1497 Treaty between England and Scotland, by which Perkin Warbeck was compelled to quit the latter kingdom.
- 1499 Perkin Warbeck executed at Tyburn, Aug. 20.
- The earl of Warwick, the last heir of the house of York, and the last male of the Plantagenet line, beheaded on Tower Hill, Nov. 28.
- 1500 Wolsey obtained his first church preferment (the Rectory of Lymington in Hants) from the marquis of Dorset.
- Brazil discovered by the Portuguese, April 24.
- 1501 Jerome Cardan born at Pavia, Sept. 24.
- Marriage of Arthur, prince of Wales, with Catherine of Arragon, Nov. 14.
- 1502 Death of Arthur, prince of Wales, April 2.
- The island of St. Helena discovered by a Portuguese navigator.
- 1503 Margaret, Henry's eldest daughter, married to James IV. of Scotland, at Lambirtonn.
- Archbishop Parker born, Aug. 6.
- Henry the Seventh's Chapel, adjoining Westminster Abbey, built.
- 1505 John Knox, the Scottish reformer, born at Gifford, near Haddington.
- Shillings first coined in England.
- 1506 Columbus died, May 20.
- Ceylon visited by the Portuguese.
- 1507 The island of Madagascar discovered by the Portuguese.
- 1508 Canada visited by Aubert.
- Wolsey made dean of Lincoln by Henry, in February.
- The league of Cambray, Dec. 10.
- 1509 Death of Henry VII., April 21.

## HENRY VIII.

1509, April 22—1547, January 28.

- 1509 Marriage of Henry with Catherine of Arragon, his brother's widow, June 3.
- John Calvin born, July 10, at Noyon, in Picardy.
- Gardening introduced from the Netherlands.
- 1511 The island of Cuba conquered by the Spaniards.
- 1512 Henry sails from Dover for the invasion of France, June 30.
- 1513 James IV. of Scotland defeated by the English at the battle of Flodden-field, Sept. 9.
- Henry returns to England in October.
- 1514 Wolsey made bishop of Lincoln, March 26, and archbishop of York in November.

A. D.

- 1514 France sued for peace, which was obtained from the Pope, by promising to abolish the Pragmatic Sanction, —from the king of Spain by uniting his grandson, the duke of Ferrara, to Renée, daughter of the king of France; and from England, by Louis XII. espousing Mary, sister of Henry VIII.
- 1515 Wolsey made Cardinal de Santa Cecilia, by Leo X.  
— Roger Ascham born.
- 1516 Conrad Gesner born, March 26.  
— Wolsey made Chancellor of England.
- 1517 Bernard Gilpin, the reformer, born.  
— Martin Luther affixed to the Church at Wittenberg, in Saxony, Oct. 31, his first thesis, containing ninety-five propositions, condemning indulgences and other kindred abuses in the Romish Church.  
— Bengal supposed to have been discovered by some Portuguese, thrown on the coast by a tempest  
— Cardinal Ximenes died, Nov. 8.
- 1518 Mexico conquered by the Spaniards under Cortez.  
— The College of Physicians instituted at the instance of Dr. Linacre, the first man who raised medicine into a science in England, Oct. 23.
- 1519 Six men and one woman burnt at Coventry for teaching their children the Lord's Prayer, the Apostles' Creed, and the Ten Commandments.  
— Died, of the plague, Dr. John Colet, dean of St. Paul's, and founder of St. Paul's School.  
— The Straits of Magellan passed by Magellan, a Portuguese navigator, who undertook the first voyage of discovery round the world; he perished in the enterprise, April 26, 1521, but his vessel accomplished it.
- 1520 The Emperor Charles V., lands at Dover, May 26, on his visit to Henry, who was then on the road thither, in his way to France.  
— Henry embarked at Dover, May 31; and met Francis I. of France on the Field of the Cloth of Gold, June 7.  
— Martin Luther excommunicated by a Bull of Leo X., dated June 15, which he publicly burnt at Wittenberg, Dec. 10.
- 1521 Henry VIII., for his writings in favour of popery, receives the title of Defender of the Faith from the Pope.  
— Polydore Vergil, the last collector of Peter's pence in England, was employed in this year by Henry to write a history of England, which was printed at Basil, 1534.



A. D.

- 1521 Luther at the Diet of Worms, April 17; at which an edict passed proscribing him and his adherents.  
 — A treaty concluded at Calais between Henry and the Emperor Charles V., for a league against France, Nov. 24.  
 — Muskets invented by the Spaniards.
- 1522 The emperor, Charles V., arrived at Dover, May 26, on his second visit to Henry; and departed from Southampton, July 1.  
 — A ship of Magellan's squadron, commanded by Juan Sebastian Cano, arrived at San Lucar, and went up the Guadalquivir to Seville, Sept. 8, having completed the first voyage round the world.  
 — War declared by England against France, May 29.  
 — The damask rose first brought into England by Dr. Linacre, and the musk rose by Thomas Cromwell.  
 — First work on arithmetic printed in England, being a treatise *De Arte Supputandi*, (on the art of computing,) by Cuthbert Tonstall, bishop of Durham.
- 1523 Zuinglius maintains the reformed doctrines before the great council of Zürich, in Switzerland, and obtains an edict in his favour, Jan. 29. He had preached against indulgences there in 1519.
- 1524 The chevalier Bayard killed in battle in Italy, April 30.  
 — North America travelled over from Florida to Newfoundland, by Verazani, a Florentine, in the service of France.
- 1526 Francis I., king of France, taken prisoner in the battle of Pavia, by the troops of the emperor Charles V., Feb. 24.  
 — A treaty of peace and defensive alliance concluded between France and England, Aug. 30.  
 — New Holland discovered by the Portuguese.  
 — Hops introduced into England from South Brabant, and planted in Kent.
- 1526 Hampton Court Palace presented to Henry by Cardinal Wolsey.  
 — The New Testament translated into English by William Tindal, and published at Hamburg, or Antwerp; the impression bought up and burnt at Paul's Cross, by Tonstall, bishop of London.
- 1527 A further treaty entered into between France and England, April 30.  
 — A voyage of discovery, "even to the North Pole," first suggested to Henry by Robert Thorne of Bristol, for

A. D.

the purpose of finding a shorter passage to China and the East Indies.

- 1529 Fourteen imperial cities of Germany, with the elector of Saxony, the marquis of Brandenburg, and other princes at their head, solemnly protest, April 19, against the decree of the second Diet of Spire, which forbade all further propagation of novel opinions in religion; hence arose the denomination of Protestants, as applied to all those sects of Christians, who renounce the superstitious Romish communion.

— J. Skelton, the poet, died, June 21.

— Cardinal Wolsey compelled to give up the great seal, by letters patent from the king, Oct. 18.

- 1530 The *Confession of Augsburg*, drawn up by Melancthon, approved by Luther, and signed by the elector of Saxony, and other princes of the empire, was laid before the emperor, Charles V., June 25.

— Cardinal Wolsey died at Leicester Abbey, Nov. 29 or 30.

— The first voyage to Guinea made by an English ship for elephants' teeth.

- 1531 Second recorded appearance of the comet, afterwards known as Halley's.

- 1532 Lord Berners died, March 15.

— A new treaty of stricter alliance ratified between the kings of England and France, June.

- 1533 Henry privately married to Anne Boleyn, Jan. 25.

— The parliament passed an act in March, forbidding appeals to the see of Rome, and substituting the jurisdiction of the king's courts spiritual and temporal.

- 1534 Pope Clement VII., pronounced a final sentence, March 23, that Henry's marriage with Catherine was valid and canonical.

— Cranmer consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, Mar. 30.

— Henry openly solemnizes his marriage with Anne Boleyn, April 12.

— Cranmer pronounces Henry's marriage with Catherine to have been null and invalid from the beginning, May 23.

— The papal supremacy in England annulled by the king's proclamation, June 25; it was rejected by the convocation of the province of York, June 1; by the University of Oxford, June 27; and the chapter of Worcester, Aug. 17.

— Parliament met Nov. 3; the first act passed declared that the king "shall be taken, accepted, and reputed,

A. D.

- the only supreme head in earth of the Church of England."
- 1534 Canada visited by Cartier, who took possession of extensive districts in the name of the French king.
- Sir A. Fitzherbert published his "Boke of Husbandry," the first English treatise on agriculture, and the management of horses, &c.
- 1535 The order of the Jesuits founded by Ignatius Loyola.
- J. Fisher, bishop of Rochester, beheaded, June 22.
- Sir T. More beheaded, July 5.
- Pope Paul III. issued a bull of excommunication against Henry, Aug. 3.
- The whole of the Bible translated into English and dedicated to the king, by Miles Coverdale, being finished Oct. 4.
- 1536 The late queen Catherine died at Kimbolton, Jan. 6.
- The queen, Anne Boleyn, beheaded in the Tower, May 19.
- Henry married to Jane Seymour, May 20.
- Erasmus died, July 12.
- Voyage of the *Trinitie* and the *Minion* in search of a north-west passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific.
- The first newspaper produced, being the Venetian gazette, which was circulated in manuscript, not printed, for many years.
- William Tindal strangled, and his body burnt for heresy near Brussels.
- Ten thousand friars and nuns were turned out of the monasteries in England.
- 1538 The diving-bell first used in Europe, being exhibited by two Greeks to the emperor, Charles V., at Toledo, in Spain.
- 1539 Statute of the Six Articles passed, April 28, condemning those who denied the Popish doctrine of the real presence in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, to be burnt, and those to be hanged, who urged that both kinds of the sacrament were not necessary, that priests or professed nuns might marry, that private masses were unlawful, or that auricular confession was not expedient.
- The first authorized English edition of the Bible, or "the Great Bible," was published this year; the present translation, or "King James' Bible," first published in 1611.
- Suppression of religious houses in England and Wales.
- 1540 Henry married to Anne of Cleves, Jan. 6.
- 1549 Thomas Cromwell created earl of Essex, in April.

A. D.

- 1540 A sentence of divorce between Henry and the queen, Anne of Cleves, passed the two houses of convocation, July 9; the marriage declared null by an Act of Parliament, passed July 24.
- Thomas Cromwell, earl of Essex, beheaded, July 28.
- 1541 The countess of Salisbury, sister of the earl of Warwick, who was beheaded in 1499, suffered a similar fate in the Tower, May 27; she was in her 70th year, and was the last of the Plantagenets.
- An Act passed for paving several streets in London, they being "very foul and full of pits and sloughs, very perilous and noxious, as well for the king's subjects on horseback as on foot." The measure further extended in 1543.
- 1542 Japan supposed to have been discovered by the Portuguese.
- Henry makes war upon Scotland.
- 1543 Peace between England and Scotland.
- Henry unites with the emperor, Charles V., in an offensive and defensive treaty against France, March.
- N. Copernicus died, May 24.
- 1544 Sir Thomas Bodley born, March 2.
- Torquato Tasso born, March 11.
- Henry sailed to Calais on his invasion of France, July 14, and took Boulogne, Sept. 14. The emperor signed a treaty of peace with France at Cressy, Sept. 19.
- Lutheranism introduced into Sweden.
- 1545 Council of Trent, being the last general council, opened Dec. 13; the last session was held Dec. 3, 1563.
- The sweet potato introduced into Europe, being brought from New Granada, by Sir John Hawkins.
- An "Act against Usury" passed, limiting the legal rate of interest to 10 per cent.
- 1546 Death of Martin Luther, in the sixty-third year of his age, Feb. 18.
- Cardinal Beaton assassinated, May 29.
- A treaty of peace between England and France, signed June 7.
- Tycho Brahe born, Dec. 19.
- Francis Drake born, near Tavistock.
- 1547 The earl of Surrey beheaded on Tower Hill, Jan. 19.
- Cardinal Bembo died, Jan. 20.
- About this period salads, carrots, artichokes, apricots, and gooseberries, began to be cultivated.
- Death of Henry, Jan. 28.

## EDWARD VI.

1547, *January 28*—1553, *July 6*.

A. D.

- 1547 Edward, son of Henry VIII. by Jane Seymour, proclaimed by the title of Edward VI., Jan. 31.
- Edward's eldest uncle created duke of Somerset, by the council named in Henry VIII's will, and appointed Lord Protector.
- Edward crowned, Feb. 20.
- The Scots defeated by the Protector, at the battle of Pinkie, or Musselburgh, Sept. 16.
- Archbishop Cranmer, Bishop Ridley, and eleven others, commissioned to draw up a Liturgy in the English language, free from the Popish doctrines of the Latin liturgies; the work was ratified by Act of Parliament, towards the close of 1548, and published in 1549; being commonly known as the *First Prayer Book of Edward the Sixth*.
- 1548 Before this year the following trees and shrubs had been introduced into England. The rosemary-shrub from the south of Europe, the oriental plane-tree from the Levant, the almond-tree from Barbary, the pomegranate-tree from Spain, the common mulberry-tree from Italy, the common jasmine from Circassia, the common cypress-tree from Candia, the common fig-tree from the south of Europe, the Norway spruce from the north of Europe, and the sweet bay from Italy.
- 1549 A pension of 160*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* granted by the king's letters patent, to Sebastian Cabot, as grand pilot of England, Jan. 6.
- Lords Lieutenants of counties established in England.
- Peace ratified between France and England; Boulogne restored to France.
- Joan Boucher, or Joan of Kent, burnt for heresy.
- 1551 A sweating sickness raged throughout England.
- 1552 An Act passed for the Uniformity of Service, and Administration of Sacraments, throughout the realm, ordering that the Book of Common Prayer should be used everywhere from the ensuing Nov. 1.
- Crowns and half crowns were first coined.
- 1553 Sir Hugh Willoughby and Richard Chancellor sailed, May 10, with three ships, in quest of the north-east passage to China, under the order of "the Mysterie and Company of Marchants Adventurers for the dis-

A. D.

coverie of regions, dominions, islands, and places unknown," which had been chartered the same year.

1553 St. Thomas's Hospital refounded by Edward, who also founded Christ's and Bridewell in 1552, and enlarged St. Bartholomew's (refounded 1546.)

— Death of Edward VI. at Greenwich, July 6.

[From this time forward it became uniformly the custom for the king of England to date the commencement of his reign from the day of the demise of his predecessor; his right to do so was confirmed by a resolution of the Judges in Michaelmas term, 1559, that "The king who is heir or successor may write and begin his reign the same day that his progenitor or predecessor died." According to Sir Nicholas Harris Nicholas, (whose arrangement of the regnal years we have followed,) the maxim, now well established, that in the contemplation of the law "the king never dies,"—that there is no inchoate or incomplete right in the next heir—but that he succeeds *de facto* as well as *de jure*, the instant his predecessor expires, did not at all periods of English history, obtain; in the instances of the first eight kings after the Conquest, the reign of each sovereign did not commence till the solemnization of the coronation, and from John to Edward VI., not until some act of sovereignty was performed by him—generally the "proclamation of his peace." In some cases, several days, and in others, many weeks, elapsed between the acquisition of the inchoate right by the death or deposition of the former sovereign, and the perfection of that right in the manner described. This the reader may have noticed.]

## MARY.

1553, July 6—1558, November 17.

1553 Lady Jane Grey assumes the regal dignity, July 6.

— Lady Jane Grey proclaimed queen, July 10.

— The duke of Northumberland executed, Aug. 22.

1554 Lady Jane Grey and her husband beheaded, Feb. 12.

— Sir Thomas Wyatt beheaded, April 11.

— Marriage of Mary with Philip, eldest son of Charles I. of Spain, (Emp. Charles V.,) July 25.

— Sir Philip Sidney born, Nov. 29.

— Hans Holbein, the painter, died of the plague.

— The Russian port of Archangel discovered by Richard Chancellor; the Russia company established soon afterwards.

A. D.

- 1555 John Rogers, the proto-martyr under Mary, burnt, Feb. 4.  
 — John Hooper, bishop of Gloucester, burnt, Feb. 9.  
 — Robert Ferrar, bishop of St. David's, burnt, March 30.  
 — John Bradford burnt, July 1.  
 — Bishops Ridley and Latimer burnt, Oct. 16.  
 1556 Accession of Mary's husband, Philip II., to the throne of Spain, by the abdication of his father, Jan. 16.  
 — Archbishop Cranmer burnt, March 21.  
 — War declared by England against France, July 1.  
 1557 The flint-glass manufacture first begun in England.  
 — The French defeated at the battle of St. Quentin, by Philip II., king of Spain, assisted by Mary's forces, Aug. 10.  
 1558 A proclamation published prohibiting the importation of heretical books.  
 — The surrender of Calais to the French, Jan. 8, or 10.  
 — Charles V. died, Sept. 21.  
 — Death of queen Mary, Nov. 17.

## ELIZABETH.

1558, November 17—1603, March 24.

- 1559 Queen Elizabeth crowned, Jan. 15.  
 — Peace of Cateau-Cambresis between France and England, signed April 2.  
 1560 Melancthon, the reformer, died, April 19.  
 — The reformation in Scotland completed by John Knox.  
 — Peace between England and Scotland, July 6.  
 — Westminster School instituted by Elizabeth.  
 1561 Francis Bacon, baron Verulam, and viscount St. Alban's born at York House in the Strand, Jan. 22.  
 — Silk stockings first worn by queen Elizabeth in England.  
 1562 The Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England passed the Convocation, Jan. 31; confirmed by Act of Parliament in 1571.  
 — Coining-press introduced into England.  
 — The peach-tree and nectarine-tree introduced into England from Persia.  
 — The French protestants having had recourse to arms, Elizabeth sent over succours to their assistance.  
 — Silk-throwsters of the metropolis, being chiefly Flemish refugees from the Low Countries, united into a fellowship.  
 — The English for the first time embark in the African slave trade, Sir John Hawkins importing negroes into Hispaniola this year.

A. D.

- 1564 Galileo Galilei born, Feb. 15, at Pisa.  
 — Shakspeare born, April 23.  
 — Peace between France and England, April 9.  
 — John Calvin died, May 27.  
 — In this year, according to Stow, "Guylliam Boonen, a Dutchman, became the queene's coachmanne, and was the first that brought the use of coaches into England."  
 1564-5 The Thames frozen over this winter.  
 1565 John Heywood, the dramatic poet, died at Mechlin.  
 1566 David Rizzio assassinated, March 9.  
 1567 Royal Exchange built by Sir Thomas Gresham.  
 1568 Roger Ascham died, Jan. 4.  
 — Defeat of Mary, queen of Scots, at the battle of Langside Hill, May 13; her arrival in England, May 18.  
 — The lavender-shrub introduced into England from the south of Europe before this year.  
 1569 Richard Grafton's *Chronicle at large* published.  
 1571 Bishop Jewel died, Sept. 21; born, 1522.  
 — John Kepler born, Dec. 27.  
 1572 The duke of Norfolk beheaded, June 2, for his actual, or intended marriage with the queen of Scots.  
 — Massacre of St. Bartholomew, August 24.  
 — John Knox, the Scottish reformer, died at Edinburgh, Nov. 24.  
 — Society of Antiquaries founded; dissolved by James I., 1604; revived 1707; and incorporated 1751.  
 1573 The common quince-tree introduced into England from Austria, before this year.  
 1573 Archbishop Laud born, Oct. 7.  
 — The damask rose introduced into England from the south of France, before this year.  
 — Dr. John Caius, or Kaye, the physician, who advanced Gonville Hall, Cambridge, (founded by Edmund de Gonville, 1348,) into Gonville and Caius College, in 1557-8, died July 29; born, Oct. 6, 1510.  
 1574 Ben Jonson, the dramatist, born, Jan. 31.  
 1575 Guido Reni, the painter, born at Bologna.  
 1576 Martin Frobisher, with two barks of 25 tons each, and a pinnace of 10, sailed from Deptford, June 8, in quest of a north-west passage from the Atlantic into the Pacific; entered Frobisher's Strait, Aug. 11, and returned to Harwich, Oct. 2.  
 — Titian died at Venice, in his 99th year.  
 — The *League* formed in France, by the duke of Guise, the pope of Rome, and the court of Spain, to prevent the



A.D.

- succession of a Protestant to the throne, the reigning king being without issue, and the next heir, Henry, king of Navarre, being of that religion.
- 1577 M. Frobisher, with a ship of the royal navy, of 200 tons, and two barks of 30 tons, sailed from Harwich, May 31, in search of a north-west passage, and returned to England at the end of Sept.
- Peter Paul Rubens, the painter, born, Nov. 18.
- Francis Drake sailed from Falmouth, on his great voyage of circumnavigation, Dec. 13.
- George Gascoigne, the dramatic poet, died.
- 1578 Dr. William Harvey born, April 2, at Folkstone.
- M. Frobisher, with fifteen ships, sailed from Harwich, May 31, on his third voyage for a north-west passage, and returned to England at the beginning of Oct. He was knighted July 26, 1583, and mortally wounded on the coast of France, Nov. 7, 1594.
- 1579 The Union of Utrecht, by which the republic of Holland was constituted, formed, Jan. 29.
- Sir Nicholas Bacon, keeper of the great seal, and father of Lord Bacon, died, Feb. 20; born, 1610.
- Camoens, the Portuguese epic poet, died; born 1524.
- 1580 James Usher, archbishop of Armagh, born, Jan. 4.
- Francis Drake anchored in Plymouth harbour, on return from his great voyage of circumnavigation, Sept. 26, being the first Englishman who sailed round the world.
- Thomas Tusser, the writer on husbandry died; born, 1515.
- 1581 F. Drake knighted by the queen, on board his ship at Deptford, April 4.
- The seven revolted provinces of the Netherlands publish an edict at the Hague, excluding Philip from all sovereignty over them, July 26.
- 1581 The evergreen oak introduced into England from the south of Europe, before this year.
- The Turkey Company established by Charter.
- Raphael Holingshed the chronicler died.
- 1582 James Crichton (the Admirable) assassinated at Mantua, by his own pupil, the son of the duke of Mantua, July 1; born at Clunie, Perthshire, 1560.
- George Buchanan, the Scottish historian, died, Sept. 28.
- Water-works first erected at London bridge.
- Captain Stephens sailed to India round the Cape of Good Hope, being the first Englishman who had done so.

A. D.

- 1583 The Turkey Company send out an expedition over land into India, which returns, after extensive travels, in April, 1591.
- Hugo Grotius, a Dutch writer on theology, the law of nations, &c., born at Delft, April 10.
- Bernard Gilpin the reformer died, March 4.
- 1584 Letters patent granted, March 25, for the settlement of lands in North America, between lat. 33° and lat. 40°, to W. Raleigh, the first Englishman who attempted to plant a colony on that continent: two ships sent out by him, and a tract of country named *Virginia*, in honour of the "Virgin Queen."
- William, prince of Orange, the leader of the revolted provinces of the Netherlands, assassinated at Delft, July 10, born 1533.
- John Selden, a writer on law and history, born, Dec. 16.
- 1585 Sir F. Drake sailed from Plymouth, Sept. 14, captured St. Jago, St. Domingo, and Carthagena, and returned July 27, 1586.
- 1585-6-7 John Davis performed three unsuccessful voyages in search of a north-west passage, passing up the Strait which bears his name, to lat. 66° 40'.
- 1586 Thomas Cavendish, with one ship of 140 tons, one of 60, and a bark of about 40, left Plymouth July 21; he passed the Straits of Magellan, explored the Indian Archipelago as far as the Philippine Islands, and returned to Plymouth, Sept. 9, 1588, being the second English commander who had sailed round the world.
- Sir Philip Sidney mortally wounded at Zutphen in Holland, Sept. 23; he died Oct. 16, at Arnheim, and his body, being brought home, was buried in Westminster Abbey, Feb. 6, 1587.
- Tobacco and the common potato brought into England from Virginia, by some of the adventurers sent out under the auspices of W. Raleigh, in 1585.
- John Ford the dramatist born.
- 1587 Mary, queen of Scots, beheaded at Fotheringay Castle, by order of Elizabeth, after eighteen years' imprisonment, Feb. 8.
- Sir F. Drake sailed from Plymouth, April 2, and burnt thirty-three vessels at Cadiz, leaving that port April 21.
- Bishop Sanderson born, Sept. 19.
- 1587 John Fox the martyrologist died; born, 1517.
- 1588 Thomas Hobbes, of Malmesbury, born, April 5.
- George Wither, the sacred poet, born, June 11.

A. D.

- 1588 The Spanish armada, leaving Lisbon May 25, was first seen by the English fleet in the Channel, July 20; three contests followed, July 21, 23, and 25, and the armada was afterwards dispersed.
- The first newspaper printed in England, being "*The English Mercurie*, published by authority, for the prevention of false reportes," July 23.
- Death of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, Sept. 4.
- The first-known erection of a paper-mill in England took place at Dartford.
- 1589 Henry III., king of France, assassinated, August 1, by Jacques Clement, a Dominican monk; he was the last king of the race of Valois, and in the person of his successor, Henry IV., king of Navarre, the house of Bourbon ascended the throne.
- The stocking-frame invented by William Lee, at Woodborough, Notts.
- Application made to the government, and a memorial addressed, in the name of "divers merchants," to the Lords of the Council, for the royal permission to send three ships and three pinnaces on a voyage to India; the result unknown.
- 1590 Sir Francis Walsingham, one of the queen's ministers, died, April 6.
- 1591 Sir Christopher Hatton, lord chancellor, died, Sept. 20.
- 1592 Peter Gassendi, the French astronomer, born in Provence, Jan. 22.
- 1593 Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, born, April 13.
- Christopher Marlowe, the dramatist, died, June 1.
- 1594 Nicholas Poussin, the French painter, born, June 1.
- The Falkland Islands discovered by the English navigator, Hawkins.
- 1595 Torquato Tasso, the Italian poet, died, April 25.
- 1596 Sir Francis Drake died on board his ship in the West Indies, Jan. 28.
- Descartes, the French philosopher, born, March 31.
- Richard Fletcher, bishop of London, died, June 15.
- 1596 Cadiz taken by the English, under the earl of Essex as general, and Lord Howard as admiral, Sept. 15.
- An expedition of three ships sent out to India, being furnished with letters from the queen to the emperor of China; the result unfortunate.
- 1597 The Bodleian Library at Oxford founded by Sir Thomas Bodley, who died, Jan. 28, 1612.

A. D.

- 1598 William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, died, Aug. 4; born, Sept. 13, 1520.
  - Edmund Spenser, the poet, died; born, 1553.
  - Henry IV. published the edict of Nantes for the toleration and protection of his protestant subjects.
- 1599 Oliver Cromwell born, April 25, at Huntingdon.
  - Robert Blake (afterwards admiral) born at Bridgewater, Aug. 16.
  - An association of adventurers for trading to India, formed Sept. 22, subscribe 30,133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in 101 shares, and petition the queen for a warrant to fit out three ships, and export bullion, and also for a charter of privileges.
- 1600 Dr. William Gilbert's treatise on the magnet published, in which is seen the first attempt to generalize the phenomena of electricity, and the original announcement of the hypothesis of the magnetism of the earth.
  - Richard Hooker, author of "Ecclesiastical Polity," died, Nov. 2; born about 1553.
  - A society of adventurers incorporated by royal charter, dated Dec. 31, under the title of "The Governor and Company of Merchants Adventurers trading into the East Indies;" power given them to exclude all other English subjects, not licensed by them, from trading beyond the Cape of Good Hope, or the Straits of Magellan; charter to continue for fifteen years, but might, if found to be not for the public advantage, be at any time annulled on two years' notice.
  - Cabbages first planted in England about this time by Sir Anthony Ashly, of Wimborn St. Giles, Dorsetshire, being brought from Holland.
- 1601 Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, beheaded, Feb. 25.
  - The first adventure of the East India Company, consisting of five ships, measuring 1500 tons collectively, and valued at 39,771*l.*, with bullion to the amount of 21,742*l.*, and other goods to that of 6,860*l.*, sailed from Torbay, May 2, under Captain James Lancaster, and having visited Sumatra and Java, returned to the Downs, Sept. 11, 1603.
  - Tycho Brahe, the Danish astronomer, died, Oct. 14.
- 1602 Cardinal Mazarin born, July 14.
- 1603 Elizabeth died at Richmond, March 24.

## JAMES I.

1603, *March 24*—1649, *March 27*.

A. D.

- 1603 James VI., king of Scotland, sets out from Scotland to take possession of the throne of England, April 5.  
 — A treaty between James I. of England and Henry IV. of France, in order to support the States General against the Spanish branch of the house of Austria.
- 1603–1613 Between these years eight voyages to India were made by the ships of the East India Company; seven were prosperous, the average profit being 171 per cent.
- 1604 Peace between England and Spain ratified, Aug. 18.
- 1605 John Stow, the antiquary, died, April 5; born 1527.  
 — Sir William Dugdale born, Sept. 12.  
 — An act passed “for the bringing in of a fresh stream of running water to the north parts of the city of London,” being the origin of the New River Waterwork; the necessary powers were granted to the corporation of the city, and by them transferred, in 1608, to Sir Hugh Middleton.
- The discovery of the Gunpowder Plot, Nov. 5.
- 1606 Lord Bacon’s treatise *On the Advancement of Learning*, being the first part of his great work “The Instauration of the Sciences,” was published this year.  
 — In this year, according to Stow, “began the ordinary use of *carroaches*,” a species of coach.
- 1605–6–7 Henry Hall made three fruitless attempts, for the king of Denmark, to discover a north-west passage.  
 — Pierre Corneille, the French poet, born, June 6.
- 1607 Dr. John Gregory, the divine, born, Nov. 10.  
 — Third recorded appearance of the comet, afterwards known as Halley’s.  
 — First permanent British settlement in North America formed by “the London Company,” under charter from James; James Town founded.  
 — Henry Hudson reached lat. 81° of the east coast of Greenland, in an attempt to discover a north-polar passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific.
- 1608 Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, born Feb.  
 — George Monk, duke of Albemarle, born, Dec. 6.  
 — Milton born, Dec. 9.  
 — Henry Hudson made an unsuccessful voyage in search of a north-east passage.

A. D.

- 1608-9 A very severe frost happened this winter; a fair was held on the Thames.
- 1609 Sir Matthew Hale born, Nov. 1.
- The charter of the East India Company renewed, constituting them a body corporate for ever; their exclusive privileges, however, to cease at any time on three years' notice if found prejudicial.
- Mulberry trees introduced into England.
- 1610 The telescope first applied to astronomical purposes by Galileo, at Padua, who by aid of it discovered three of Jupiter's satellites on the night of Jan. 7, and the fourth on that of Jan. 13, besides making, about the same time, valuable observations on the surface of the moon, and remarking, in the autumn of the same year, a peculiarity in the form of the planet Saturn.
- Henry IV. of France assassinated by Ravallac, May 14.
- Potatoes introduced into Ireland, a small quantity being sent by Sir W. Raleigh to be planted in a garden on his estate in the vicinity of Youghal.
- Henry Hudson, in an attempt to discover a north-west passage, passed the strait which bears his name, and was soon afterwards put in a boat and abandoned by his crew.
- 1611 The order of baronets instituted by James; the first patents dated May 22.
- Turenne, the French marshal, born, Sept. 16.
- Thomas Sutton, who founded the Charter House, this year, died, Dec. 12; born 1532.
- A new translation of the Bible, or "king James's Bible," published, being that now in use.
- 1612 A firman, or decree, granted by the Mogul, Jan. 11, permitting the English to establish factories at Surat, Ahmedabad, Cambaya, and Goga, and guaranteeing the security of their property on the payment of an import duty of  $3\frac{1}{4}$  per cent.
- The East India Company changes from a Regulated into a Joint Stock Company; 418,691*l.* raised as a first joint stock, and employed in four voyages in the four succeeding years, at an average profit of  $87\frac{1}{4}$  per cent.
- Samuel Butler, the poet, born, Feb. 8.
- Sir John Harrington, the translator of Ariosto, died; born 1561.
- 1612-13 Sir Thomas Button, in search of a north-west passage, passed Hudson's strait, and, after having wintered, reached lat.  $65^{\circ}$ .

A. D.

- 1613 The New River completed and opened by Sir Hugh Middleton, Sept. 29; he was created a baronet, but ruined by the expense of the work.
- 1614 Settlement of New York in North America by the Dutch.
- 1614 Invention of Logarithms, by Lord Napier, made public in a treatise called *Canon Mirificum Logarithmorum*.
- 1615 Francis Beaumont, the dramatist, died, Mar. 9; born, 1586.
- Richard Baxter born, at Rowdon, Salop, Nov. 12.
- Robert Bylot, in search of a north-west passage, reached lat.  $65^{\circ} 30'$ .
- 1616 Cervantes died, April 23; born, 1549.
- Shakspeare died, at Stratford-upon-Avon, April 23.
- Richard Hackluyt died, Nov. 23; born about 1553.
- R. Bylot and Wm. Baffin sailed round the sea which bears the name of the latter, and which, in consequence, of their report, was supposed to be a bay until Parry's first voyage in 1819.
- Cape Horn doubled by the Dutch navigators, Lemaire and Schouten.
- 1617 Lord Napier died, April 3; born, 1550.
- Elias Ashmole, the antiquary, born, May 23.
- 1618 Sir Walter Raleigh beheaded, in Old Palace Yard, Westminster, Oct. 29; born 1552.
- The law of the periods of the planetary motions discovered by Kepler; announced 1619.
- 1619 A treaty for twenty years concluded between the English and Dutch, July 7, regulating their trade with the East India Islands.
- Dulwich College (founded by Edward Alleyne,) opened Sep. 13.
- Dr. W. Harvey discovers the circulation of the blood.
- 1620 John Evelyn born, at Wotton, Surrey, Oct. 31.
- The battle of Prague, Nov. 7.
- First settlement of New England in North America; Plymouth town there founded, Dec. 25.
- Lord Bacon's *Novum Organon* published, being the second part of his great work, "The Instauration of the Sciences."
- The manufacture of cotton introduced into England about this period; that of broad silk also begun.
- 1621 Thomas Harriot the mathematician died, July 2; born, 1560.
- La Fontaine, the French writer, born, July 8.
- Anthony Ashley, first earl of Shaftesbury, born, July 22.

A. D.

- 1621 Lord Bacon impeached by the House of Commons.  
 — A patent granted by the king, Feb. 20, to Edward Lord Dudley, for his invention of the process of smelting iron-ore with sea-coal, or pit-coal, instead of wood-fuel, which had been previously used to such an extent as to occasion a restrictive act in 1558.
- 1623 The English in Amboyna tortured and put to death by the Dutch, Feb.
- 1623 Prince Charles and the duke of Buckingham reach Madrid, March 6.  
 — Sir William Petty born, at Rumsey, Hants, May 16.  
 — Blaise Pascal, the French writer, born, June 19.  
 — Wm. Camden, the antiquary, died, Nov. 9; born, May 22, 1551.
- 1624 An act passed, declaring all monopolies, grants, licences, letters patent, for the sole buying, selling, or making of goods and manufactures, in England and Wales, to be altogether contrary to the laws of the realm, and as such utterly void and of none effect; patents of invention for fourteen years excepted.  
 — An act against Usury passed; reducing the legal rate of interest from 10 to 8 per cent.  
 — George Fox, the founder of the society of Quakers, born at Drayton, Leicestershire.
- 1625 James died, at Theobalds, Herts, March 27.

## CHARLES I.

1625, *March 27*—1649, *January 30*.

- 1625 Charles married to the princess Henrietta Maria, daughter of the late king of France, Henry IV., at Canterbury, June 13.  
 — The plague raged in London, carrying off 35,000 persons.  
 — John Fletcher, the dramatist, died; born, 1576.  
 — Hackney coaches first established in London, being stationed at the principal inns, and not in the streets.
- 1626 Lord Bacon died, April 9.  
 — Lancelot Andrews, Bishop of Winchester, died, Sept. 25; born, 1565.
- 1627 Robert Boyle born, at Lismore, Munster, Jan. 25.  
 — Jacques Benigne Bossuet, bishop of Meaux, in France, born, Sept. 27.  
 — War commenced by England against France, in favour of the distressed French Protestants.



A. D.

- 1627 The East India Company, on petition to the king, obtained authority to punish their servants abroad by martial as well as municipal law.
- 1628 The duke of Buckingham assassinated at Portsmouth, Aug. 24; born, Aug. 20, 1592.  
 — John Ray, the naturalist, born, Nov. 29.  
 — Samuel Purchas, author of a collection of voyages, &c., styled his *Pilgrimes*, died; born, 1577.
- 1629 Peace with France, April 14.  
 — John Speed, the historian, died, July 27; born, 1555.  
 — The silk throwsters of London incorporated.
- 1630 Henry Briggs, first Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford, died, Jan. 26; born about 1556.  
 — Dr. Isaac Barrow, the divine and mathematician, born, Oct.
- 1630 Death of Kepler, in the early part of November, at Ratisbon.  
 — Nov. 27, peace proclaimed between England and Spain.  
 — John Donne, the poet, died, Mar. 31; born in London, 1573.
- 1631 Sir Robert Bruce Cotton, who formed the Cotton Library, died, May 6; born, Jan. 22, 1570.  
 — John Dryden born, Aug. 9.  
 — Gassendi first observed the transit of the planet Mercury over the Sun's disc, Nov. 17.  
 — Michael Drayton, the poet, died; born, 1563.  
 — Luke Fox explored Hudson's Bay.
- 1632 John Locke born, Aug. 21.  
 — Sir Christopher Wren born, Oct. 20.  
 — Battle of Lutzen, Nov. 6; Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, killed.  
 — Edward Fairfax, translator of Tasso, died.  
 — A great eruption of Mount Vesuvius, by which 4000 persons perished.
- 1633 Galileo condemned by the Inquisition at Rome, June 22, as guilty of heresy, in having held that the sun was the centre of the world, and did not move from east to west, and that the earth did move, and was not the centre of the world.  
 — Settlement of Maryland, North America.
- 1634 Sir Edward Coke died, Sept. 3; born, 1550.
- 1635 James Stillington, bishop of Worcester, born, April 17.  
 — Dr. Robert Hooke born, July 18.  
 — Lope de Vega, the Spanish poet, died, August 26; born, Nov. 25, 1562.

A. D.

- 1635 A license to trade to India granted by the king to Sir William Courteen; the ground alleged being the misconduct of the East India Company.
- First accurate measurement of an arc of the meridian by Norwood; the arc chosen was that part of the meridian between London and York, and the length of a degree thus found was 122,399 yards—the true length, according to the latest measurements, being in these latitudes, 121,660 yards.
- 1637 Ben Jonson died, August 6.
- 1638 Cornelius Jansen, founder of the Jansenists, died, May 8.
- Malebranche born, August 6.
- James Gregory, the mathematician, born, Nov. 6.
- 1639 The first known observation of the transit of Venus over the sun's disc, by Jeremiah Horrox, Nov. 24.
- 1640 Robert Burton, author of *The Anatomy of Melancholy*, died, Jan. 25; born, Feb. 8, 1576.
- Philip Massinger died, March 17; born, 1584.
- Sir Peter Paul Rubens died, at Antwerp, May 30.
- The Scottish army entered England, Aug. 20.
- Assembling of the Long Parliament, Nov. 3.
- A revolution accomplished in Portugal, the Spanish viceroy being killed, and the family of Braganza seated on the throne, in the person of John IV, Dec. 1.
- 1641 Sir John Suckling, the poet, died, May 7; born, 1609.
- The earl of Strafford beheaded, May 12.
- Rebellion in Ireland begun Oct. 13; 40,000 Protestants massacred.
- Sir Anthony Vandyck, the painter, died, Dec. 3.
- Sir Henry Spelman, the antiquary, died; born, 1562.
- The first pendulum clock, according to some authorities, was made in England.
- 1642 Impeachment of the five members in the House of Lords, Jan. 3; visit of the king to the House of Commons for the purpose of seizing them, Jan. 4.
- Galileo Galilei died, Jan. 8.
- William Bedell, bishop of Kilmore, died, Feb. 7; born, 1570.
- Charles sets up his standard in a solemn manner at Nottingham, Aug. 25.
- The first encounter in the civil war takes place between Prince Rupert, the king's nephew, and Colonel Sandys, the commander of the Parliament troops, at Powick Bridge, near Worcester, Sept. 22.
- The battle of Edgehill, Warwickshire, Oct. 23.

A. D.

- 1642 Cardinal Richelieu died, Dec. 4; born, Sept. 5, 1585.  
 — Sir Isaac Newton born, Dec. 25.  
 — Van Diemen's Land discovered by Tasman, a Dutch navigator, and named after Anthony Van Diemen, then governor of the Dutch possessions in the East Indies.  
 — Guido Reni, the painter, died.
- 1643 The barometer invented by Torricelli.  
 — John Hampden mortally wounded in Chalgrove Field, near Oxford, June 18; died, June 24.  
 — The battle of Lansdowne, near Bath, July 5.  
 — Gilbert Burnet, bishop of Salisbury, born at Edinburgh, Sept. 18.  
 — The first battle of Newbury, Berks, Sept. 20.  
 — The "Solemn League and Covenant for Reformation and defence of religion, the honour and happiness of the king, and peace and safety of the three kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland," subscribed by the Lords and Commons and the assembly of Divines, Sept. 25.  
 — A settlement at Madras first made by the English; the town of Madraspatnam being ceded by the local chief, Nov. 15.  
 — John Pym, one of the leaders of the Parliament, died, Dec. 8; born, 1584.
- 1644 William Chillingworth, the divine, died, Jan.; born, Oct. 1602.  
 — George Sandys, the traveller and poet, son of archbishop Sandys (born 1619, died 1588,) died, March; born, 1577.  
 — The battle of Marston Moor, July 2, the Royalists totally defeated.  
 — Francis Quarles, the poet, died, Sept. 8; born, 1592.  
 — William Penn born in London, Oct. 14.  
 — Sir Thomas Roe, the traveller, died; born, 1580.
- 1645 Archbishop Laud beheaded, Jan. 10.  
 — The siege of Taunton by the royal forces, raised May 11, the town having been for some time defended by Robert (afterwards admiral) Blake, its governor.  
 — The battle of Naseby, June 14, the Royalists defeated.  
 — Hugo Grotius died, Aug. 28.  
 — About this year began the meetings of scientific persons at London, which led to the formation of the Royal Society.
- 1646 Charles puts himself in the hands of the Scotch army, at Newark upon Trent, May 5.

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

li

A. D.

- 1846 Leibnitz, the mathematician, born, June 23.  
 — Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, died at Padua.  
 1647 Pierre Bayle born, Nov. 18.  
 — Charles delivered up by the Scots to the commissioners of the parliament, Jan. 30; forcibly removed to the army at Triplo Heath, June 3; brought to Hampton Court, Aug. 16; escaped thence to the Isle of Wight, Nov. 11.  
 1648 Peace of Munster between Spain and Holland, (the independence of the latter being acknowledged,) Jan. 30.  
 — Lord Herbert, of Cherbury, died, Aug. 20; born, 1581.  
 — Surrender of Colchester to the parliamentary forces, Aug. 28.  
 — Charles removed from Carisbrook-castle to Hurst-castle, Nov. 30.  
 — House of Commons purged by Col. Pride, Dec. 6.  
 1649 Charles brought in custody to St. James's, Jan. 15; brought to trial in Westminster Hall, Jan 20; received sentence of death, Jan. 27; beheaded at Whitehall, Jan. 30\*.

## COMMONWEALTH.

1649, *January 30—1660, May 29.*

- 1649 Robert Blake appointed one of three commissioners of the navy, and nominated to the command of a squadron.  
 — Cromwell, being appointed lord-governor of Ireland, sails from Milford-haven with his whole army, for that country, in the beginning of August.  
 — Cromwell takes Drogheda by storm, Aug. 14, and afterwards captures Wexford, Ross, Clonmel, Cork, and Kinsale.  
 — The East India Company and Courteen's Association united.  
 — A post-office established by Mr. Edmund Prideaux,

\* According to the practice which prevailed in England previous to the reformation of the Calendar in 1751, (see that year and 1752,) of commencing the *legal* year on the 25th of March, and not as now on the 1st of January, the death of Charles, *legally* speaking, took place in 1648; though, according to the system which historians have pursued for many ages, of beginning the year on the 1st of January, it took place in 1649. The reader must always bear this difference in mind. The new great seal of the Commonwealth, mentioned in Vol. ii., p. 224, was made in 1649, historically speaking; but it bore the inscription of 1648, because the *legal* year in which "freedom was restored," did not end till March 25.

A. D.

- attorney-general to the Commonwealth, for the weekly conveyance of letters.
- 1650 Des Cartes died, Feb. 11.
- James Graham, marquess of Montrose, hanged at Edinburgh, May 21.
- Charles II. enters Scotland, June 23.
- Cromwell, commander-in-chief of the forces of the Commonwealth, enters Scotland, July 22, and defeats the Scottish royalists at Dunbar, Sept. 3.
- 1650 The princess Elizabeth, second daughter of Charles I., died a prisoner at Carisbrook-castle, Sept. 8.
- William Baxter, an eminent grammarian and critic, born at Lanlughan, Shropshire.
- Tea very little used in England at this time.
- George Fox being brought before two justices in Derbyshire as a non-conformist, exhorted those about him to tremble at the name of the Lord; he and his friends were then deridingly called Quakers.
- 1651 Charles II. crowned at Scone, Jan. 1; he entered England with a Scottish army, Aug. 6.
- Blake destroys the greater part of the royal squadron under prince Rupert, at Malaga, in Jan.
- Victory of Cromwell over Charles II., at Worcester, Sept. 3.
- War commenced between the English and Dutch in Oct.
- General Ireton, Cromwell's son-in-law, died of the plague at Limerick, Nov. 26.
- Navigation-act passed Oct. 9, taking effect Dec. 1.
- The East India Company take possession of St. Helena, which had been abandoned by the Dutch.
- 1652 Blake constituted sole admiral of England for nine months; fights the Dutch under Van Tromp in the Downs, May 19, with some advantage,—is defeated by Van Tromp on the same spot, Nov. 23.
- Inigo Jones, the architect, died, July 21; born about 1572.
- A public coffee-house opened for the first time in London, in St. Michael's Alley, Cornhill, by a Greek servant, whom a Turkey merchant had brought with him from the Levant.
- Origin of the English power in Bengal; the East India Company obtaining from the Mogul, a license for unlimited free trade.
- 1653 Cromwell dismisses the long parliament, April 20.
- Blake defeats the Dutch under Van Tromp off the North Foreland, June 4.

A. D.

- 1653 Oliver Cromwell assumes the title of "the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland," with the designation of His Highness, Dec. 16.  
 — During this and the three following years, the trade to India was virtually open.

OLIVER CROMWELL, PROTECTOR.

1653, *December 16*—1658, *September 3*.

- 1654 John Selden died, Nov. 30.  
 — Peace between the Dutch and English, April 5.  
 — Madras in the East Indies made a presidency, (Fort St. George.)  
 1655 An English force, under Admirals Penn and Venables, takes Jamaica from the Spaniards, May 3.  
 — A treaty of alliance between the protector and the king of France, signed Oct. 24.  
 1656 Spain declared war against England, Feb. 15.  
 — Archbishop Usher died at Ryegate, March 21; he was buried in Westminster Abbey by order of the protector.  
 — John Hales, a divine and critic, died, May 19; born, April 19, 1584.  
 — Joseph Hall, bishop of Norwich, died, Sept. 8; born, July 1, 1574.  
 — Three ships of the Spanish plate-fleet captured by a part of admiral Blake's squadron off Cadiz, Sept. 9.  
 — Spring watches invented by C. Huyghens, in Holland, and about the same time by R. Hooke, in England.  
 1657 Admiral Blake destroyed a Spanish plate-fleet of sixteen vessels in the harbour of S. Cruz, Teneriffe, Apr. 20.  
 — Dr. William Harvey, who discovered the circulation of the blood, died, June 3.  
 — Admiral Blake died, as he reached Plymouth Sound on his return to England, Aug. 17; he was interred in Westminster Abbey, Sept. 4.  
 — Dr. William Derham born, Nov. 28.  
 — The air-pump improved by Robert Boyle; it was invented by Otto de Guericke, in 1654.  
 — A new charter granted to the East India Company for seven years, by the protector, on the advice of the council.  
 1658 Dunkirk taken from the Spaniards by the French marshal Turenne, June 25, and given up to the English.  
 — Oliver Cromwell died, Sept. 3.

## RICHARD CROMWELL, PROTECTOR.

A. D. 1658, *September 4*—1659, *May*.

- 1658 Richard Cromwell proclaimed protector, Sept. 4.  
 — The late protector interred in Henry the Seventh's chapel, Sept. 20; his public funeral, Nov. 23.  
 — The art of mezzotinto-engraving supposed to have been invented by prince Rupert.  
 1659 Richard Cromwell resigns the protectorate in the beginning of May.  
 — Declaration of resistance to the rump of the long parliament, issued by the council of officers, May 6.  
 — May 21, treaty of the Hague between England, France, and Holland, to maintain the equilibrium of the north.  
 — John Bradshaw, who presided in the court which tried Charles I., died, Nov. 22.  
 1660 Dr. John Hammond, the divine, died, April 25; born, Aug. 18, 1605.

## CHARLES II.

1649, *January 30*—1685, *February 6*.

- 1660 Charles proclaimed king at London, May 8; he embarked at Scheveling, May 23, landed at Dover, May 25, and entered London, May 29.  
 — An act passed, reducing the legal rate of interest from 8 to 6 per cent.  
 — The use of tea in coffee-houses began; an act passed this year levying a duty of 8*d.* on every gallon of coffee, chocolate, sherbet, and tea, made and sold.  
 1661 A new charter granted, April 3, to the East India Company, vesting in them civil and criminal jurisdiction, the right of making peace and war with "any prince or people not being Christians," and of sending home unlicensed persons.  
 — June 23, treaty of alliance between England and Portugal.

\* Although Charles II. did not become king *de facto* until the 29th of May, 1660, his regnal years were computed from the death of his father, 30th of January, 1649; so that the year of his restoration is called the *twelfth* of his reign. This was done under an opinion of the judges, who resolved, that from the instant of his father's death, though excluded from the kingly office, he was king both *de jure* and *de facto*.

A. D.

- 1661 Thomas Fuller, the historian, died, Aug. 15; born, 1608.
- Dr. Brian Walton died, Nov. 29; born, 1600.
- Robert Harley, earl of Oxford born, Dec. 5.
- The corporation-act passed.
- 1662 An act passed, May 19, ratifying the liturgy of the Church of England as revised and passed by the Convocation, in its present form.
- The king married Catherine Henrietta, Infanta of Portugal, May 21, her dowry being Tangier, Bombay, and about 500,000*l*.
- Blaise Pascal died, Aug. 19.
- Act of Uniformity came into operation, Aug. 24.
- The town of Dunkirk sold to the French king by Charles, for 400,000 pounds, Nov. 17; Mardyke sold Dec. 7.
- The first pendulum-clock made in England by a Dutchman.
- 1663 Robert Sanderson, bishop of Lincoln, died, Jan. 29.
- The Royal Society incorporated by charter, April 22.
- Guineas first coined in England.
- Idea of a steam-engine suggested by the marquess of Worcester in a description of "an admirable and forcible way to draw up water by fire," contained in his *Century of Inventions* published this year.
- Reflecting telescope constructed by James Gregory.
- 1664 Cardinal Alberoni born, May 15.
- Matthew Prior, the poet, born, July 21.
- The Dutch settlement of New York surrendered to the English, Aug. 27.
- War declared by England against Holland, Nov.
- The Conventicle Act passed.
- The French East India Company established.
- The East India Company being desirous of procuring some rarities for presents to the king, commission their foreign agent to buy 2 lb. 2 oz. of tea, which cost them 40*s*. a pound.
- 1665 The Great Plague of London began, May, and raged throughout the year.
- The Dutch defeated by the English, off Harwich, June 3.
- The king and court removed to Oxford, where the first gazette in England was printed, Nov. 7.
- 1666 France declared war against England, Jan. 26; the Danes also entered into a league with the Dutch against England.
- A sea-fight between the English, under the duke of



A. D.

- Albemarle and prince Rupert, and the Dutch, under Van Tromp and De Ruyter, began, June 1, off Harwich, and continued the four following days.
- 1666 The great fire of London began, Sept. 2, and continued four days.
- Edmund Calamy died, Oct. 29; born, 1600.
  - War declared by England against Denmark, in October.
  - Battle of Pentland Hills, Nov. 27.
  - James Shirley, the dramatist, died; born, 1594,
  - Reflecting telescope, constructed by Newton.
  - At this time 40,000 persons were employed in the silk manufacture.
  - Newton invents the Binomial Theorem, and subsequently the systems of fluxions, of which it is the basis.
  - The Academy of Sciences, at Paris, established.
- 1667 Democire the French mathematician born, May 30.
- De Ruyter, the Dutch Admiral, sailed up the river Medway, and burnt several English men-of-war, at Upnor Castle, near Chatham, June 10.
  - The peace of Breda, concluded between England, France Holland, and Denmark, July 31.
  - Abraham Cowley, the poet, died July 28; born, 1618.
  - Jeremy Taylor, bishop of Down, &c., died, Aug. 13.
  - Jonathan Swift born, Nov. 30.
  - George Wither, the poet, died.
  - Foundation of the present Royal Exchange, laid by Charles II.
- 1668 The East India Company order their agent at Bantam, Jan. 24, to send home 100lbs. of tea, "the best he can get."
- Treaty of triple alliance between England, Holland, and Sweden, signed by the first two, Jan. 23.
  - Sir John Denham died, March 10; born, 1615.
  - Zachariah Gillam sent out by prince Rupert to examine Hudson's Bay; the results of his voyage led to the formation of the Hudson's Bay Company.
  - St. James's Park planted, and made a thoroughfare for public use by Charles II.
  - The island of Bombay granted by the Crown to the East India Company.
  - Hermann Boerhaave, the physician, born, near Leyden.
- 1669 William Prynne, the lawyer, died, Oct. 23; born, 1600.
- Milton's *Paradise Lost* published.
- 1670 George Monk, duke of Albemarle, died, Jan. 3.
- An arc of the meridian measured geodesically by Picard

A. D.

- to the north of Paris; and the length of the degree thus found was 121,627 yards.
- 1671 Colonel Thomas Blood attempts to steal the regalia from the Tower, May 9; he died, Aug. 24, 1680.  
— Bayonets first used by the French.
- 1672 Treaty between France and England, Feb. 12.  
— Proclamation of Charles in favour of non-conformists, issued, March 15.  
— The Dutch defeated in a sea-fight in Southwold Bay, by the English and French, May 28.  
— Francis Willoughby, the naturalist, died, July 3.  
— First national copper coinage issued, superseding tradesmen's tokens.
- 1673 Molière died, Feb. 17; born, Jan. 15, 1622.  
— Dr. Richard Mead, the physician, born Aug. 11.  
— Plate-glass first cast in England, by Venetian artists, brought to London by the duke of Buckingham.  
— The Test Act passed, which required all officers civil and military to receive the Lord's Supper, according to the forms of the Church of England.
- 674 Peace of Westminster, between England and Holland, Feb. 19.  
— Dr. Isaac Watts born, July 17.  
— John Milton died, Nov. 8.  
— Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, author of a *History of the Rebellion*, died in exile, at Rouen, Dec. 9.  
— Rembrandt, the painter, died
- 1675 Marshal Turenne killed at Sultzbach, in Suabia, Germany, July 27.  
— Greenwich Observatory begun, by order of Charles II., Aug. 10.  
— Dr. Samuel Clarke born, Oct. 11.  
— James Gregory, the mathematician, died, Oct.  
— Newton's great discoveries in optics completed.
- 1676 Sir Matthew Hale died, Dec. 25.  
— Dr. Halley visited St. Helena.
- 1677 Isaac Barrow, the divine and mathematician, died, May 4.  
— Power to establish a mint at Bombay, granted to the East India Company by a fresh charter, Oct. 5.  
— Death of Sheldon, archbishop of Canterbury, Nov. 9.  
— John Harrington, author of *Oceana*, died; born, 1611.
- 1678 A treaty concluded between England and Holland, Jan. 26, by which the Dutch detached Charles from the interests of France.

A. D.

- 1678 Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy established by charter, July 1.  
 — Andrew Marvell died, Aug. 16; born, 1620.  
 — Titus Oates' plot, Sept.; Sir Edmundbury Godfrey murdered, Oct. 17.  
 — Henry St. John, viscount Bolingbroke, born Oct. 1.
- 1679 Dr. James Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrew's, murdered near that city, May 3.  
 — The Habeas Corpus act passed, May 27.  
 — The insurrection of the Scottish Covenanters suppressed by their defeat at Bothwell Brig, June 22.  
 — Thomas Hobbes, of Malmesbury, died, Dec. 4.
- 1680 A proclamation issued, May 12, for suppressing "the printing and publishing unlicensed news-books and pamphlets of news."  
 — Dr. Isaac Barrow, bishop of St. Asaph, died, June 24; born, 1613.  
 — Richard Cameron, a Scottish non-conformist, and leader of the sect, called after him, Cameronians, killed at Airdsmoss, Ayrshire, July 20.  
 — The earl of Rochester died, July 26.  
 — Samuel Butler died, Sept. 24.  
 — The first ship sent by the East India Company to China.  
 — Sir Peter Lely, the painter, died.
- 1681 A patent granted, March 4, to W. Penn, for the settlement of a province (afterwards Pennsylvania) in North America.  
 — Calderon, the Spanish dramatist, died, May 25; born, 1601.  
 — Dr. Edward Young, author of *Night Thoughts*, born.
- 1682 Chelsea Hospital founded, March 12.  
 — Sir Thomas Brown, the physician, author of *Religio Medici*, died, Oct. 19; born, Oct. 19, 1605.  
 — Halley's comet, observed by him.  
 — Claude of Lorraine, the painter, died; born, 1600.
- 1683 Sir Anthony Ashley, first earl of Shaftesbury, died at Amsterdam, Jan. 22.  
 — Bishop Fleetwood died, June 17.  
 — Lord William Russell beheaded, July 21.  
 — Colbert the French minister died, Sept. 6.  
 — The Turks defeated at Vienna, Sept. 12.  
 — Algernon Sidney beheaded, Dec. 7, as a party to the Rye-House plot; born 1617.  
 — Isaac Walton died, Dec. 15; born, August, 1593.
- 1683-4 A severe frost from the end of Dec. to Feb. 5; a fair held on the Thames, and an ox roasted whole.

A. D.

- 1683-4 Robert Leighton, archbishop of Glasgow, died, Feb. 1 ; born, 1613.  
 — Charles Spon, the physician, died, Feb. 21 ; born, Dec. 25, 1609.  
 — Bishop Berkeley born, March 12.  
 — Pierre Corneille died, Oct. 1.  
 — Invention of the modern telegraph, by Dr. Hooke, communicated to the Royal Society.  
 — Potatoes planted for the first time in open fields, in Lancashire, having previously been raised only in the gardens of the nobility and gentry.  
 1685 Death of Charles II., Feb. 6.

## JAMES II.

1685, February 6—1688, December 11.

- 1685 Thomas Otway the dramatist, died, April 14 ; born, March 3, 1652.  
 — Richard Baxter, the non-conformist, tried at the King's-Bench, May 31, for sedition, &c.  
 — The Duke of Monmouth beheaded, July 15.  
 — Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, by Louis XIV. of France, Oct. 14 ; a large number of silk-weavers emigrating from that country, establish themselves in Spitalfields, London.  
 — Murillo, the Spanish painter, died.  
 1686 Sir William Dugdale died, Feb. 10.  
 — Fahrenheit born, May 14.  
 1687 Sir William Petty died, Dec. 16.  
 — Newton's *Principia*, published complete.  
 — The French establish the settlement of Pondicherry, which became their seat of government in India.  
 1688 Charity-schools first instituted in London, March 25.  
 — The duke of Buckingham died at Kirkby Moorside, Yorkshire, April 27 ; born, Jan. 30, 1627.  
 — Alexander Pope born, in Lombard-street, London, May 22.  
 — The seven Bishops acquitted, June 29.  
 — John Bunyan, author of *Pilgrim's Progress*, died, Aug. 31.  
 — William, prince of Orange, lands at Torbay, Nov. 4 or 5.  
 — The prince of Orange's forces take possession of St. James's Palace, Dec. 17.  
 — James II. fled from Rochester, Dec. 23, and landed at Ambleteuse, in France, abandoning the throne.  
 — Ralph Cudworth died ; born, 1617.  
 1689 Montesquieu born, Jan. 18.  
 — Swedenborg born, Jan. 29.

## WILLIAM III. AND MARY II.

A. D. 1689, *February 13*—1694, *December 28*.

- 1689 King William and queen Mary proclaimed, Feb. 13.  
 — The late king James lands at Kinsale, in Ireland, with 5000 French troops, March 12.  
 — The king and queen crowned, April 11.  
 — Judge Jefferies died, April 18.  
 — The city of Londonderry invested by James's army, April 20.  
 — War declared by England against France, May 7.  
 — The Toleration Act passed in England, May 24.  
 — Thomas Sydenham, the physician, died, Dec. 29; born, 1624.  
 — Several bishops deprived for not taking the oath of allegiance to king William.  
 — Episcopacy abolished in Scotland.  
 — The resolution to acquire territory in India first made by the East India Company; Tegnapatam purchased, and Fort St. David built.
- 1690 Battle of the Boyne, in Ireland, between William and James II., July 1, the latter being defeated.  
 — Robert Barclay died, Oct. 3; born, Dec. 23, 1648.  
 — George Fox died, Nov. 13.  
 — The manufacture of white paper commenced in England.
- 1691 The massacre of Glencoe, Feb. 13.  
 — Athlone taken by general Ginckel, July 1; and Aghrim, July 12.  
 — Richard Baxter died, Dec. 8.  
 — Robert Boyle, the philosopher, died, Dec. 30.
- 1692 Elias Ashmole died, May 18.  
 — The English and Dutch fleets, commanded by admiral Russel, defeat the French fleet off La Hogue, May 19.  
 — Surrender of Limerick to William, Oct. 3.  
 — Joseph Butler, bishop of Durham, author of *The Analogy of Natural and Revealed Religion*, born at Wantage, Berks.
- 1693 George Lillo, the poet, born Feb. 4.  
 — An address sent to the king from the Commons, Feb. 25, praying him to dissolve the East India Company on three years' notice.  
 — The charter of the East India Company forfeited through non-payment, by March 25, of a tax of 5 per cent. levied on all joint-stock companies.  
 — Dr. James Bradley, the astronomer, born, at Sherbourn, Gloster, March.

A. D.

- 1693 King William defeated by the French at the battle of Nerwind, July 29.
- A new charter granted to the East India Company by the king, Oct. 7; the right of the crown virtually denied by the resolution of the commons, "that it was the right of all Englishmen to trade to the East Indies or any part of the world, unless prohibited by act of parliament."
  - Sancroft, the deprived archbishop of Canterbury died.
  - James Quin, the actor, born in London.
- 1694 Voltaire born, February 20.
- The subscribers to a loan to the government of 1,200,000*l.* at 8 per cent., incorporated as "the Governor and Company of the Bank of England," by royal charter, granted July 27, pursuant to act 5 & 6 W. & M., c. 20, to continue till twelve months notice after Aug. 1, 1705.
  - Dr. Hutcheson, a writer on moral philosophy, born Aug. 8.
  - Dr. John Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury, died, Oct. 24; born, Oct. 1630.
  - Queen Mary died, Dec. 28.

## WILLIAM III. alone.

1694, *December 28—1702, March 8.*

- 1695 H. Wharton died, March 5.
- C. Huyghens, the astronomer, &c., died, June 8.
- 1696 The first Eddystone lighthouse begun by Henry Winstanley; a light first exhibited Nov. 18, 1698.
- The Balm-of Gilead fir, introduced into England from Virginia, before this year.
  - Calico-printing commenced in England on the banks of the Thames, at Richmond, by a Frenchman; introduced into Lancaster, 1768.
- 1697 Lord Anson born, April 23.
- Bank of England charter renewed by 8 & 9 W., c. 20, till twelve months' notice after Aug. 1, 1710.
  - Peace concluded between the English, Spanish, and Dutch plenipotentiaries, at Ryswick, Sept. 19.
  - John Aubrey, the antiquary, died; born, 1626.
- 1698 Pietro Metastasio, the Italian poet, born, Jan. 6.
- A new East India Company having offered the government a loan of 2,000,000*l.* at 8 per cent. obtained a charter, Sept. 5, under the title of "The English Com-

A. D.

- pany of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies," pursuant to an act passed July 5.
- 1698 Peter the Great of Russia, arrives in England Sept. 11.
- Bishop Warburton born, Dec. 24.
- The East India Company obtain a grant of Calcutta and two adjoining villages, with jurisdiction over the inhabitants, and the right of erecting forts.
- Captain Savary's steam-engine for raising water.
- The Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge instituted.
- 1699 Steam-engine, by Papin, exhibited to the Royal Society.
- Vanbrugh died, March 26.
- Bishop Stillingfleet died, March 27.
- Newton admitted as a foreign associate of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris.
- Newton appointed Master of the Mint.
- 1700 Daniel Bernouilli born, Feb. 9.
- John Dryden, the poet, died, May 1.
- J. Thomson, the poet, born, Sept. 11.
- Charles XII. of Sweden, defeats Peter the Great of Russia at the battle of Narva, Nov. 30.
- Kamschatka discovered by the Russians.
- 1701 England and Holland conclude an alliance at the Hague, to resist the claim of Philip of Anjou to the throne of Spain, Sept. 7.
- The late king James dying, Nov. 16, his son was proclaimed king of England by France, upon which William III. commanded the return of his ambassador from France, and ordered the departure of the French ambassador from England.
- Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, established.
- 1702 King William died, March 8.

ANNE.

1702, March 8—1714, August 1.

- 1702 War declared against France and Spain, May 4.
- The two East India Companies united by an indenture to which the queen was a party, July 22; union confirmed by an act in 1708.
- Engagement between admiral Benbow and a French squadron off St. Martha, Aug. 19.
- The French fleet defeated by Admiral Rooke at Vigo, Oct 12.

A. D.

- 1703 Dr. Thomas Hyde, the orientalist, died, Feb. 18; born, June 29, 1636.
- The Rev. John Wesley born, June 17.
  - The man with the iron mask died in the Bastille, at Paris, Nov. 19.
  - A great tempest, commonly called *the great storm*, visited England, beginning Nov. 26; Eddystone lighthouse was destroyed.
  - Isaac Newton chosen president of the Royal Society, and annually re-elected till his death.
  - Foundation of St. Petersburg.
  - Dr. Robert Hooke died.
  - The Methuen treaty concluded between England and Portugal, principally for the regulation of commerce.
- 1704 Jean Baptiste Bossuet, bishop of Meaux, died, April 12.
- Gibraltar taken from the Spaniards by admiral Rooke, July 27.
  - Gabriel Cramer born, July 31.
  - Victory gained by the duke of Marlborough and prince Eugene over the French and Bavarians, at Blenheim, Aug. 2.
  - John Locke died, Oct. 28.
- 1705 John Ray, the naturalist, died, Jan. 17.
- Isaac Newton knighted by the queen, April 10
  - Newcomen's atmospheric steam-engine invented.
- 1706 Benjamin Franklin born, Jan. 17.
- Bishop Hoadley born, Feb. 10.
  - John Evelyn died, Feb. 27.
  - The battle of Ramillies gained by Marlborough and the allies, May 23.
  - The Treaty of Union between England and Scotland signed, July 22.
  - Prince Eugene defeats the French before Turin, Aug. 27.
  - Pierre Bayle died, Dec. 28.
  - The second Eddystone lighthouse begun by Rudyerd; completed 1709.
- 1707 Goldoni the Italian dramatist born.
- The duke of Berwick defeats the English at Almanza, April 22.
  - England united into the kingdom of Great Britain, April 22.
  - John Ray, naturalist, born, Sept. 7.



A. D.

- 1707 Calcutta made a separate East Indian presidency.
- 1708 An act passed, conferring upon the Bank of England its exclusive privileges in respect to the issue of notes payable on demand; charter renewed same year, till twelve months' notice after Aug. 1, 1732.
  - David Gregory, the mathematician, died, Oct. 10; born, June 24, 1661.
  - William Pitt, earl of Chatham, born, Nov. 15.
- 1709 Battle of Pultowa, in which Peter the Great of Russia defeated Charles XII. of Sweden, July 8.
  - Dr. Samuel Johnson born, Sept. 7.
  - Victory gained by Marlborough at Malplaquet, Sept. 11.
- 1710 Robert Lowth, Bishop of London, born, Nov. 27.
  - The assize of bread, established in 1266, remodelled.
  - The cathedral church of St. Paul, London, completed by sir Christopher Wren, the first stone having been laid June 21, 1675.
  - Dr. Thomas Augustine Arne, the musical composer, born.
  - James Ferguson, the astronomer, born, near Keith, Bamffshire, N. B.
- 1711 The periodical publication called the *Spectator*, commenced, March 1.
  - Death of Nicholas Boileau, March 2.
- 1712 Frederic the Great of Prussia born, Jan. 24.
  - Jean Jacques Rousseau born, June 28.
  - Richard Cromwell died, in the ninetieth year of his age, at Cheshunt, Herts, July 12.
  - Prince Eugene defeated by Mareschal Villars, at Denain.
  - Joshua Barnes died, Aug. 3; born, 1654.
  - John Dominic Cassini, the French astronomer, died, Sept. 14; born, June 8, 1625.
  - Dr. William Cullen, the physician, born, Dec. 11.
  - The charter of the East India Company continued till three years' notice after Lady Day, 1733.
- 1713 Atmospheric steam-engine invented by Savary and Newcomen.
  - Laurence Sterne born, Nov. 24.
  - Peace of Utrecht, signed by Great Britain, France, and others, April 11; by Spain, July 13.
  - The Pragmatic Sanction published by the Emperor Charles VI., April 17.
  - Bank of England Charter renewed by 12 Anne, stat. 1, c. 11, till twelve months' notice after Aug. 1, 1742.
  - An act passed, reducing the legal rate of interest from 6 per cent. to the present amount of 5 per cent.
- 1714 Anne died, Aug. 1.

## GEORGE I.

A. D. 1714, August 1—1727, January 11.

- 1714 George I. landed at Greenwich on his arrival from Hanover, Sept. 18, and was crowned Oct. 20.
- Dr. John Radcliffe, physician, who bequeathed 40,000*l.* to the University of Oxford, died, Nov. 1; born, 1650.
  - Charles Davenant, a statistical writer, (son of sir William Davenant, the poet, who was born 1605, and died, April 17, 1668,) died, Nov. 6; born, 1656.
- 1715 Fenelon died, Jan. 7; born, Aug. 6, 1651.
- The Westminster Hospital founded, Jan. 14.
  - Bishop Burnet died at St. John's Court, Clerkenwell, March 17.
  - Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax, died, May 19.
  - Rebellion in Scotland, in favour of the Pretender, commenced, his standard set up September 6.
  - Thomas Burnet, author of the *Sacred Theory of the Earth*, died, Sept. 27; born about 1635.
  - Malebranche died, Oct. 13.
  - The rebels defeated at Sheriffmuir, in Scotland, Nov. 13, and Preston, in Lancashire, Nov. 12, 13.
  - The Pretender landed in Scotland, Dec. 22.
- 1715-6 A severe frost from the end of November to Feb. 9; a fair held on the Thames.
- The Pretender entered Perth, Jan. 9; quitted it, Jan. 20; and embarked for France, Feb. 4.
- 1716 Lord chancellor Somers died, April 26.
- The Septennial Act passed, May 7.
  - Treaty of defensive alliance between Great Britain and the emperor, concluded at Westminster, May 25.
  - Dr. Robert South died, July 8; born, 1633.
  - Leibnitz, the mathematician, &c. died, Nov. 14.
  - Thomas Gray, the poet, born, Dec. 26.
- 1717 The triple alliance of the Hague, between France, England, and Holland, Jan. 4, to oppose the designs of Cardinal Alberoni, the Spanish minister.
- D'Alembert, the French philosopher, born, Nov. 16, or 17.
- 1718 Dr. Hugh Blair born, April 7.
- Dr. William Hunter, the physician, born, May 23.
  - The quadruple treaty of alliance, signed by Great Britain, France, the Emperor, and by Holland, for guaranteeing the succession of the reigning families in Great Britain and France, Aug. 2.

A. D.

- 1718 Sir George Byng gained a victory over the Spanish fleet off Cape Passaro, Sicily, July 31.  
 — Nicholas Rowe died, Dec. 6 or 7; born 1673.  
 — Charles XII. of Sweden killed, Dec. 11; born, June 17, 1682.  
 — War declared by Great Britain against Spain, Dec. 16.
- 1719 Sir Samuel Garth, the poet, died, Jan. 18.  
 — Joseph Addison died, June 17; born May 1, 1672.  
 — The duke of Ormond sailed from St. Andero to invade Great Britain, in favour of the Pretender, Oct. 22.  
 — John Flamsteed, the astronomer, died, Dec. 31; born 1646.  
 — Knight, Barlow, and Vaughan, were sent by the Hudson's Bay Company to the north-west with two ships, of which neither returned.  
 — The first silk-throwing mill erected at Derby by Mr. (afterwards Sir Thomas) Lombe and his brother, from models clandestinely obtained in Italy; a patent granted to them.
- 1720 The terms of peace, stipulated by the quadruple alliance, accepted by Spain, Jan. 18.  
 — Gilbert White, of Selborne, born, July 18.  
 — South Sea stock bubble.  
 — Inoculation introduced into England.  
 — The plague of Marseilles; 18,000 persons died.
- 1721 John Sheffield, duke of Buckingham, author of the *Essay on Poetry*, died, Feb. 24; born, 1649.  
 — Treaty of peace between Great Britain and Spain, also a treaty of defensive alliance between Great Britain, Spain, and France, signed at Madrid, June 13.  
 — Grinling Gibbons, the carver in wood, died, Aug. 3.  
 — Matthew Prior, the poet, died, Sept. 18.  
 — The Czar Peter the Great takes the title of Emperor of all the Russias, Oct. 22.  
 — Guy's Hospital, founded by Thomas Guy.
- 1722 The duke of Marlborough died, June 16.
- 1723 Sir Christopher Wren died, Feb. 25.  
 — William Baxter, the grammarian, died May 31.  
 — Adam Smith born, at Kircaldy, in Fifeshire, June 5.  
 — Francis Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, departed in exile, June 18, pursuant to Act of Pains and Penalties, passed, May 27; died, Feb. 15, 1732; born, March 6, 1663.  
 — Dr. Adam Ferguson born, June 20.  
 — Sir William Blackstone born, in London, July 10.

A.D.

- 1723 Sir Joshua Reynolds born, July 16.  
 — Sir Godfrey Kneller, the painter, died, Oct. 19.  
 1724 Kant, the German metaphysician, born, April 22.  
 — Robert Harley, earl of Oxford, died, May 21.  
 — F. T. Klopstock, the German poet, born, July 2.  
 — Lord Hood born, Dec. 12.  
 — The moss-rose introduced into England from North America before this year.  
 1725 Peter the Great died, January 28; born, May 30, 1672.  
 — Paul Rapin de Thoyras, author of the *History of England*, died, May 16; born, 1661.  
 1726 Jeremy Collier died, April 26; born, Sept. 23, 1650.  
 1727 Departure of the Spanish ambassador from England, Jan. 1.  
 — General Wolfe born, Jan. 2.  
 — Gibraltar besieged by the Spaniards, from Jan. 31, to June 23.  
 — Sir Isaac Newton died, March 20.  
 — Catharine I., empress of Russia, died, May 17.  
 — Preliminary articles for a general pacification, signed at Paris, May 31, by the ministers of Great Britain, the emperor, the king of France, and the States-General.  
 — George I. embarked at Greenwich for Hanover, June 3, reached Voet, June 7, and died at Osnaburgh, June 11.

## GEORGE II.

1727, June 11—1760, October 25.

- 1727 John Wilkes born, Oct. 17.  
 — John Hoole, the poet, born, Dec. 2.  
 — Arthur Murphy, the dramatist, &c., born, December 27.  
 — The astronomical phenomenon of the aberration of light discovered, by Dr. Bradley.  
 — Dr. John Hunter, the surgeon, born, July 14.  
 — Vitus Behring, a Dane, in the service of Russia, sailed from Kamtschatka, July 20, and discovered the straits which bear his name.  
 1728 Dr. John Friend, the physician, died, July 26; born, 1675.  
 — Matthew Boulton born, at Birmingham, Sept. 3.  
 — Captain James Cook born, Oct. 27.  
 — William Congreve, the dramatist, &c., died, Jan. 19.  
 1729 Dr. Samuel Clarke, divine and philosopher, died, May 17.  
 — Sir Richard Steele died, Sept. 1.

A. D.

- 1729 Sir Richard Blackmore, the poet, died, Oct. 8; born about 1650.  
 — The peace of Seville, between Great Britain, France, and Spain, Nov. 9.  
 1730 Edmund Burke born, Jan. 1.  
 — Fahrenheit's thermometer invented.  
 — The charter of the East India Company continued till three years' notice after Lady Day, 1766.  
 1731 A treaty of alliance and mutual guarantee, between the Emperor, Great Britain, and Holland, signed at Vienna, March 16.  
 — Daniel Defoe died, April 24; born 1663.  
 — Henry Cavendish, the chemist, &c., born, Oct. 10.  
 — John Dunning, lord Ashburton, born, Oct. 18.  
 — William Cowper, the poet, born, Nov. 15.  
 — Oliver Goldsmith born, Nov. 29.  
 — Charles Boyle, earl of Orrery, the reputed inventor of the Orrery, died, Aug. 28; born, Aug. 1676.  
 — Hadley's quadrant invented.  
 1732 George Washington born, Feb. 11.  
 — Richard Cumberland, the dramatist, born, Feb. 19.  
 — Francis Joseph Haydn born, March 31.  
 — Lalande, the French astronomer, born, July 11.  
 — John Gay, the poet, died, Dec. 11; born 1688.  
 — Dr. Erasmus Darwin born, Dec. 12.  
 1733 Dr. Priestley, the philosopher, born, March 13.  
 — Achromatic telescope constructed, by Hall.  
 1734 Sir James Thornhill, the painter, died, May 4.  
 1735 Dr. Arbuthnot died, Feb. 27.  
 — Dr. William Derham died, April 5.  
 — Thomas Hearne, the antiquary, died, June 10.  
 — James Beattie, the poet and metaphysician, born, Oct. 25.  
 1736 James Watt born, at Greenock, Jan. 19.  
 — Prince Eugene died, April 10.  
 — Count Lagrange, the French mathematician, born, Nov. 25.  
 — William Hawes, the physician who founded the Humane Society, born, Nov. 28.  
 — The steam-engine first applied to the purposes of navigation, by Jonathan Hulls, who obtained a patent.  
 1737 Mrs. Rowe died, Feb. 20.  
 — Edward Gibbon, the historian, born, April 27.  
 — Charles Hutton, the mathematician, born, Aug. 14.  
 — Dr. John Strype, the ecclesiastical historian, died, Dec. 11; born, Nov. 1, 1643.  
 1738 Hermann Boerhaave, the Dutch physician, died, Sept. 23.

A. D.

- 1738 Benjamin West, the painter, born, Oct. 10.  
 — Westminster Bridge commenced Sept.; finished 1749.
- 1739 Nicholas Saunderson, the mathematician, died, April 19;  
 born, 1682.  
 — George Lillo, the poet, died, Sept. 2.  
 — War declared by England against Spain, Oct. 23.  
 — Porto Belle taken, by admiral Vernon, Nov. 22.  
 — Invasion of India and capture of Delhi, by Nadir  
 Shah, of Persia.
- 1739-40 A severe frost from Dec. 26 to Feb. 17; a fair on the  
 Thames.
- 1740 Thomas Tickell, the poet, died, April 23; born, 1686.  
 — Ephraim Chambers died, May 18.  
 — Commodore George (afterwards lord) Anson, sailed from  
 Portsmouth, Sept. 18, with five ships of war, one  
 sloop of war, and two victualling ships; doubled Cape  
 Horn, March 1741; reached Juan Fernandez, June  
 10; captured, plundered, and burnt the town of Paita,  
 in Peru, Nov. 12-15; cruised unsuccessfully for the  
 Manilla galleon from Jan. 1742 to May 6; reached  
 Macao Nov. 12; refitted, and sailed, April 19, 1743;  
 captured the galleon, June 20; returned to Macao,  
 July 11; sailed again, Dec. 15; reached the Cape of  
 Good Hope, March 11, 1744; and anchored at Spit-  
 head with one ship, June 15.  
 — The graduating engine invented, by Hindley, of York.  
 — Dr. Samuel Arnold, the musical, composer born.  
 — The London Hospital founded; incorporated, 1759.
- 1741 Vitus Behring, the navigator, died, Nov. 8, having been  
 shipwrecked on the island which now bears his name  
 in the North Pacific Ocean, Nov. 3.  
 — Lavater born, Nov. 15.  
 — Alliance between Great Britain, Russia, and Poland,  
 with the queen of Hungary (The empress Maria The-  
 resa), for the support of the house of Austria; France,  
 Spain, and Sardinia, uniting about the same time in  
 support of the elector of Bavaria.
- 1742 Edmund Halley, the astronomer, died, Jan. 14; born,  
 Oct. 29, 1656.  
 — John Oldmixon died, July 9; born, 1673.  
 — Dr. Richard Bentley died, July 14; born, Jan. 27, 1662.  
 — Bank of England charter renewed till twelve months'  
 notice after Aug. 1, 1764.  
 — Treaties of defensive alliance concluded by Great  
 Britain with Prussia, at Whitehall, Nov. 18, with Rus-  
 sia, at Moscow, Dec. 11.

A. D.

- 1742 A defensive treaty concluded between Great Britain and Russia, for fifteen years, Dec. 11.
- 1743 A reward of 20,000*l.* offered by Parliament, for the discovery, by any of his majesty's subjects, of a N. W. passage through Hudson's Strait.
- George II. gained a victory over the French, at Dettingen, June 16.
- Mrs. Barbauld born, June 20.
- Richard Savage, the poet, died, Aug. 1; born, Jan. 10, 1698.
- Lavoisier, the French chemist, born, Aug. 13.
- Dr. William Paley born, Aug. 30.
- 1744 War declared by France against Great Britain, Mar. 4, and by Great Britain against France, Mar. 31.
- Alexander Pope died, May 30.
- Thomas Holcroft, the dramatist, born, Dec. 22.
- The charter of the East India Company continued till three years' notice after Lady-day 1780.
- 1745 Sir Robert Walpole, earl of Orford, died, March 18; born, Aug. 26, 1676.
- The English and their allies, under the duke of Cumberland, defeated by the French, under count Saxe, at Fontenoy, April 30.
- Capture of Louisburg and the island of Cape Breton from the French, by a British American force, June 17.
- The Pretender's son, aided by the French, sailed from Nantes, and landed in Scotland, July 27.
- The king's forces entirely defeated by those of the Pretender, at Preston Pans, Sept. 21.
- Jonathan Swift, dean of St. Patrick's, died, Oct. 19.
- William Hayley, the poet, born, Nov. 9.
- The Pretender's troops captured Carlisle, Nov. 15; Derby, Dec. 4; Manchester, Dec. 8.
- 1746 Two ships, under Moor and Smith, were sent out by means of a subscription of 10,000*l.*, in search of a N. W. passage; they found Wager River to be a bay.
- The king's troops defeated by those of the Pretender at Falkirk, Jan. 17.
- Robert Blair, the poet, died, Feb. 4; born, 1690.
- The Pretender's troops defeated by the duke of Cumberland, at Culloden, April 16.
- Colin Maclaurin, the mathematician, died, June 14; born, Feb. 1698.
- Madras capitulated to the French, Sept. 20; restored, 1749.

A. D.

- 1746 Lima, in Peru, destroyed by an earthquake, Oct. 28.  
 — The electrical apparatus known by the name of a Leyden-jar or phial, invented.
- 1747 Dr. John Aikin born, Jan. 15.  
 — Admirals Anson and Warren capture a French fleet off Cape Finisterre, May 3.  
 — Admiral Hawke sailed from Plymouth, Aug. 9; and defeated a French squadron off the Isle d'Aix, Oct. 14.  
 — Alain René Le Sage died, Nov. 17; born, May 8, 1668.  
 — Dr. Francis Hutcheson died.
- 1748 Preliminary articles of the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, signed by the ministers of Great Britain, France, and Holland, April 30; definitive treaty concluded by those powers, Oct. 18; accession of Spain, Oct. 20; of the empress-queen of Hungary, Oct. 25; of Modena, Oct. 25; of Genoa, Oct. 28; and of Sardinia, Nov. 7.  
 — James Thomson died, Aug. 27.  
 — Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, died, Sept. 6; born 1689.  
 — Admiral Samuel Collingwood born, Sept. 26.  
 — Dr. Isaac Watts died, Nov. 25.
- 1749 Alfieri, the Italian poet, born, Jan. 17.  
 — Charles James Fox born, Jan. 24.  
 — John Playfair born, March 10.  
 — Dr. Edward Jenner, the discoverer of vaccination, born at Berkeley, Gloucester, May 17.  
 — A war arises in the Carnatic for the succession to the nabobship; the French and English engage on opposite sides.
- 1750 Dr. Edward Chandler, bishop of Durham, died, July 20.  
 — Dr. Conyers Middleton died, July 28; born, Aug. 2, 1683.  
 — Treaty between England and Spain, Oct. 5, by which England renounced the Assiento contract for the supply of slaves, included in the commercial treaty of Utrecht in 1713.
- 1751 Robert Ferguson, the poet, born, Sept. 5.  
 — Dr. Philip Doddridge died at Lisbon, Oct. 26; born, 1702.  
 — Richard Brinsley Sheridan born, Oct. 29.  
 — Henry Saint John, viscount Bolingbroke, died, Nov. 15.  
 — An Act passed "for regulating the commencement of the year, and for correcting the calendar then in use," by the substitution of the Gregorian, or New Style, for the Julian, or Old Style.



A. D.

- 1752 The commencement of the civil, ecclesiastical, and legal year was reckoned from Jan. 1, instead of as previously from March 25; the day following Sept. 2, was called and reckoned as Sept. 14, the eleven intermediate nominal days of the calendar then in use being omitted as the difference between the Old and New Style.
- William Cheselden, the surgeon and anatomist, died, April 10; born, Oct. 19, 1688.
  - Joseph Butler, Bishop of Durham, died, June 16.
  - Identity of lightning and electricity proved by the experiments of Dr. Franklin, near Philadelphia, in June.
  - W. Whiston died, Aug. 22.
  - The American lime-tree introduced into England from North America.
- 1753 Sir Hans Sloane died, Jan. 11; born, April 16, 1660.
- George Berkeley, bishop of Cloyne, died, Jan. 14.
  - The British Museum established.
- 1754 Dr. Richard Mead, the physician, died, Feb. 16.
- Thomas Carte, the historian, died, April 2; born, April 23, 1686.
  - James Gibbs, the architect, died, Aug. 5; born about 1674.
  - Henry Fielding, the novelist, died, Oct. 8.
  - A treaty of peace between the French and English in India, signed at Pondicherry, Dec. 26, both nations agreeing to abstain from interference in the affairs of the native powers.
- 1755 Montesquieu died, Feb. 10.
- Bishop Thomas Wilson died, March 7.
  - War with France commenced by the English, June 8, by the capture of two French ships of war, in America.
  - A. F. de Fourcroy, the French chemist, born, June 15.
  - Capture of Fort Beau Séjour from the French, June 16; complete reduction of Nova Scotia.
  - John Flaxman, the sculptor, born, July 6.
  - A British American force, under general Edward Braddock, defeated by the French in marching against Fort du Quesne, July 9.
  - Departure of a British American force, under general Shirley, from Albany, against the French fort Niagara, July; its return, Nov.
  - The French defeated at Lake George, Sept. 6, by a British American force, marching under general Johnson against Crown Point.

A.D.

- 1755 A great earthquake at Lisbon, Nov. 1.  
 — Eddystone lighthouse destroyed by fire, Dec. 2.  
 — An Act passed in this year for improving the navigation of Sankey Brook, on the Mersey, gave rise to a lateral canal,—the earliest work of this kind in England.  
 — Mrs. Siddons, the actress, born at Brecknock, July 14.  
 1756 Treaty of alliance between Prussia and England, Jan. 16.  
 — Mozart born, Jan. 27.  
 — Dr. Gilbert West died, March 26.  
 — Landing of the French in Minorca, April 17; engagement between admirals Byng and Galissonnière, May 20; capitulation of Fort St. Philip, June 20.  
 — War formally declared by Great Britain against France, May 17; by France against Great Britain, June 9.  
 — Calcutta attacked by Suraja Dowla, the subahdar of Bengal, June 18; the governor and others having escaped, the fort was taken, June 20, and 146 persons put into the English prison called "the Black Hole," where 123 died the same night.  
 — George Vertue, the engraver, died, July 24.  
 — The third Eddystone lighthouse begun by John Smeaton, Aug. 5; finished Oct. 16, 1759.  
 — Capture by the French, under Montcalm, of Fort Ontario, in Canada, Aug. 12; and Fort Oswego, Aug. 14.  
 — William Collins, the poet, died; born, Dec. 25, 1720.  
 1757 Calcutta retaken, Jan. 2, the subahdar of Bengal defeated at Plassey, June 23, and then deposed, by col. Clive.  
 — Fontenelle died, Jan. 9.  
 — Admiral Byng shot, March 14.  
 — War between Great Britain and Austria, July 17.  
 — Capture of Fort William Henry by the French, under Montcalm, Aug. 9.  
 — David Hartley died, Aug. 28; born, Aug. 30, 1705.  
 — Augustine Calmet died, Oct. 25; born, Feb. 6, 1672.  
 — Colley Cibber, the dramatist, died, Dec. 12; born, Nov. 6, 1671.  
 — The houses on London Bridge removed.  
 — Réaumur, the inventor of the thermometer known by his name, died.  
 — Achromatic telescope constructed by Dollond.  
 1758 Allan Ramsay, the poet, died, Jan. 5; born, 1685.  
 — A convention between Great Britain and Prussia for a subsidy of 670,000*l.* to the latter, signed April 11; a similar convention Dec. 7, also Nov. 9, 1759, and Dec. 12, 1760.

A. D.

- 1758 Fort St. David, in the East Indies, taken by the French under the Count de Lally, June 1, and the fortifications razed. Col. Clive becomes sole governor of Bengal in this month.
- Capture from the French by the British of Louisburg, July 26; of Fort Frontenac, Aug. 27; and Fort Duquesne, Nov. 24.
- Horatio Nelson born, Sept. 29, at Burnham Thorpe, Norfolk.
- James Hervey, author of *Meditations*, &c., died Dec. 25.
- 1759 Robert Burns, the poet, born, Jan. 25.
- An Act to enable the duke of Bridgewater to make a navigable canal from Manchester to Worsley, passed, March 23.
- Handel died, April 14.
- William Pitt born, May 28.
- The fort of Ticonderago, in Canada, abandoned by the French, July 27; and Crown Point, Aug. 1; Fort Niagara taken by the British, July 26.
- The battle of Minden gained by the English, Aug. 1.
- Admiral Boscawen gained a victory over the French in Lagos Bay, Aug. 18.
- The French defeated at Quebec; general Wolfe killed, Sept. 13; surrender of the city to the English, Sept. 18.
- Schiller, the German dramatist, born, Nov. 10.
- Admiral Hawke defeated a French fleet in the Bay of Quiberon, on the night of Nov. 20.
- First return of Halley's comet.
- 1760 Quebec besieged by the French, April 28; siege raised, May 17.
- The city of Montreal, with all Canada, surrendered to the British, under general Amherst, Sept. 8.
- George II. died, Oct. 25, at Kensington.

## GEORGE III.

1760, October 25—1820, January 29.

- 1760 First stone of Blackfriars Bridge laid, Oct. 31.
- The Jesuits expelled from France.
- 1761 Admiral Edward Boscawen died, Jan. 10; born, Aug. 19, 1711.
- Pondicherry taken, Jan. 15; and the French power in the Deccan destroyed by the middle of April.

A. D.

- 1761 Negotiations for peace between Great Britain and France begun, March 26.
- Dr. Benjamin Hoadley, bishop of Winchester, died, April 17; born, 1676.
  - Thomas Simpson, the mathematician, died, May 14.
  - Dominica taken by the English, June 6; Belleisle, June 7.
  - The first English Navigation-canal opened, June 17.
  - Samuel Richardson, the novelist, died, July 4.
  - Bishop Sherlock died, July 18; born, 1678.
  - The *Family Compact* of the House of Bourbon, signed at Paris, by France and Spain, on behalf of themselves, and Sicily, and Parma, Aug. 15.
  - The king married to the princess Charlotte Sophia, of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, Sept. 8; their coronation, Sept. 22.
  - The negotiations for peace between Great Britain and France broken off, Sept. 20.
  - Dr. Maskelyne, the astronomer royal, visited St. Helena, and observed the transit of Venus.
  - The Quakers, at their yearly meeting, resolved to disown all members of their body concerned in the "unchristian traffic in Negroes."
- 1762 War declared by England against Spain, Jan. 4.
- Roubiliac, the sculptor, died, Jan. 11.
  - Martinique taken from France, Feb. 18; Grenada, St. Lucia, &c., March 5.
  - Dr. James Bradley, the astronomer, died, July 13.
  - The order of the Jesuits in France, dissolved by a decree of the parliament of Paris, Aug. 6.
  - Havannah taken from Spain, Aug. 12; Manilla, Oct. 6.
  - Lady Mary Wortley Montagu died, Aug. 21.
  - Preliminaries of peace between Great Britain, and France, and Spain, signed at Fontainebleau, Nov. 3.
- 1763 Definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain, France, Spain, and Portugal, concluded at Paris, Feb. 10.
- William Shenstone, the poet, died, Feb. 11; born, Nov. 18, 1714.
  - A general warrant issued, April 19, by the secretary of state, for the arrest of the "authors, printers, and publishers of the *North Briton*," declared illegal by lord chief justice Pratt, Dec. 6.
  - Nathaniel Hooke, the historian, died, July 19.
- 1764 John Wilkes expelled from the House of Commons, Jan. 19.

A. D.

- 1764 A resolution agreed to by the House of Commons, March 10, that towards defraying the expenses incurred in the defence of the North American colonies, it might "be proper to charge certain stamp-duties in the said colonies and plantations."
- Commodore John Byron sailed on a voyage of discovery to the South Seas, June 21; returned, May 9, 1766.
- Robert Dodaley, the poet, died, Sept. 25.
- William Hogarth, the painter, died, Oct. 26; born, Dec. 10, 1697.
- Bank of England Charter renewed till twelve months' notice after Aug. 1, 1766.
- 1765 The American Stamp Act passed, March 22.
- Dr. Edward Young, author of *Night Thoughts*, died at Welwyn, April 12.
- Lord Clive landed at Calcutta, May 3, on his second administration, and obtained, Aug. 12, from the emperor a grant of the *duannee*, or collection and receipt of the revenues in Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, which was equivalent to a cession of the sovereignty of these countries.
- Prince William Henry, HIS PRESENT MAJESTY, born, Aug. 21.
- Watt's first improvement in the steam-engine.
- 1766 Dr. Thomas Birch, the historian, died, Jan. 9; born, Nov. 23, 1705.
- The American Stamp Act repealed, March 18.
- The first Rockingham administration dissolved, July 30.
- Captains Wallis and Carteret sailed on a voyage of discovery to the South Seas, Aug. 22; Wallis returned, May 19, 1768; and Carteret, Feb. 20, 1769.
- Louis Antoine de Bougainville sailed from Nantes, Nov. 15, circumnavigated the globe, and returned to St. Malo, March 16, 1769.
- James Quin, the actor, died at Bath.
- 1767 An act passed, imposing duties in the North American colonies, on glass, paper, painters' colours, and tea, June 29.
- Michael Bruce, the poet, died; born, March 27, 1746.
- Hyder Ali begins his first war with the English in the Carnatic.
- The spinning-jenny invented by James Hargreaves.
- The spinning-frame invented by Richard (afterwards sir R.) Arkwright.

A. D.

- 1767 Use of hydrogen gas to inflate air-balloons, suggested by Dr. Black.
- The *Nautical Almanac* commenced this year, under the conduct of Dr. Maskelyne, astronomer-royal, and by the authority of the Board of Longitude.
- 1768 A severe frost from Jan. 1 to Jan. 14; much damage done upon the Thames.
- Lawrence Sterne died, March 18.
- Treaty between France and Genoa, for the cession of Corsica to the former, signed, May 15.
- Dr. Nathaniel Lardner died, July 24.
- Captain James Cook sailed from Plymouth on his first voyage of discovery, Aug. 26; observed the transit of Venus at Otaheite, June 3, 1769; discovered the east coast of Australia, and returned, June 12, 1771.
- James Bruce embarked at Cairo to sail up the Nile, Dec. 12, and having reached the sources of the *Abawi* branch, returned to Cairo, Jan. 10, 1773.
- The Royal Academy founded, Dec. 18; opened, Jan. 2, 1769; first exhibition commenced, April 26.
- Dr. John Huxham, the physician, died.
- 1769 Hyder Ali marches to Madras, and forces the governor and council to make peace with him, April 3.
- Arthur Wellesley, afterwards duke of Wellington, born, May 1.
- Napoleon Bonaparte, born at Ajaccio, in Corsica, Aug. 15.
- Alexander von Humboldt, the traveller, born at Berlin, Sept. 14.
- Westminster Bridge completed, and generally opened, Nov. 19.
- Watt's first patent for a steam-engine.
- 1770 An affray at Boston, between the troops and the people, March 5.
- George Canning born, April 11.
- Mark Akenside, the poet, died, June 23; born Nov. 9, 1721.
- Thomas Chatterton, the poet, died, Aug. 25; born, Nov. 20, 1752.
- Dr. John Jortin died, Aug. 27; born, 1698.
- George Whitfield, one of the founders of the sect of Methodists, died in the United States of North America, Oct. 1.
- Samuel Hearne left Prince of Wales Fort, Hudson's Bay, Dec. 7; and having journeyed to the mouth of the Coppermine River, in the Arctic Sea, returned,

A. D.

- June 30, 1772, being the first traveller who reached the northern coast of America.
- 1770 Ludwig von Beethoven, the musical composer, born at Bonn, Dec 17.
- 1771 The possession of the Falkland islands confirmed to Great Britain by a convention with Spain, Jan. 22.
- Thomas Gray, the poet, died, July 31.
- Sir Walter Scott born, Aug. 15.
- Dr. Tobias Smollet died, Oct. 21; born, 1720.
- 1772 Secret convention between Russia and Prussia, for the partition of Poland, Feb. 17; between Prussia and Austria, March 4; triple convention of St. Petersburg between Russia, Prussia, and Austria, for carrying it into effect, Aug. 5; the pretensions of Austria declared, Sept. 11; of Prussia, Sept. 13; and of Russia, Sept. 18; confirmed by treaties of cession between those powers and the king and the republic of Poland, Sept. 18, 1773.
- Emanuel Swedenborg died, March 29.
- The court of King's Bench, June 23, established the principle, that a slave landing in England becomes free.
- Captain J. Cook sailed from Plymouth, July 13, on his second voyage, to determine the question of the existence of a southern continent; and having circumnavigated the Antarctic Ocean, landed at Plymouth, July 13, 1775.
- Lord Lyttelton died, Aug. 22; born, 1709.
- James Brindley, the engineer, died, Sept. 27; born, 1716.
- 1773 Philip Dormer Stanhope, earl of Chesterfield, died, March 24; born, Sept. 22, 1694.
- Captain Constantine John Phipps (afterwards earl of Mulgrave) left the Nore, June 10, on an expedition to the North Pole, reached a barrier of ice in lat. 80° 48'; and returned to the Nore, Sept. 25.
- Dr. John Hawkesworth died, Nov. 16; born, 1715.
- The cargoes of tea in Boston harbour flung into the sea, Dec. 18.
- 1774 Boston Port-Act passed, March 31; and an Act for the better regulating the government of the province of Massachusetts Bay, May 20.
- Oliver Goldsmith died, April 4.
- A congress of delegates from the twelve old colonies of North America, opened at Philadelphia, Sept. 5.
- Robert Ferguson, the poet, died, Oct. 16.
- Lord Clive died, Nov. 22; born, Sept. 29, 1725.

A. D.

- 1774 Ramsden constructed his dividing-engine, for which he received a premium from the Board of Longitude.
- Royal Humane Society founded.
- 1775 An act passed for restraining the commerce of the eastern colonies of North America, March 30.
- Skirmish between the king's troops and the people at Lexington, Massachusetts, April 19.
- Articles of confederation and perpetual union entered into by the delegates of the twelve old colonies of North America, in general Congress met at Philadelphia, May 20.
- Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton, arrived at Boston with troops from England, May 25.
- The Americans defeated at Bunker's Hill, June 17.
- General Washington named commander of the American army, June 15.
- Accession of Georgia to the confederacy of the twelve American colonies, July.
- Unsuccessful assault of Quebec by the Americans, Dec. 31; their general Montgomery slain.
- Watt's first patent for a steam-engine renewed; his engines largely used in manufactories.
- The mule-jenny, for cotton-spinning, invented by Crompton about this time.
- Act passed, offering a reward of 20,000*l.* to any of His Majesty's subjects who should discover a northern passage by sea, from the Atlantic to the Pacific; and another of 5000*l.* to any of them who should approach by sea within one degree of the North Pole.
- 1776 Boston evacuated by the British, under Howe, March 17.
- Canada evacuated by the Americans, June 14.
- The congress of the thirteen united colonies of North America declare them to be free and independent states, July 4.
- Captain J. Cook sailed from Plymouth, July 12, on his third voyage; discovered the Sandwich islands, Jan. 18, 1778; explored the north-west coast of America, from Cape Gregory in lat. 44° to Icy Cape in lat. 70° 44'; and was killed at Owhyhee, Feb. 14, 1779; the expedition returned, Oct. 4, 1780.
- The British, under Howe, disembarked on Long Island, Aug. 22; the Americans, under Washington, defeated at Flatbush, near Brooklyn, Aug. 27.
- David Hume died at Edinburgh, Aug. 25; born, April 26, 1711.



A. D.

- 1776 New York evacuated by the Americans, Sept. 15.  
 — A treaty of union and perpetual confederation between the thirteen provinces of North America signed; Oct. 4.  
 — The Americans, under Washington, defeated at White Plains, Oct. 28.  
 — James Fergusson, the astronomer, died, Nov. 16.  
 — The British posts at Trenton surprised by Washington, Dec. 26.  
 — The first motion made in parliament on the abolition of the slave trade, being a resolution "that the slave trade was contrary to the laws of God and the rights of man," moved by David Hartley, M.P. for Hull.
- 1777 Measures of conciliation towards America, proposed by the earl of Chatham, May 30.  
 — The Americans defeated on the Brandywine, Sept. 11; Philadelphia evacuated by them, Sept. 26.  
 — Convention of Saratoga, Oct. 16, by which general Burgoyne and 5790 British troops surrendered on terms to the American general Gates, having fought an indecisive battle at Stillwater, Sept. 19, and been defeated Oct. 8.  
 — Samuel Foote, the dramatic writer, died at Dover, Oct. 21; born about 1720.  
 — William Bowyer, the printer, died, Nov. 18; born, Dec. 19, 1699.
- 1778 Charles Linnæus, the Swedish naturalist, died, Jan. 11.  
 — Treaty of amity and commerce, also a treaty of defensive alliance, between France and the United States of North America, signed at Paris, Feb. 6; notified to Great Britain, March 13; French ambassador left London, March 20.  
 — Dr. T. A. Arne, the musical composer, died, March.  
 — The earl of Chatham died, May 11.  
 — François Marie Arouet de Voltaire died, May 30.  
 — Philadelphia evacuated by the British, June 18.  
 — Jean Jacques Rousseau died, July 2.  
 — A French fleet, under comte d'Estaing, reached Sandy Hook, July 11; sailed for Rhode Island, July 22, and arrived there, Aug. 10.  
 — An indecisive engagement off Brest, between an English fleet, under admiral Keppel, and a French fleet, under the count d'Orvilliers, July 27.  
 — Dominica taken by the French, Sept. 7; St. Pierre and Miquelon, Sept. 24.  
 — Pondicherry, in the East Indies, taken by the English, Oct. 16; St. Lucia, Dec. 12.

A. D.

1778 Sir Humphry Davy born, Dec. 17.

1779 David Garrick died, Jan. 20.

William Warburton, bishop of Gloucester, died, June 7; born 1709

— The Spanish ambassador at London, presented a manifesto, equivalent to a declaration of war, and announced his immediate departure, June 16.

— The blockade of Gibraltar by the Spaniards begun, June 21; the fire of the British garrison opened, Sept. 12.

— St. Vincent, captured by the French, June 17; Grenada, July 2.

— Stoney Point retaken by the Americans, July 15.

— The American flotilla in Penobscot Bay destroyed, July 30.

— Dr. John Armstrong, the poet and physician, died, Sept.; born about 1709.

— Admiral Rodney sailed from Portsmouth, Dec. 26; captured a Spanish squadron and convoy, Jan. 8, 1780; defeated a Spanish fleet under Don Juan de Langara, Jan. 16; and relieved Gibraltar, Jan. 28.

— The French and Americans repulsed in an attack on Savannah, Oct. 9.

— Dr. William Boyce, the musician, died; born, 1710.

1780 Sir William Blackstone, a judge of the Common Pleas, and author of *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, died, Feb. 14.

— The principle of the "armed neutrality" enounced in a declaration addressed to the belligerent powers by Russia, Feb. 28, by Denmark, July 8, and by Sweden, July 21; conventions for maintaining it, signed by Russia, with Denmark, at Copenhagen, July 9; with Sweden, Aug. 1; with Holland, Jan. 3, 1781; with Prussia, May 8, (the emperor acceding to the principle and measures of Russia, Oct. 9); with Portugal, July 13, 1782, and with the Two Sicilies, Feb. 10, 1783, at St. Petersburg.

— Preparations made by Hyder Ali for war with the English, in Mysore, March.

— Capitulation of Charleston, the capital of South Carolina, to the British, May 12

— A petition of the Protestant Association, for the repeal of an Act passed the last session in favour of the Roman Catholics, presented to the House of Commons by lord George Gordon, June 2; riots broke out in London, and continued till June 8.

A. D.

1780 John Bell, of Antermomy, the traveller, died, July 1; born, 1691.

— A French squadron arrived off Rhode Island with an auxiliary force of 6000 men, July 10.

— Etienne Bonnot de Condillac died, Aug. 2.

— Major John André, captured by the Americans, Sept. 23, and hanged as a spy, at Tappan, Oct. 2; his body disinterred, brought to England, and laid in Westminster Abbey, 1824.

— War declared by Great Britain against Holland, Dec. 20.

— James Harris, of Salisbury, the philologist, died, Dec. 22; born, July 20, 1709.

— Dr. John Fothergill, the physician, died, Dec. 26; born 1712.

1781 Capture of St. Eustatius, in the West Indies, from the Dutch, by admiral Rodney, Feb. 3; its recapture by the French, Nov. 26.

— The planet Uranus, or Georgium Sidus, discovered by Herschel, March 13.

— The Americans under general Green, defeated by the British under lord Cornwallis, at Guildford, March 25.

— Gibraltar relieved by admiral Darby, (who sailed from Portsmouth March 13,) April 12.

— The British under lord Rawdon, defeated by the Americans under general Green, in South Carolina, Apr. 25.

— Pensacola, the capital of West Florida, captured by the Spaniards, May 9.

— Tobago captured by the French, June 2.

— The Dutch under admiral Zoutman, defeated by the English under admiral Parker, off the Doggerbank, Aug. 5.

— Arrival of a combined French and Spanish force at Minorca, Aug. 19; surrender of Fort St. Philip, Feb. 5, 1782.

— Surrender of the British under lord Cornwallis, in York Town, to the Americans and French, Oct 19.

— Sunday Schools first established.

— Charter of the East India Company continued till three years' notice after Lady-day, 1791.

— Charter of the Bank of England continued till three years' notice after Aug. 1, 1812.

— Watt's double-acting steam-engine completed.

1782 Sir John Pringle, the physician, died, Jan. 18; born, April 10, 1710.

— An address to the king for the discontinuance of offen-

A. D.

- sive war in North America, voted by the House of Commons Feb. 27; a resolution, that whosoever advised his majesty to continue it, should be regarded as a public enemy, March 4.
- 1782 Lord North's ministry dissolved, March 20; succeeded by that of the marquess of Rockingham.
- The French fleet under comte de Grasse, defeated by the English under admiral Rodney, in the West Indies, April 12.
- Pietro Metastasio, the Italian poet, died, April 12.
- Richard Wilson, the painter, died, May; born, 1713.
- Admiral Kempenfelt sunk in the *Royal George*, line of battle ship, off Spithead, Aug. 29.
- Gibraltar unsuccessfully bombarded by the French and Spaniards, Sept. 13; relieved by Admiral Lord Howe (who had sailed from Portsmouth, Sept. 11.) Oct 11—18; the siege terminated by a cessation of arms, Feb. 2, 1783.
- The intention of recognising the independence of the United States of North America declared by the British cabinet, Sept. 24.
- Provisional articles of peace between Great Britain and the United States of North America, signed at Paris, Nov. 30.
- Hyder Ali, king of Mysore, died, Dec. 7; succeeded by his son, Tippoo Saib.
- Henry Home, lord Kames, died, Dec. 27; born, 1696.
- Balloon inflated with heated air, constructed by the brothers Stephen and Joseph Montgolfier, in France; first public experiment made at Annonay, near Lyons, June 5, 1783.
- 1783 Preliminaries of peace between Great Britain, and France, and Spain, signed at Versailles, Jan. 20.
- Dr. William Hunter, the physician, died, March 30.
- The "Coalition Administration" formed, April, 2.
- John Dunning, lord Ashburton, died, Aug. 18.
- Preliminaries of peace between Great Britain and Holland, signed at Paris, Sept. 2; definitive treaty, May 20, 1784.
- Definitive treaties of peace between Great Britain, and France, and Great Britain and Spain, signed at Versailles, and between Great Britain and the United States of North America, at Paris, Sept. 3.
- Leonard Euler, the mathematician, died. Sept.; born. 1707.

A. D.

1784 Jean le Rond d'Alembert died, Oct. 29.

— First voyage in a balloon made by the marquis d'Arlandes and M. Pilatre de Rozier, who ascended in one inflated with heated air, from Passy, near Paris, Nov. 21; the second, made by M.M. Charles and Robert, in a balloon filled with hydrogen gas, from the Tuileries, Dec. 1.

— First balloon launched in England by count Zambecari, from the Artillery-ground, London, being filled with hydrogen, Nov. 25; first voyage made by Vincentio Lunardi from the same place, Sept. 15, 1784.

— Mr. Fox's India bill rejected by the House of Lords, Dec. 17; new ministry, with Mr. Pitt at its head, formed, Dec. 19.

— Coining-machinery established by Mr. Boulton, at Soho manufactory near Birmingham.

— Treaty of peace between Tippoo Saib and the English in India, stipulating a mutual restitution of conquests, signed March 11.

— Denis Diderot, the French philosopher, died, July 2; born, 1718.

— The system of mail-coaches introduced by Mr. John Palmer, of Bath; the first started, Aug. 2, from London to Bristol.

— Mr. Pitt's India Bill, establishing the Board of Control, passed, Aug. 13.

— Churchill, the poet, died, Nov. 5.

— Dr. Samuel Johnson died, Dec. 13.

1784-5 A severe frost, which lasted 115 days

1785 M. Blanchard and Dr. Jefferies crossed the British channel from Dover to France, in a balloon, Jan. 7.

• — The toll taken off Blackfriars Bridge, June 22.

— J. F. Galoup de la Pérouse sailed from Brest, Aug. 10, on an expedition of science and nautical discovery; the last accounts received from him, dated from Botany Bay, Feb. 7, 1788.

— Richard Glover, the poet, died, Nov. 25; born, 1712.

— The steam-engine first applied to cotton-spinning.

— The power-loom, for weaving, invented by the Rev. Edmund Cartwright, who was born, April 24, 1743, and died, Oct. 30, 1823.

1786 Mr. Burke presented the articles of charge against Mr. Warren Hastings, the late governor-general of India, April 4.

— An attempt made upon the life of the king, at St James's, by Margaret Nicholson, Aug. 2.

A. D.

- 1786 Frederick II. the Great, king of Prussia, died, Aug. 17; born, Jan. 24, 1712.  
 — Jonas Hanway died, Sept. 5; born, 1712.
- 1787 The first assembly of Notables opened at Versailles by the king of France, Feb. 22; closed, May 25.  
 — Mr. Burke impeached Warren Hastings at the bar of the House of Lords, May 10.  
 — Edmund Law, bishop of Carlisle, died, Aug. 14.  
 — Robert Lowth, bishop of London, died, Nov. 3.  
 — Captain William Bligh, sailed from Spithead in the ship *Bounty*, to convey the bread-fruit, &c., from the South Sea Islands to the West Indies, Dec. 23; left Otaheite for Jamaica, April 4, 1789; was turned adrift in the launch, April 28; reached Timor, June 14, and returned to England, March 14, 1790.
- 1788 First settlement in Australia, at Botany Bay, Jan. 20.  
 — George Gordon, Lord Byron, born, Jan. 22.  
 — The trial of Warren Hastings commenced in Westminster Hall, Feb. 13; the defence began, June 2, 1791, and the acquittal took place April 23, 1795.
- Treaties of defensive alliance concluded by Great Britain with Holland, April 15; with Prussia, Aug. 13.  
 — George Louis le Clerc, Comte de Buffon, the naturalist, died, April 16.  
 — The African Association formed at London, to promote the exploration of the interior of Africa; first meeting held June 9.  
 — Thomas Gainsborough, the painter, died, Aug. 2.  
 — Thomas Sheridan died, Aug. 14; born, 1721.  
 — Commencement of the indisposition of the king, Oct.  
 — The second assembly of the Notables opened, at Versailles, by the king of France, Nov. 6; closed, Dec. 12.  
 — A steam-boat tried, under the direction of Mr. Miller of Dalswinton.  
 — John Brown, founder of the Brunonian system of medicine, died; born, 1735.
- 1788-9 A severe frost from the beginning of Dec. to the end of Jan.; a fair on the Thames from Jan. 8 to 13.
- 1789 The king pronounced convalescent, Feb. 26.  
 — Peter Camper, the Dutch physiologist, died, April 7; born, May 11, 1722.  
 — Opening of the States-General of France, May 5; the deputies of the third estate constitute themselves a National Assembly, June 17; the oath in the Tennis-court taken, June 20.

A. D.

- 1789 On the motion of Mr. Wilberforce, in the House of Commons, a series of resolutions condemnatory of the Slave-trade was carried, May 12.
- Alexander Mackenzie set out from Fort Chepeweyan in North America, June 3; descended the river which bears his name, to its mouth in the Arctic Sea, lat. 69°, and returned Sept. 12.
  - The Bastille at Paris destroyed, July 14.
  - The suppression of privileges, of feudal rights, of tithes, and many other measures decreed by the French Assembly on the evening of Aug. 4.
  - Sir William Herschel's great front-view reflecting telescope erected at Slough, Aug. 28.
  - Thomas Day died, Sept. 28; born, June 22, 1748.
  - Arrival of the regiment of Flanders at Versailles, Oct. 1; attack on the Palace, Oct. 5 and 6.
  - Renewal of war between Tippoo Saib and the English, in India, Dec.
- 1790 A new geographical distribution of France into 83 departments, decreed Jan. 18.
- John Howard, the philanthropist, died, Jan. 20, at Cherson, Russia.
  - A new constitution accepted by the king of France, and sworn to by the Assembly, Feb. 4.
  - Dr. William Cullen, the physician, died, Feb. 5.
  - Dr. Benjamin Franklin died, April 17.
  - Dr. Thomas Warton died, May 21; born 1738.
  - The Fête de la Fédération in the Champ de Mars, Paris, July 14; the constitution sworn to by the king and queen, and the assembly.
  - Adam Smith died, July 17.
- 1791 The Rev. John Wesley died, March 3.
- Captain George Vancouver (born 1750, died May 10, 1798,) sailed from England, April 1, and having surveyed the west coast of America from N. lat. 38° 15', to N. lat. 45° 46', arrived in the Shannon, Sept. 13, 1795.
  - Gabriel Honoré Riquetti, Comte de Mirabeau, died April 2.
  - Francis Grose, the antiquary, died, May; born, 1731.
  - Flight of the king of France from Paris on the night of June 20-1; his capture at Varennes, on that of June 22-3; and re-entry into Paris on the evening of June 26. Escape of the Comte d'Artois, (afterwards Louis XVIII.,) to Brussels, June 20-1.

A. D.

- 1791 Convention of Pilnitz, between the emperor and the king of Prussia, July 20; declaration of Pilnitz issued, Aug. 27.
- The new constitution of France completed, and again accepted by the king, Sept. 13.
  - The national or "constituent" assembly dissolved, Sept. 30; succeeded by the "national legislative assembly," Oct. 1, which issued decrees against emigrants, Oct. 28, and against non-juring priests, Nov. 29.
  - Mozart died, Dec. 6.
  - First British Asylum for the Blind instituted at Liverpool.
  - D'Entrecasteaux sailed from France in search of La Pérouse, and returned without any tidings of that navigator.
  - George Horne, bishop of Norwich, died, Jan. 17; born, Nov. 1, 1730.
  - Treaty of Alliance between Prussia and the emperor signed at Berlin, Feb. 7; between Russia and the emperor, at St. Petersburg, July 14.
- 1792 Sir Joshua Reynolds died, Feb. 23.
- Preliminaries of peace between the English in India and Tippoo Saib, who agreed to cede one half of his kingdom of Mysore, to pay 33,000,000 rupees, (about 3,300,000*l.*,) and to give up two of his sons as hostages, signed Feb. 24; definitive treaty signed, March 19.
  - Gustavus III., king of Sweden, assassinated, March 16.
  - Robert Adam, the architect, (who built the Adelphi, London,) died, March 3; born, 1728.
  - War declared by France against the "king of Hungary and Bohemia," (the emperor,) April 20.
  - The French defeated by the Austrians, at Lille, April 28, and again on the 30th.
  - First attack on the Tuileries, June 20.
  - Manifesto of the duke of Brunswick issued from Coblenz, July 15.
  - Sir Richard Arkwright died, Aug. 3; born, Dec. 23, 1732.
  - Second attack on the Tuileries, Aug. 10; massacres at the prisons in Paris from Sept. 2 to 6.
  - Cannonade of Valmy, Sept. 20.
  - Assembling of the National Convention, Sept. 21, and a decree passed abolishing royalty in France; the Republic founded by a decree, Sept. 22; declared one and indivisible, Sept. 25.
  - Departure of lord Macartney from England on his embassy to China, Oct. 1; he returned Sept. 3, 1794.



A. D.

- 1792 John Smeaton, the engineer, died, Oct. 28.  
 — The Austrians defeated by the French, at Jemmapes, Nov. 6.  
 — A decree passed by the National Convention, offering fraternity and succour to any nation wishing to recover its liberty, Nov. 19; ordered to be printed, and proclaimed in every language and country.  
 — Coal-gas first applied to the purposes of illumination by Mr. Murdoch, at Redruth, in Cornwall.
- 1793 Louis XVI., king of France, guillotined, Jan. 21; the French ambassador ordered to leave England in eight days, Jan. 24.  
 — War declared by the national convention of France against the king of Great Britain and the stadtholder of the United Provinces, Feb. 1; and against Spain March 7.  
 — William Murray, earl of Mansfield, chief justice of the King's Bench, died, March 20; born, Feb. 19, 1705.  
 — Treaties of alliance concluded by Great Britain with Russia, March 25; Sardinia, April 25; Spain, May 25; Naples, July 12; Prussia, July 14; the emperor, Aug. 30, and Portugal, Sept. 26.  
 — The resolution of Russia and Prussia to incorporate with their dominions, the provinces of Poland bordering thereon, announced to the Government of the Republic, at Grodno, April 9; treaties of cession, (effecting the Second Partition) signed by Poland with Russia, July 13, and with Prussia, Sept. 25.  
 — Dr. William Robertson, the historian, died, June 11; born 1721.  
 — Gilbert White died, June 25.  
 — A new constitution (the second,) accepted by the assembly in France, June 27; its acceptance by the people proclaimed by the assembly, Aug. 9.  
 — Pondicherry captured by the English, Aug. 23.  
 — Capture of Valenciennes, by the duke of York, July 28; its recapture by the French, Aug. 29, 1794.  
 — Toulon entered by lord Hood on the night of Aug. 27-8; Louis XVII. proclaimed there.  
 — John Hunter, the surgeon, died, Oct. 16.  
 — Marie Antoinette, the queen of France, guillotined. Oct. 16; Jacques Pierre Brissot (born, Jan. 14, 1754,) with twenty of his friends and associates, Oct. 31; Louis-Philippe-Joseph (Égalité, duke of Orléans, Nov. 6; Jean Silvain Bailly, the astronomer, (born, Sept. 15, 1736,) Nov. 11 or 12.

A. D.

- 1793 Toulon retaken by the French, Dec. 19.  
 — Charter of the East India Company continued till three years' notice after March 1, 1811.
- 1794 Edward Gibbon, the historian, died, Jan. 16.  
 — Capture of Martinique, from the French, March 25; of St. Lucia, April 4; and Guadeloupe, April 21  
 — Charles Pratt, earl of Camden, chief justice of the common pleas, died, April 18; born 1714.  
 — Sir William Jones died, at Calcutta, April 27; born, Sept. 28, 1746.  
 — James Bruce, the traveller, died at Kinnaird, April 27; born there, Dec. 14, 1730.  
 — Antoine Laurent Lavoisier, the chemist, guillotined at Paris, May 8; also Madame Elizabeth, sister of Louis XVI.; May 12.  
 — *Habeas Corpus* act suspended, by Act passed May 23, till Feb. 1, 1795; suspension continued till July 1, 1795, by Act passed, Feb. 5, 1795.  
 — Defeat of the French fleet off Bretagne, by lord Howe, June 1.  
 — Robespierre, his brother, Couthon, St. Just, and others, guillotined at Paris, July 28.  
 — The reign of terror ceased in France at the close of July, having continued for about 15 months; the revolutionary tribunal abolished, Aug. 9.  
 — George Colman the elder, the dramatist, died, Aug. 14; born, 1733.  
 — Kosciuszko, the Polish general, taken prisoner by Suwarrow, at the battle of Macziewice, Oct 10; Praga taken by storm, Nov. 4; Warsaw entered, Nov. 9.  
 — Trial and acquittal of John Horne Tooke, Nov. 20.
- 1795 Declaration concerning the third partition of Poland exchanged by Russia and Austria at St. Petersburg, Jan. 3; conventions for effecting it between Russia, Prussia, and Austria, signed there, Oct. 24; act of abdication of Stanislaus, king of Poland, Nov. 25.  
 — Dr. Thomas Balguy (son of John Balguy, who was born Aug. 12, 1686, and died, Sept. 21, 1748,) died, Jan. 19; born, Sept. 27, 1716.  
 — An embargo laid upon Dutch vessels in British ports, Jan. 19; proclamation authorizing captures issued Feb. 9; Trincomalee, in Ceylon, captured by the British, Aug. 26.  
 — A treaty of defensive alliance for eight years, between Great Britain and Russia, Feb. 18.

A. D.

- 1795 Secession of Prussia from the coalition, by concluding a treaty of peace with the French republic, at Basle, April 5; of Holland, at Paris, May 16; of Spain, at Basle, July 22.
- A treaty of defensive alliance between Great Britain and Austria, May 4.
  - James Boswell, the biographer of Dr. Johnson, died, May 19; born, Oct. 29, 1740.
  - Mungo Park sailed from England in May, commissioned by the African Association; reached the river Gambia, June 21; set out from Pisanía on his journey into the interior of Africa, Dec. 2; first saw the Niger or Joliba, July 21, 1796; traced its course upwards from Silla to Bammakoo, and returned to England 1797.
  - The Dauphin, (Louis XVII.) died in the prison of the Temple, at Paris, June 8.
  - The third constitution, (or that of the year III.) with two councils and a directory, adopted by the convention in France, June 23.
  - The Bureau des Longitudes, (Board of Longitude,) at Paris, instituted, June 25.
  - Dr. William Romaine died, July 25.
  - War declared by Great Britain against Holland, Sept. 15; Cape of Good Hope captured, Sept. 16.
  - Triple alliance between Great Britain, Russia, and Austria, Sept. 23.
  - The attack of the sections of Paris defeated by the troops of the convention, Buonaparte being second in command of the latter, Oct. 4.
  - The National Institute of France established; also a central school for each department, and a primary school for each commune, Oct. 25.
  - The new constitution of France came into operation, Oct. 27; the directory appointed, Nov. 1.
- 1796 James Macpherson, author or editor of Ossian's poems, died, Feb. 17; born, 1738.
- Napoleon Buonaparte appointed commander of the French army of Italy, Feb. 23; married Josephine Beauharnais, March 9; defeated the Austrian general Beaulieu at Montenotte, April 11; at Millesimo, 13 and 14; at Dego (or Maghiani), 15; at Lodi on the Adda, May 10; entered Milan, May 14; captured its citadel, June 23.
  - Capture, by Great Britain, of Amboyna, Feb. 16; Banda, March 8; Demerara, April 23; Berbice, May 2; and

A. D.

the Moluccas from the Dutch, Nov. 19; also of St. Lucia, May 25; St. Vincent and Grenada, June 11, from the French.

1796 Sir William Chambers, the architect, (who built Somerset House,) died, March 8; born, 1726, at Stockholm.

— The Piedmontese general Colli defeated by Buonaparte, at Mondovi, April 22; peace between France and Sardinia signed at Paris, May 15.

— Vaccination introduced by Dr. E. Jenner; first decisive experiment made, May 14.

— Armistice between the French and Pope Pius VI., signed at Bologna, June 23.

— Robert Burns, the poet, died, July 21; born near Ayr, Jan. 25, 1759.

— The Austrian marshal Wurmser defeated by Buonaparte, at Castiglione, Aug. 5; at Roveredo, Sept. 4; at Bassano, Sept. 8; retreated into Mantua, Sept. 14.

— A treaty of offensive and defensive alliance between Spain and France, concluded at St. Ildefonso, Aug. 19; war declared against Great Britain by Spain, Oct. 6.

— Dr. Thomas Reid, the metaphysician, died, Oct. 7; born, April 27, 1710.

— The Austrian marshal Alvinzi defeated by Buonaparte, at Arcole, Nov. 15, 16, 17.

— Catherine II. of Russia, died, Nov. 17; born, May 2, 1729.

— A French fleet, with 1800 men, under Hoche, sailed from Brest for the invasion of Ireland, Dec. 15; a part reached Bantry Bay, Dec. 24, and departed Dec. 27.

1797 The Austrian marshal Alvinzi defeated by Buonaparte, at Rivoli, Jan. 14; capitulation of Mantua, Feb. 2.

— A Spanish fleet of twenty-seven ships defeated by an English fleet of fifteen ships, under admiral Jervis, off Cape St. Vincent, Feb. 14.

— Capture of Trinidad from Spain, by Great Britain, Feb. 18.

— Treaty of Tolentino, between France and the Pope, signed, Feb. 19.

— A French force of 1400 men landed at Fishguard, Pembrokeshire, Feb. 22; surrendered, Feb. 24.

— A run having taken place upon the Bank of England, an order of council was issued, Sunday, Feb. 25, prohibiting the directors from paying their notes in cash.

— Horace Walpole, earl of Orford, died, Mar. 2; born, 1718.

A. D.

- 1797** The Austrians, under archduke Charles, defeated on the Tagliamento, March 16; a suspension of arms agreed on, April 7; preliminaries of peace signed at Leoben, April 18.
- William Mason, the poet, died, April 7; born, 1725.
  - Breaking out of the mutiny at Spithead, April 15; at the Nore, May 22; Richard Parker hanged, June 30.
  - War declared by Buonaparte against Venice, May 3; the Constitution of the Republic abolished, and the city entered by the French, May 12.
  - Dissolution of the ancient government of Venice, May 11; entry of the French into the city, May 13.
  - Genoa revolutionized; the Ligurian Republic formed, May 31.
  - The Cisalpine Republic proclaimed by Buonaparte, June 29.
  - Hornemann, a German, commissioned by the African Association, left London in July, set out from Cairo, on his travels westward, with the caravan to Cassina, Sept., 1798; and was last heard of in April, 1800.
  - Nelson attempted to bombard Cadiz in the night, July 3-4; attacked Santa Cruz, Teneriffe, and lost his right arm, July 27.
  - Conferences for peace between Great Britain and France, opened at Lille, July 6; broken off, Sept. 16.
  - Edmund Burke died, July 8.
  - Jeffery, baron Amherst, died, Aug. 3; born, Jan. 29, 1717.
  - A Dutch fleet defeated by the English under admiral Duncan, off Camperdown, Oct. 11.
  - Treaty of peace between France and Austria signed at Campo Formio, Oct. 17.
  - The Rev. Joseph Milner, author of a *History of the Church of Christ*, died, Nov. 15; born, Jan. 2, 1744.
  - The Congress of Rastadt (for peace between France and Germany) opened, Dec. 9.
  - Rome visited by the French, Feb. 10; a Republic there established, Feb. 15.
- 1798** Act passed, April 21, suspending the *Habeas Corpus* act, till Feb. 1, 1799.
- The earl of Mornington (afterwards marquis Wellesley) arrived at Calcutta, as governor-general, May 17; he resigned, July 30, 1805.
  - Treaty of alliance between the Emperor and the Two Sicilies signed at Vienna, May 19.

A. D.

- 1798 Buonaparte sailed from Toulon for Egypt, May 19; captured Malta, June 11; and Alexandria, July 2; defeated the Mamelukes (in the battle of the Pyramids), July 21.
- The victory of the Nile, gained by Nelson over the French fleet, under Bruyes, in Aboukir-bay, Aug. 1-2.
- A French force of 900 men, under general Humbert, landed at Killala in Ireland, Aug. 22; and surrendered, Sept. 8.
- War declared against France by Turkey, Sept. 10.
- A French fleet captured by sir J. B. Warren, off the coast of Ireland, Oct. 12.
- Minorca captured by the British, Nov. 15.
- Treaty of alliance between Great Britain and the Two Sicilies signed at Naples, Dec. 1.
- Thomas Pennant, the naturalist and antiquary, died, Dec. 16; born, 1726.
- Provisional treaty of alliance between Great Britain and Russia (for a second coalition against France) signed at St. Petersburg, Dec. 29.
- 1799 Treaty of alliance between Great Britain and Turkey, Jan. 5.
- Act passed, Jan. 9, continuing the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* act till May 21.
- Revolution effected by the French at Naples, Jan. 24; the Parthenopean Republic established.
- Galvani, the founder of the science of Galvanism, died, Feb. 5.
- Buonaparte captured El Arish, in Syria, Feb. 18; Gaza, 25; Jaffa, Mar. 10; besieged Acre, without success, from March 20 to May 21; re-entered Cairo, June 14; defeated the Turks at Aboukir, July 25; embarked for France, Aug. 23, and landed at Fréjus, Oct. 9.
- Dissolution of the Congress of Rastadt, April 7; two of the three French ministers killed soon after setting out to return, April 23.
- Seringapatam stormed and captured by the British, May 4; Tippoo Saib killed.
- Act passed, May 20, continuing the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* act, till March 1, 1800.
- Alexander de Humboldt and Aimé Bonpland sailed from Corunna in Spain, June 6, on their travels in America, and having, in the course of their labours, determined nearly 700 geographical positions, returned to France, Aug., 1804.

A. D.

- 1799 Convention of subsidy between Great Britain and Russia, June 22.
- The king of Naples restored by the British, July 10.
- Act passed for suppressing Corresponding Societies, July 12.
- Richard, earl Howe (admiral), died, Aug. 5; born, March 19, 1726.
- John Bacon, the sculptor, died, Aug. 7; born, Nov. 24, 1740.
- Disembarkation of 12,000 British, under sir Ralph Abercromby, at the Helder, Aug. 27; capture of the Dutch fleet, Aug. 30; repulse of the French and Dutch, Sept. 10; arrival of the duke of York with 6000 troops, Sept. 13; defeat of the French and Dutch at Alkmaar, Oct. 2; and of the British and Russians near Castricum, Oct. 6; convention for the departure of the latter signed, Oct. 18.
- Revolution of the 19th Brumaire (Nov. 10) in Paris, the Directory suppressed, three provisional consuls appointed; a new constitution (the fourth, or that of the year VIII.) with three consuls, a conservative senate of eighty members, and a legislative body of three hundred, proclaimed, Dec. 24.
- Dr. Joseph Black, the chemist, died, Nov. 26; born, on the banks of the Garonne in France, 1728.
- Treaties of defensive alliance signed by Russia with the Two Sicilies, Nov. 29; with Turkey, Dec. 23.
- George Washington died, Dec. 9.
- Offer of peace made by Buonaparte to England, in a letter addressed to the king, Dec. 26.
- The Religious Tract Society established.
- 1800 Act passed, Feb. 28, continuing the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* act till Feb. 1, 1801.
- The hon. Daines Barrington died, March 11; born, 1727.
- Treaties of subsidy signed by Great Britain with the Elector Palatine of Bavaria, March 16; with the duke of Wurtemberg, April 20; with the elector of Mayence, April 30.
- The campaign between the French and Austrians in Germany opened by Moreau, April.
- The French settlement of Goree captured by the British, April 4.
- William Cowper, the poet, died, April 25.
- Buonaparte crossed the Alps with an army, May; en-

A. D.

- tered Milan, June 2; defeated the Austrians at Montebello, June 9; at Marengo, June 14; concluded an armistice, June 16; returned to Paris, July 3.
- 1800 Attempt on the king's life at Drury-lane theatre, May 15.
- Convention between Great Britain and the emperor signed at Vienna, June 20.
- Act for the union of Great Britain and Ireland passed, July 2.
- Bank of England charter continued till twelve months' notice after Aug. 1, 1833.
- A declaration issued by Russia, Aug. 16, inviting Sweden, Prussia, and Denmark, to conclude a convention for the re-establishment of the "armed neutrality;" the sequestration of British goods in Russia decreed, Aug. 29.
- Capitulation of Malta to the British, Sept. 5.
- An embargo laid on British vessels by Russia, Nov. 7.
- Conventions for the re-establishment of the "armed neutrality," signed at St. Petersburg by Russia; with Sweden, Dec. 16; with Denmark, Dec. 16; and with Prussia, Dec. 18.
- Dr. Hugh Blair died, Dec. 27.
- Act passed, Dec. 31, continuing the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* act till six weeks after the commencement of the then next session of parliament.
- Church Missionary Society for Africa and the East, established.
- The Voltaic or Galvanic pile invented by Professor Volta of Pavia.
- 1801 Commencement of the union of Great Britain and Ireland, Jan. 1.
- The planet Ceres discovered by Piazzi at Palermo, Jan. 2.
- John Caspar Lavater, the physiognomist, died, Jan. 2.
- A proclamation issued by the king in council, Jan. 14, laying an embargo on Russian, Swedish, and Danish vessels.
- Opening of the first Imperial Parliament of the united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Jan. 22.
- Treaties of peace concluded by France with the Emperor at Luneville, Feb. 9; with the Two Sicilies at Florence, March 28; with Portugal at Madrid, Sept. 29; with Russia at Paris, Oct. 8; and preliminaries with Turkey signed at Paris, Oct. 9.



A. D.

- 1801 Change of Ministry announced, Feb. 10; retirement of Mr. Pitt and accession of Mr. Addington to the office of chancellor of the exchequer, March 17.
- Illness of the king, from Feb. 14 till March 12.
- Landing of a British army at Aboukir in Egypt, under general Abercromby, March 8; the French defeated at Alexandria, March 21; general Abercromby mortally wounded; died March 28, having been born 1738.
- Capture by the British in the West Indies, from the Swedes, of the island of St. Bartholomew, March 20; from the Danes, of the island of St. Thomas, March 28; and that of St. Croix, March 31.
- Assassination of Paul I., emperor of Russia, on the night March 24-25; accession of Alexander I.
- An embargo laid on British vessels by Denmark, March 29; the passage of the Sound forced by the British fleet, March 30; the victory of Copenhagen gained by Nelson, April 2; a truce for six weeks signed, April 9.
- Order issued, by Sweden, prohibiting commerce with Great Britain, March 30.
- Occupation of Hanover by Prussia, begun April 4.
- Act passed, April 18, continuing the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* act till six weeks after the commencement of the then next session of Parliament.
- Dr. William Heberden died, May 17; born, 1710.
- Russian embargo on British vessels removed, May 18; Swedish prohibition of commerce removed, May 19; and embargo, July 6; Danish embargo removed, June 17; British embargo on Russian and Danish vessels removed, June 4; on Swedish, June 16.
- Breaking out of a rebellion in Ireland on the night of May 23; attacks on Naas, Carlow, &c. by the rebels, May 24; capture by them of Enniscorthy, May 28; Wexford, May 30; Antrim, June 7; their repulse at New Ross, June 5; and defeat at Ballynahinch, June 12; and at Vinegar Hill, June 21.
- Maritime convention between Great Britain and Russia signed at St. Petersburg, June 17.
- A convention for the surrender of Cairo to the British, and for the evacuation of Egypt by the French troops there stationed, June 27; also a convention for the surrender of Alexandria, &c., Aug. 30.
- Concordat between France and the Pope signed at Paris, July 15.

A. D.

- 1801 Bombardment of Boulogne by Nelson, Aug. 4; his attack on the flotilla, on the night of Aug. 15-16.
- Preliminary articles of peace between Great Britain and France signed at London, Oct. 1.
- Invention of the block-machinery, by Brunel, completed; brought into full operation in Portsmouth dock-yard, Sept., 1808.
- 1802 Buonaparte named president of the Italian Republic, Jan. 26.
- Dr. John Moore (father of sir John Moore) died, Feb. 20; born, 1730.
- Treaty of peace between Great Britain on the one part, and France, Spain, and Holland on the other, signed at Amiens, March 25; accession of Turkey thereto, May 13.
- The planet Pallas discovered by Dr. Olbers, March 23.
- Dr. Erasmus Darwin died, April 17.
- Definitive treaty of peace between France and Turkey, June 25.
- Buonaparte proclaimed consul of France for life, Aug. 2.
- Piedmont incorporated with France, Sept. 11.
- Thomas Girtin, the painter, died, Nov. 9; born, Feb. 18, 1775.
- A steam-boat in use on the river Clyde.
- Dr. Samuel Arnold died.
- The first high-pressure steam-engine brought into extensive practical use in this kingdom, constructed in this year.
- 1803 Act of Mediation (regulating the government of the nineteen Swiss cantons) accepted by the Swiss deputies from Buonaparte, at Paris, Feb. 19.
- Francis Egerton, duke of Bridgewater, "the Father of British Inland Navigation," died, March 8; born, 1736.
- F. T. Klopstock, the German poet, died, March 14.
- Departure of the French ambassador from London, May 16; order for an embargo on French vessels and reprisals issued May 16; war declared, May 18.
- Order issued by Buonaparte for the detention of the English in France as prisoners of war, May 22.
- War declared by Great Britain against Holland, June 17.
- Capture by the British from the French of St. Lucia, June 22; and Tobago, July 1; from the Dutch, of Demerara and Essequibo, Sept. 20; and of Berbice, Sept. 25.

A. D.

1803 Joseph Wilton, the sculptor, died, July 16; born, Nov. 25, 1773.

— James Beattie, the poet and metaphysician, died, Aug. 18.

— The confederate armies of Dowlut Row Scindia, a Mahratta chieftain, and the Rajah of Berar, defeated by the British under general Wellesley (afterwards duke of Wellington) at Assye, in the province of Bahar, Hindustan, Sept. 23; peace with the Rajah, Dec. 17; and with Scindia, Dec. 29.

1804 Dr. Joseph Priestley died, Feb. 6.

— Kant, the metaphysician, died, Feb. 12.

— Illness of the king, from Feb. 14 till March 14.

— The British and Foreign Bible Society established at a meeting held March 7.

— Louis Antoine Henri de Bourbon, duc d'Enghien, seized by a party of French gens d'armes at Ettenheim in Baden, and conveyed to Strasburgh, March 14; removed thence, March 18; brought into Paris in the evening, March 20; tried, and shot in the night, March 20-1.

— William Gilpin died, April 5; born, 1729.

— Assumption of the title of Emperor of the French by Buonaparte, May 18, pursuant to a decree of the senate.

— Adoption of the title of Hereditary Emperor of Austria by Francis II., emperor of Germany, Aug. 11.

— The planet Juno discovered by Harding at Lilienthal, Sept. 1.

— Attack by Nelson on the flotilla at Boulogne, Oct. 2.

— George Morland, the painter, died, Oct. 29; born, June 26, 1763.

— Jacob Bryant died, Nov. 14; born, 1715.

— Coronation of Buonaparte by the Pope in the church of Notre Dame, Paris, as Napoleon I., Dec. 2.

— Convention of subsidy between Great Britain and Sweden signed at Stockholm, Dec. 3.

— Alderman John Boydell, the print-seller, died, Dec. 12; born, 1719.

— Capture of four Spanish frigates by the British off Cape St. Mary, Oct. 5; war declared against Great Britain by Spain, Dec. 12.

— A French force (styled "the Army of England") assembled by Napoleon on the shores of the British Channel, and a flotilla collected at Boulogne, for the invasion of England, during this year.

A. D.

1804 The locomotive steam-engine first used on the rail-road at Merthyr Tydvil.

— A German, named Winsor, obtained a patent as the inventor of gas for the purposes of illumination.

— Ascent of MM. Gay Lussac and Biot in a balloon, at Paris, to the height of 13,000 feet, for scientific purposes; ascent of M. Gay Lussac alone to the height of 23,000 feet.

— Woolf's double cylinder expansion steam-engine, invented.

1805 Thomas Banks, the sculptor, died, Feb. 2; born, Dec. 22, 1735.

— Entry of the French into the city of Naples, Feb. 13.

— Convention between Great Britain and Russia (for a third coalition against France), signed at St. Petersburg, April 11; accepted by Austria, Aug. 9.

— Mungo Park (commissioned by the government, in 1804, to explore the course of the Niger) left Pisania, on the Gambia, April 27, on his second journey into the interior of Africa; embarked on the Niger at Sansanding, near Silla, traced its course downwards to Boussa, where he was killed in the river, Nov.

— Dr. William Paley died, May 25.

— Napoleon crowned king of Italy at Milan, May 26.

— Arthur Murphy died, June 18.

— Henry Viscount Melville, impeached at the bar of the House of Lords, June 26.

— Indecisive action, off Cape Finisterre, between the British fleet, under sir Robert Calder, and the combined French and Spanish fleets, under Villeneuve and Gravina, July 22.

— Dr. James Currie, the physician, died, Aug. 31; born, May 31, 1756.

— Treaty of alliance, defensive and offensive, between Great Britain and Sweden, signed at Beckaskog, Oct. 3.

— Capitulation of Ulm, 24,000 Austrians surrendering to the French, Oct. 17; entry of the French into Vienna, Nov. 13; defeat of the Russians and Austrians at Austerlitz (in "the battle of the three emperors"), Dec. 2; armistice concluded between Napoleon and the emperor Francis I. of Austria, Dec. 4; peace of Presburg, Dec. 26.

— Defeat of the combined French and Spanish fleet by the English under Nelson, off Cape Trafalgar, Oct. 21; death of Nelson.

A. D.

- 1806 Assumption of the royal dignity by the elector of Bavaria, and by the duke of Wirtemberg; proclaimed, Jan. 1.
- Occupation of Hanover by Prussia, Jan. 27; embargo laid on Prussian vessels by Great Britain, April 5.
- Capitulation of the Cape of Good Hope to the British, Jan. 18.
- William Pitt died, Jan. 23; new ministry (comprising Mr. Fox, viscount Howick, and lord Grenville) formed, Feb. 31.
- James Barry, the painter, died, Feb. 22; born, Oct. 11, 1741.
- Decrees issued by Napoleon, proclaiming his brother-in-law, Joachim Murat, sovereign of the newly-created Grand Duchy of Berg, March 15; his brother, Joseph, king of Naples and Sicily, March 30; and his brother, Louis, king of Holland, June 5.
- Capture of Buenos Ayres by the British, June 27; convention for their departure, Aug. 12.
- Confederation of the Rhine, Napoleon being protector, formed, July 12; the old empire dissolved, Francis I., emperor of Austria, renouncing the title of emperor of Germany and king of the Romans, Aug. 6.
- Edward lord Thurlow died, Sept. 11; born, 1732.
- Charles James Fox died, Sept. 13.
- Dr. Samuel Horsley, bishop of St. Asaph, died, Oct. 4; born Oct. 1733.
- War declared by Prussia against Napoleon, Oct. 9.
- Defeat of the Prussians by the French under Napoleon, at Jena, and under Marshal Davoust, at Auerstadt, Oct. 14; entry of Napoleon into Berlin, Oct. 28.
- Henry Kirke White died, Oct. 19; born, March 21, 1785.
- The "Berlin Decree," declaring the British Islands in a state of blockade, &c., issued by Napoleon from that city, Nov. 21.
- Elizabeth Carter died; born, Dec. 16, 1717.
- Battle between the French and Russians at Pultusk, Dec. 26.
- 1807 An order in council issued, subjecting neutral vessels, trading to or from ports in France or in countries under French influence, to capture, Jan. 7.
- Capture of Monte Video by the British, Feb. 3.
- Indecisive battle between the Russians and French at Eylau, Feb. 8.
- Passage of the Dardanelles by a British fleet under sir John Duckworth, Feb. 19; repassage, March 3.

A. D.

- 1807 Landing of a British force at Alexandria, in Egypt, March 17 and 18; capitulation of Alexandria, March 20; unsuccessful siege of Rosetta, April 9-23.
- Act for the abolition of the slave trade, from and after May 1, passed, March 25; the execution of the commission for giving the royal assent thereto being the last act of Lord Grenville's ministry.
- The planet Vesta discovered by Olbers, March 29.
- Lalande, the French astronomer, died, April 4.
- John Opie (or Oppy), the painter, died, April 9; born, 1761.
- The African institution founded, chiefly for promoting civilization among the African nations; first meeting held, April 14.
- Capitulation of Dantzic to the French, May 20.
- The Russians defeated by the French at Friedland, June 14; a truce concluded, June 21; meeting between Napoleon and Alexander on the Niemen, June 25.
- Capture of the United States' frigate *Chesapeake*, by a British ship of war, June 23; order for British ships of war to quit the ports of the Union, issued by the president, July 2.
- Conventions of subsidy, signed by Great Britain with Sweden, June 17 and 23, and with Prussia, June 27.
- Landing of a British force, under Gen. John Whitelocke, in La Plata, June 28; attack on Buenos Ayres, July 5; convention with the Spanish commander for the evacuation of that town and the surrender of Monte Video by the British, July 7.
- Treaties of peace concluded by France with Russia, July 7, and Prussia, July 9, at Tilsit.
- Henry Benedict Marie Clement Stuart, cardinal of York, the last male of the Stuart line, died near Rome, July 13; born March 26, 1725.
- A decree issued by Napoleon, creating the kingdom of Westphalia out of the territories of Hesse Cassel, Brunswick, &c., Aug. 18; accession of his brother Jerome to the throne thereof, Dec. 8.
- Proclamation issued by Prussia, excluding British vessels from Prussian ports, Sept. 2.
- Bombardment of Copenhagen, Sept. 2 to Sept. 5; capitulation of the city to the British, Sept. 7.
- Convention for the evacuation of Egypt by the British Sept. 22.
- Decree issued by Portugal, for the arrest of British subjects and the confiscation of British property, Oct. 8:

A. D.

- departure of the British ambassador from Lisbon, Nov. 17.
- 1807 Passage of the Pyrenees by a French force under Gen. Junot, Oct. 23; their entry into Portugal, Nov. 19, and into Lisbon, Nov. 29.
- A secret treaty between France and Spain for the partition of Portugal, and a convention for executing it, signed at Fontainebleau, Oct. 27.
- War declared against Denmark by Great Britain, Nov. 4.
- Manifesto of Russia hostile to Great Britain, issued Nov. 7.
- Further orders in council issued, declaring France, and all its tributary states, to be in a state of blockade, &c., Nov. 25.
- Embarkation of the prince regent and royal family of Portugal at Lisbon, Nov. 27; their departure from the Tagus for the Brazils, Nov. 29.
- An order in council prohibiting trade with Russia, and laying an embargo on Russian vessels, issued Dec. 9; reprisals authorized, Dec. 18.
- The "Milan Decree," declaring vessels which had submitted to a search by British ships of war, or to a voyage to Great Britain (required by the orders in council) liable to capture, issued by Napoleon from that city, Dec. 17.
- Capitulation of Madeira to the British, Dec. 26.
- Part of the south side of Pall-Mall, in London, lighted up with gas in the spring of this year.
- The camera lucida invented by Dr. Wollaston.
- 1808 First siege of Zaragoza by the French (unsuccessful), from Jan. 15 to Aug. 14.
- Treaties of alliance and subsidy, signed by Great Britain, with Sweden, at Stockholm, Feb. 8, with the Two Sicilies, at Palermo, March 30.
- Declaration for the exclusion of British commerce, issued by Austria, Feb. 18.
- Popular tumults at Aranjuez and Madrid, March 17, 18, 19; abdication of Charles IV., March 19; Ferdinand VII. proclaimed, March 20; entry of the French, under Murat, into Madrid, March 23; departure of Ferdinand to meet Napoleon, April 10; his arrival at Bayonne, April 19; renunciation of the crown, May 6, to his father, who had ceded his rights to Napoleon, May 5.
- Proclamation of peace with Great Britain and her ally, Sweden, issued by the supreme Junta of Spain, at Seville, May 29; war declared by them against Napoleon and France, June 4.

A. D.

- 1808 Dr. Richard Hurd, bishop of Worcester, died, May 28 ; born, Jan. 13, 1720.
- Order in council proclaiming peace with Spain, July 4.
  - Departure of a British army, under sir Arthur Wellesley, from Cork, July 12 ; landing at the Mondego River, in Portugal, Aug. 1-5 ; defeat of the French at Rorica, Aug. 17, and at Vimiera, Aug. 21 ; convention (mis-called of Cintra) for the evacuation of Portugal by the French, signed Aug. 30.
  - John Home, the dramatic poet, died, Sept. 4 ; born, 1724.
  - Richard Porson died, Sept. 25 ; born, Dec. 25, 1759.
  - A letter for peace, addressed to the king by the emperor of Russia and Napoleon, from Erfurt, Oct. 12 ; followed by negotiations till Dec. 9.
  - Departure of sir John Moore from Lisbon, Oct. 26 ; his arrival at Almeida, Nov. 8 ; at Salamanca, Nov. 13 ; at Sahagun, Dec. 21 ; retreat to Galicia commences, Dec. 24.
  - Napoleon quits Paris, Oct. 27 ; reaches Vittoria, Nov. 8 ; defeats the Spaniards at Tudela, Nov. 23 ; passes the Somosierra, Nov. 30 ; forces Madrid to capitulate, Dec. 4 ; returns to Paris, Jan. 1809.
  - Second siege of Zaragoza by the French, begun Dec. 20.
  - Dr. Thomas Beddoes, the physician, died, Dec. 24 ; born, April, 1760.
- 1809 Treaty of peace between Great Britain and Turkey, Jan. 5.
- Arrival of the British army, under sir John Moore, at Corunna, Jan. 11 ; of the French, under Marshal Soult, Jan. 12 ; the latter defeated, and sir John Moore killed, Jan. 16.
  - Capitulation of Zaragoza to the French, Feb. 22.
  - Act of the Congress of the United States, interdicting commerce with Great Britain and France, and shutting their ports against the vessels of those powers, March 1.
  - John Lewis Burckhardt, a Swiss, commissioned by the African association, sailed from England, March 2, for Aleppo ; remained in Syria two years and a half ; reached Cairo, in Egypt, Sept. 4, 1812 ; performed two journeys to Nubia in 1813 and 1814 ; visited Mecca and Medina in 1814 and 1815 ; and returned to Cairo, June, 1815.
  - Resignation of the duke of York as commander-in-chief, March 20.
  - War declared by Austria against France, April 9.
  - Defeat of the Austrians, by Napoleon, at Abensberg,



A. D.

- April 20; at Landshut, 21; at Eckmühl, 22; at Ratisbon, 23.
- 1809 Landing of sir Arthur Wellesley with a British army at Lisbon, April 22.
- Capitulation of Vienna to the French, May 12.
  - Passage of the Douro by sir Arthur Wellesley and capture of Oporto from the French, May 12.
  - Dr. Beilby Porteus, bishop of London, died, May 14; born, 1731.
  - Decree uniting the Papal states to the French empire, issued by Napoleon, May 17.
  - The French defeated by the Austrians at Aspern and Essling, May 21 and 22.
  - Francis Joseph Haydn died, May 26.
  - Napoleon excommunicated by the Pope, June 11; the Pope seized at Rome on the night, July 5-6, and removed to France.
  - The Austrians defeated by Napoleon at Wagram, July 5; armistice on the night, July 11-12.
  - Defeat of the French, under Marshal Victor, by the combined British and Spanish army at Talavera, July 27-28.
  - Landing of a British army, under the earl of Chatham, at Walcheren, July 29.
  - Matthew Boulton died, Aug. 17.
  - Duel between lord Castlereagh and Mr. Canning, Sept. 21; change of ministry.
  - Treaty of peace between France and Austria, signed at Vienna, Oct. 14.
  - Departure of the British from Walcheren, Dec. 9.
  - Thomas Holcroft, the dramatist, died.
- 1810 Treaty of peace between France and Sweden, signed at Paris, Jan. 6.
- Dr. Richard Chandler, the traveller, died, Feb.; born, 1736.
  - Capture by the British from the French, of Guadaloupe, Feb. 2; the Isle of Bourbon, July 9.
  - Capture by the British from the Dutch, of Amboyna, Feb. 17; Banda, Aug. 9; Ternate, Aug. 29.
  - Treaty of alliance between Great Britain and the Prince Regent of Portugal, signed at Rio Janeiro, Feb. 19.
  - John Gale Jones sent prisoner to Newgate by the House of Commons, Feb. 21, and sir Francis Burdett to the Tower, April 9.
  - Henry Cavendish, the chemist, &c., died, Feb. 24.
  - Cuthbert lord Collingwood (admiral), died off Minorca, March 7; born, Sept. 26, 1748.

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

CV

A. D.

- 1810 Marriage of Napoleon (by proxy) with Maria Louisa, archduchess of Austria, at Vienna, March 21, and (in person) at Paris, April 1.
  - The revolution in Spanish South America begun at Caraccas, April 19.
  - William Windham died, June 4; born, May 3, 1750.
  - Abdication of Louis Buonaparte, king of Holland, in favour of his eldest son, July 1; decree uniting Holland to France, issued by Napoleon, July 9.
  - The French repulsed by the British at Busaco, Sept. 27; entry of the latter within the lines of Torres Vedras, Oct. 9.
  - Order issued by Prussia for the seizure of British and colonial merchandise, Oct. 28.
  - The princess Amelia died, Nov. 2; born, Aug. 7, 1768.
  - War declared against Great Britain by Sweden, Nov. 17.
  - Capture of the Isle of France by the British, Dec. 3.
  - Decree permitting the introduction of colonial merchandise, issued by Russia (being a virtual abandonment of the "Continental System"), Dec. 31.
  - First regularly-organized savings' bank instituted and made public, being that of the Parish Bank Friendly Society of Rathwell, formed by Mr. Henry Duncan; imperfect establishments previously, in 1796, by the Rev. Joseph Smith, at Wendover, in 1804 by Mrs. Pristilla Wakefield, at Tottenham, and in 1808 at Bath.
  - The National Light and Heat Company, for lighting London with gas, incorporated.
- 1811 Act appointing the prince of Wales regent during the indisposition of the king (with restrictions to continue till Feb. 1, 1812), passed Feb. 5.
  - Dr. Nevil Maskelyne died, Feb. 9; born, 1732.
  - Occupation of the Duchy of Oldenburg by the French, Feb. 28.
  - The French, under Marshal Victor, defeated by the British, under General Graham, at Barossa, March 5.
  - Retreat of the French, under Massena, from before the lines of Torres Vedras, begun on the night, March 5-6; Badajoz captured by them, March 10.
  - Napoleon Francis Joseph Charles, son of the emperor Napoleon and the empress Maria Louisa, born and named king of Rome, March 20.
  - Robert Raikes, one of the originators of Sunday schools, died, April 5; born, 1735.
  - The duke of York reappointed commander-in-chief, May.

A. D.

- 1811 The French defeated, by lord Wellington, at Fuentes D'Onor, May 3 and 4.
- Robert Mylne, the architect, died, May 5; born, Jan. 4, 1734.
- First stone of Vauxhall bridge laid, May 9.
- Action between the British sloop of war, *Little Belt*, and the United States' frigate, *President*, off the coast of America, May 16.
- The French, under Soult, defeated by the British and Portuguese, under Marshal Beresford, at Albuera, May 16.
- Richard Cumberland, the dramatist, died, May 17.
- Badajoz invested by the British, May 25; siege raised, June 17.
- Batavia captured by the British, Aug. 8; capitulation of Java, Sept. 16.
- Dr. Thomas Percy, bishop of Dromore, died, Oct. 1.
- First stone of Waterloo bridge laid, Oct. 11.
- Sir Francis Bourgeois, who bequeathed a collection of pictures to Dulwich College, died; born, 1756.
- A bill introduced by Mr. (afterwards lord) Brougham, was passed, making trading in slaves punishable by transportation for fourteen years, or confinement to hard labour for not more than five, nor less than three, years.
- 1812 Ciudad Rodrigo invested by the British, under Wellington, Jan. 8; its capitulation, Jan. 19.
- Marquis Wellesley succeeded by lord Castlereagh, as foreign minister, Feb. 19.
- Treaty of alliance between France and Austria, signed March 14.
- Treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive, between France and Prussia, signed at Paris, March 14.
- Badajoz invested by the British, under Wellington, March 16; taken by storm on the night, April 6-7.
- John Horne Tooke died, March 19; born, 1736.
- Treaty of alliance between Russia and Sweden, signed at St. Petersburg, March 24.
- Act of the United States' Congress, imposing a general embargo on all vessels in the ports of the Union, and authorizing the president to order the capture of British ships cruising on its coasts, April 4.
- Proposals for peace, made by Napoleon to Great Britain, April 17; answered April 23.
- Napoleon quitted Paris, May 9; passed his army across

A. D.

- the Niemen into Russian Poland, June 24, 25; entered Wilna, June 28.
- 1812 Spencer Perceval assassinated, May 11; born 1762.
- War declared against Great Britain by the United States, June 18.
- The orders in council, of Jan. 7, 1807, and April 26, 1809, revoked, as far as concerned the United States of North America, June 23.
- The restoration of the kingdom of Poland proclaimed at Warsaw, June 28.
- Entry of the Americans into Canada, July 11; capture of Fort Détroit by the British, Aug. 15.
- Treaties of peace, signed by Great Britain, with Russia and Sweden, July 18; treaties, signed by Russia, of peace with Turkey, May 28, of alliance with Spain, July 20.
- The French, under Marshal Marmont, defeated by the British, under Wellington, near Salamanca, July 22.
- An order in council, laying an embargo on vessels of the United States, issued July 31.
- First stone of Plymouth Breakwater laid, Aug. 12.
- Entry of the British into Madrid, Aug. 12.
- The Russians defeated by the French at Smolensk, Aug. 16; at Moskwa or Borodino, Sept. 7.
- Entry of the French into Moscow, Sept. 14; burning of Moscow, Sept. 15-19.
- Unsuccessful siege of Burgos by the British, under Wellington, from Sept. 17 to Oct. 22.
- Retreat of the French from Moscow, begun Oct. 19; commencement of the frost, Nov. 7; passage of the Beresina, Nov. 26, 27.
- Departure of Napoleon from his army at Smorgoni, Dec. 5; his arrival at Paris, Dec. 18.
- The Niemen repassed, and Russia evacuated by the French, Dec. 16.
- 1813 Surrender of the Americans, under General Winchester, to the British, under General Proctor, at French Town, Canada, Jan. 22.
- Concordat between France and the Pope, signed at Fontainebleau, Jan. 25.
- Treaty of subsidy and alliance between Great Britain and Sweden, signed at Stockholm, March 3.
- Capture of York (now Toronto), the capital of Upper Canada, by the Americans, April 27.
- The Russians and Prussians defeated by the French,

A. D.

- under Napoleon at Lutzen, May 2; battle of Bautzen, May 20, 21; armistice, June 4 to Aug. 10.
- 1813 Conventions of alliance and subsidies signed at Reichenbach by Great Britain with Prussia, June 14; with Russia, June 15.
- The French, under Joseph Buonaparte and marshal Jourdan, defeated by Wellington at Vittoria, June 21.
- Granville Sharp died, July 6.
- Act passed, July 21, continuing the charter of the East India Company till three years' notice, after April 10, 1831; the trade between the United Kingdom and India thrown open, under certain restrictions, from April 10, 1814; the king empowered to create a bishop (of Calcutta) and three archdeacons in India.
- Battles of the Pyrenees, July 28, 30.
- Alexander Wilson, the ornithologist, died, Aug. 23; born, 1766.
- Capitulation of St. Sebastian to the British, Sept. 9; of Pamplona, Oct. 31.
- Capitulation of the British squadron on Lake Erie to the Americans, Sept. 10.
- Treaties of alliance signed at Toeplitz, between Russia and Austria, Russia and Prussia, and Austria and Prussia, Sept. 9; Great Britain and Austria, Oct. 3; at Ried, between Austria and Bavaria, Oct. 8; at Frankfort, between Austria and Wurtemberg, Nov. 2.
- Passage of the Bidassoa and entry of the British under Wellington into France, Oct. 7.
- The French, under Napoleon, defeated at Leipsic, Oct. 16 and 18.
- Proclamation of Joachim Murat, abolishing the continental system in his kingdom of Naples, Nov. 11.
- William George Browne, the traveller, killed in Persia; born, July 25, 1768.
- 1813-4 A severe frost, from Dec. 27 to Jan. 26; and from Jan. 30 to Feb. 6 a fair on the Thames.
- 1814 Treaty of alliance between Austria and Naples, Jan. 11.
- Treaties of peace between Great Britain and Denmark, and Sweden and Denmark, signed at Kiel, Jan. 14; between Russia and Denmark, Feb. 8.
- Congress of Chatillon, from Feb. 3 to March 15.
- The French under Soult defeated by the British under Wellington, at Orthes, Feb. 27.
- Treaty of Quadruple Alliance between Great Britain, Austria, Russia, and Prussia, signed at Chaumont, March 1.

A. D.

- 1814 Entry of the allies into Paris, March 31.
- Act of abdication of Napoleon, renouncing the throne of France and Italy in favour of his son, April 4; unconditionally, for himself and his heirs, April 11.
  - Capture of Tarbes by the British under Wellington; their passage of the Garonne, April 8; their defeat of the French under Soult at Toulouse, April 10; and entry into that city, April 11.
  - Treaty between Austria, Russia, and Prussia on the one part, and Napoleon Buonaparte on the other, signed at Paris, April 11; partial accession of Great Britain, April 27.
  - Sortie of the garrison of Bayonne, April 14.
  - Dr. Charles Burney, author of the *History of Music*, died, April 15; born, 1726.
  - Military convention between the allies and prince Eugene, for the evacuation of Italy by the latter, signed at Turin, April 16.
  - Departure of Buonaparte from Fontainebleau for Elba, April 20; his arrival at Porto Ferrajo in that island, May 4.
  - Conventions between Monsieur, lieutenant-general of the kingdom of France, and the allies, signed at Paris, April 23.
  - Capture of Fort Oswego, on Lake Ontario, from the Americans, by the British, May 5.
  - Treaty of peace between the allies and France signed at Paris, May 30; between Spain and France, July 20.
  - Landing of the emperors of Russia and Austria at Dover, June 6; their entry into London, June 7; departure from London, June 27.
  - Landing of the British, under general Ross, in Chesapeake-bay, Aug. 19 and 20; entry into Washington and burning of that city, Aug. 25; re-embarkation, Aug. 30.
  - Sir Benjamin Thompson, count Rumford, died, Aug. 21; born, 1752.
  - Proclamation of the Prince Regent (as Elector of Hanover) notifying the assumption of the title of king of Hanover, Oct. 26.
  - Congress of Vienna opened, Nov. 3.
  - Landing of the British under sir Edward Pakenham, near New Orleans, Nov. 23.
  - Treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States, signed at Ghent, Dec. 24.
  - The kaleidoscope invented by Dr. Brewster.

A. D.

- 1816 The British repulsed in an attack on the lines of New Orleans, and sir E. Pakenham killed, Jan. 8.
- Rev. Claudius Buchanan died, Feb. 9; born, March 12, 1766.
- Embarkation of Buonaparte from Elba, Feb. 26; his landing at Cannes in Provence, March 1; entry into Paris, March 20.
- Arrival of the news of Buonaparte's escape from Elba at Vienna on the evening, March 12; declaration of the allies in Congress there assembled, that he had placed himself out of the pale of civil and social relations, March 13.
- Treaty of alliance between Great Britain, Austria, and Prussia, signed at Vienna, March 25; adhesion of Switzerland, May 20.
- First stone of Southwark-bridge laid, May 23.
- Treaties of subsidy signed by Great Britain with Wirtemberg, June 6; Bavaria, June 7.
- Act for the federative constitution of Germany signed at Vienna, June 8.
- Final act of the Congress of Vienna, June 9.
- Defeat of the Prussians under Blücher by the French under Napoleon at Ligny, June 16; of the French under Ney by the British under Wellington, June 16.
- The French under Napoleon defeated by the British under Wellington, and the Prussians under Blücher, at Waterloo, June 18.
- Return of Napoleon to Paris, June 21; act declaring his political life ended, and proclaiming his son Napoleon II., signed, June 22.
- Armistice between the allies and the French, July 3.
- Arrival of Buonaparte at Rochefort, July 3; his surrender to captain Maitland of his majesty's ship Bellephophon off that port, July 15.
- Samuel Whitbread died, July 6.
- Entry of the allies into Paris, July 7.
- Arrival of Buonaparte in Torbay, July 20.
- Convention between Great Britain, Austria, Russia, and Prussia, intrusting the custody of Buonaparte to Great Britain, signed at Paris, Aug. 2.
- Departure of Buonaparte from Plymouth in his majesty's ship Northumberland, Aug. 7; his arrival at St. Helena, Oct. 13.
- Convention of "the Holy Alliance" signed at Paris by the emperors of Austria and Russia, and the king of Prussia, personally, Sept. 26.

A. D.

1815 Joachim Murat shot at Pizzo, Oct. 13; born, Mar. 26, 1771.

— Treaty between France and the allies, fixing the boundaries of the former and providing for its occupation by foreign troops, signed at Paris, Nov. 20.

— Charter of the new kingdom of Poland promulgated, Nov. 27.

— Marshal Ney shot at Paris, Dec. 7; born, 1769.

— Dr. William Vincent died, Dec. 21.

— The assize of bread abolished in London and its environs.

— Olbers's comet observed; its return in 1887 predicted.

1816 Samuel viscount Hood (admiral) died, Jan. 27.

— Dr. Adam Ferguson died, Feb. 22.

— Captain James Hingston Tuckey left the British Channel, March 19, as commander of an expedition to explore the Zaire or Congo in South Africa, and determine the question of its identity with the Niger, ascended that river about 280 miles, (from July 18 till Sept. 9,) and died, Oct. 4.

— The princess Charlotte married to prince Leopold of Saxe Coburg, May 2.

— Dr. Richard Watson, bishop of Llandaff, died, July 4; born, Aug., 1737.

— Richard Brinsley Sheridan died, July 9.

— Vauxhall-bridge completed and opened, July.

— Bombardment of Algiers by the British fleet under lord Exmouth, Aug. 27.

1817 Act passed, March 4, suspending the *Habeas Corpus* Act till July 1.

— Act passed, March 31, for the more effectually preventing seditious meetings and assemblies; to continue in force till July 24, 1818.

— Richard Lovell Edgeworth died, June 13; born, 1744.

— Waterloo-bridge completed and opened, June 18.

— Act passed, June 30, continuing the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* Act till March 1, 1818.

— Act to encourage the establishment of Banks for Savings in England (the first relating thereto) passed, July 12.

— Act of confederation of the twenty-two Swiss cantons signed at Zurich, Aug. 7.

— John Lewis Burckhardt, the traveller, died at Cairo, Oct. 15; born at Lausanne, Switzerland, about 1784.

— The princess Charlotte died, Nov. 6; born Jan. 7, 1796.

— John Philpot Curran died, Nov. 13; born 1750.

— Dr. Charles Burney, the scholar and critic, died, Dec. 28; born, 1757.



A. D.

- 1818 Captain David Buchan sailed from the Thames, April 18 in search of a north-polar passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific, reached lat.  $80^{\circ} 30'$ , and returned Oct.
- Captain John (afterwards sir J.) Ross sailed from the Thames, April 18, in search of a north-west passage, and not finding any opening in Baffin's-bay, returned to Shetland, Oct. 30.
- His royal highness the duke of Clarence married, July 11, to Adelaide Amelia Louisa Teresa Caroline, daughter of the duke of Saxe-Meiningen, (born, Aug. 13, 1792.)
- Warren Hastings died, Aug. 22; born 1732, or 1733.
- The *Congress of Aix-la-Chapelle*, between the emperors of Austria and Russia, the king of Prussia, and the ministers of Great Britain and France, opened, Sept. 3; convention for the evacuation of France by the allied army of occupation on or before Nov. 30, signed Oct. 9.
- Sir Samuel Romilly died, Nov. 2; born, March 1, 1757.
- Queen Charlotte died, Nov. 17; born, 1744.
- The cantonments of the allied troops in France broken up, Nov. 17, and the whole territory evacuated before Nov. 30, pursuant to the treaty of Oct. 9.
- Edward Law, lord Ellenborough, chief-justice of the King's Bench, died, Dec. 13; born, 1749.
- Encke's comet discovered by Pons; its orbit, &c. determined by professor Encke. It has constantly returned at intervals of three years and fifteen weeks.
- The Society for promoting the enlargement, building, and repairing of Churches and Chapels, established.
- 1819 Dr. John Wolcot (who wrote under the name of Peter Pindar) died, Jan. 14; born, 1738.
- Augustus Frederick Ferdinand Von Kotzebue, assassinated at Manheim, in Germany, March 23; born, May 3, 1761.
- Southwark-bridge opened by lamplight, at midnight, March 24.
- Lieutenant Edward (afterwards captain sir E.) Parry sailed, May 5, on his first voyage in search of a north-west passage, found an opening (Barrow's-strait) in the west coast of Baffin's-bay, reached long.  $113^{\circ} 46' 43''$  in lat.  $74^{\circ} 27' 50''$ , and returned to Leith, Nov. 3, 1820.
- Lieutenant John (afterwards sir J.) Franklin sailed from Gravesend, May 19, on his first expedition, explored the north coast of America, from the mouth of the Coppermine-river westward to Point Turnagain, long.  $109^{\circ} 25' \text{ w.}$ , lat.  $68^{\circ} 18' 50''$ , and returned to England, Oct., 1822.

A. D.

- 1819 Act passed, July 2, providing for the gradual resumption of cash payments by May 1, 1823.  
 — John Playfair, the mathematician, &c., died, July 20.  
 — Public meeting at Manchester dispersed by the yeomanry, Aug. 16.  
 — James Watt died, Aug. 25.  
 — Lebrecht Von Blücher, field-marshal of Prussia, died, Sept. 12; born, Dec. 16, 1742.  
 — Edward Bird, the painter, died, Nov. 2; born, April 12, 1772.  
 1820 Revolution in Spain, begun Jan. 1; acceptance of the constitution of 1812 by Ferdinand VII., March 9.  
 — His royal highness Edward, duke of Kent, died, Jan. 23; born, Nov. 2, 1767.  
 — George III. died at Windsor, Jan. 29; born, June 4, 1738.

## GEORGE IV.

1820, *January 29*—1830, *June 26*.

- 1820 The duke de Berri, younger son of Charles X. of France, assassinated at Paris, Feb. 13.  
 — The Cato-street conspirators arrested, Feb. 23; executed, May 1.  
 — Benjamin West, the painter, died, March 11.  
 — Dr. Thomas Brown died, April 2; born, Jan. 9, 1778.  
 — John Bell, the surgeon, died, April 15; born, May 12, 1763.  
 — Henry Grattan died, May 14; born, 1746.  
 — Sir Joseph Banks died, June 19; born, Jan. 4, 1743.  
 — Revolution in the kingdom of Naples, begun July 2; a representative constitution promised by the king, July 6; his departure for Laybach, Dec. 13.  
 — Bill of Pains and Penalties against queen Caroline brought into the House of Lords, July 5.  
 — Revolution in Portugal, begun Aug. 24.  
 — The "Congress of Troppau" (in Bohemia), between the emperors of Russia and Austria, opened, Oct. 20; declaration against the revolution at Naples issued, Dec. 8; congress broken up, Dec. 17.  
 — William Hayley, the poet, died, Nov. 12.  
 — Mr. Ramage's front-view reflecting telescope, the largest in this country at present, erected at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich.

A. D.

- 1821 Revolution in Brazil, begun Jan. 1; constitution proclaimed by the king, Feb. 26.
- The "Congress of Laybach," between the emperors of Austria and Russia and the king of Prussia, opened, Jan. 8; broken up, May 6.
- First Session of the Cortes of Portugal opened, Jan. 26; the king returned to Lisbon from Brazil, July 4.
- An insurrection among the Christian subjects of the Porte, in Moldavia and Wallachia, broke out, Mar. 6.
- Breaking out of the Piedmontese revolution, March 10; abdication of the king, Victor Emanuel, in favour of his absent brother, Charles Felix, March 13; the constitution of Spain sworn to by the regent, March 14; march of the Austrians into Piedmont, April 7; their entry into Turin, April 10.
- Greek revolution, begun March 25; the Greek Patriarch at Constantinople put to death, April 23.
- Napoleon Buonaparte died at St. Helena, May 5.
- Captain E. Parry sailed from the Nore, May 8, on his second voyage in search of a north-west passage; strove unsuccessfully to find an opening to the west in Hudson's-bay, and returned to Shetland, Oct. 10, 1823.
- Dr. John Wall Callcott, the musician, died, May 15; born, 1766.
- The king crowned at Westminster, July 19.
- The king embarks at Portsmouth for Ireland, July 31.
- Queen Caroline died, Aug. 7; born, May 17, 1768.
- The king embarked at Holyhead for Ireland, Aug. 8; entered Dublin, Aug. 17; embarked at Dunleary, on return, Sept. 5.
- Entry of the Austrians into the city of Naples, Aug. 24.
- Dr. Vicesimus Knox died, Sept. 6; born, Dec. 8, 1752.
- The king embarked at Ramsgate for Hanover, Sept. 24; entered the capital of that kingdom, Oct. 11; returned to London, Nov. 8.
- John Rennie died, Oct. 4; born, 1758.
- 1822 The Greeks declare themselves independent, Jan. 1.
- Dr. Edward Daniel Clarke died, March 9; born, 1769.
- Dr. Caleb Hillier Parry, the physician, (father of sir E. Parry, the navigator,) died, March 9; born, Oct. 21, 1755.
- Act for the encouragement of navigation and commerce, by regulating the importation of goods and merchandise, so far as relates to the countries or places from whence, and the ships in which such importation shall

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

CXV

A.D.

- be made, (being the New Navigation Act,) passed June 24.
- 1822 Percy Bysshe Shelley, the poet, drowned, Aug. 8; born, 1792.
- The king embarked at Greenwich for Scotland, Aug. 11; entered Edinburgh, Aug. 15; embarked at Leith, on return, Aug. 29; landed at Greenwich, Sept. 1.
- Marquis of Londonderry, foreign secretary, died by suicide, Aug. 12; born, June 18, 1769.
- Sir William Herschel died, Aug. 25; born, 1738.
- Mr. Canning appointed foreign secretary, Sept. 16.
- New constitution of Portugal sworn to by the king, Oct. 1.
- Brazil declared independent, Oct. 12; the prince regent crowned emperor, Dec. 1.
- Antonio Canova, the sculptor, died, Oct. 13; born, Nov. 1, 1757.
- Dr. John Aikin died, Dec. 7.
- 1823 John Julius Angerstein (whose pictures were purchased for the foundation of a National Gallery,) died, Jan. 22; born, 1735.
- Dr. Edward Jenner died at Berkeley, Jan. 26.
- Dr. Charles Hutton died, Jan. 27; born, Aug. 14, 1737.
- Ann Radcliffe, the novelist, died, Feb. 7; born, July 9, 1764.
- John Philip Kemble died, Feb. 26; born, Feb. 1757.
- Entry of a French army into Spain, April 7; into Madrid, May 23.
- Joseph Nollekens, the sculptor, died, April 23; born, Aug. 11, 1737.
- Lazare Nicholas Marguérite Carnot, the French mathematician and engineer, died, Aug. 2; born, May 13, 1753.
- Robert Bloomfield, the poet, died, Aug. 19; born, Dec. 3, 1766.
- David Ricardo died, Sept. 11; born, April 12, 1772.
- Dr. Matthew Baillie, the physician, died, Sept. 23; born, Oct. 27, 1761.
- The proceedings of the Cortes of Spain, from March 7, 1820, abolished by Ferdinand VII., Oct. 1.
- Dr. Edmund Cartwright, the inventor of the powerloom, died, Oct. 30; born, April 24, 1743.
- Final evacuation of Piedmont by the Austrians, Oct. 31.
- Thomas, lord Erskine, died, Nov. 17; born, 1750.
- Giovanni Belzoni died at Gato, in the African kingdom

- of Benin, Dec. 3, having travelled thither that year from England in his attempt to reach Timbuctoo; he was born at Padua.
- 1824 Thomas Edward Bowdich, who had performed a mission to Ashantee, for the African Company, in 1817, died, Jan. 10, at the mouth of the Gambia, on an expedition to explore the interior of Africa; born, 1790.
- Eugène Beauharnais died, Feb. 21; born, Sept. 1780.
- War declared by the governor-general of India against the Birmans, March 5; the city of Rangoon captured by the British, May 11.
- George Gordon, lord Byron, died at Missolonghi, Apr. 19.
- Captain E. Parry sailed, May 19, on his third voyage in search of a north-west passage; strove unsuccessfully to penetrate to the west, through Prince Regent's Inlet, an opening to the south, in Barrow's Strait; and returned to Peterhead, Sept. 12, 1825.
- Decree issued by John VI. of Portugal, restoring the ancient constitution, June 4.
- Wilson Lowry, the engraver, died, June 24; born, 1762.
- Louis XVIII. of France, died, Sept. 16; born, Nov. 17, 1755.
- The Rev. Charles Maturin died, Oct. 24.
- 1825 Intended recognition by Great Britain of the independence of the Spanish American Republics announced by Mr. Canning, Jan. 9.
- Captain James Franklin left England, Feb., on his second expedition; explored the northern coast of America, from the mouth of the Mackenzie to the westward 374 miles, as far as Cape Beechey, while Dr. John Richardson, the surgeon and naturalist to the expedition, explored it from the same point to the eastward 902 miles, as far as the mouth of the Coppermine; returned, Sept. 1827.
- First stone of the Thames-tunnel laid, March 2.
- Mrs. Barbauld (Anna Lætitia Aikin) died, March 9.
- Dr. Samuel Parr died, March 26; born, Jan. 15, 1747.
- Henry Fuseli (or Fuessli), the painter, died, April 16; born, 1741.
- Captain Frederick William Beechey sailed from England, May 19, to co-operate, through Behring's Straits, with captain J. Franklin on his second expedition, and after a voyage of 73,000 miles, in which he surveyed the north-west coast of America, from Point Rodney, lat. 64° 35', to Point Barrow, lat. 71° 23' 50'', long.

A.D.

- 156° 21½' w., (126 miles e. of Icy Cape and 146 miles w. of Cape Beechey,) returned to England, Sept. 8, 1828.
- 1825 Dr. Abraham Rees died, June 9; born, 1743.
- First stone of new London bridge laid, June 15.
- Alexander I., emperor of Russia, died at Taganrog, Dec. 1; born, Dec. 23, 1777.
- The Birmans defeated near Prome, Dec. 1, 2, 5.
- 1826 Treaty of peace between the East India Company and the Birmans signed at Yandaboo, Feb. 24.
- John VI. of Portugal died, March 10.
- Reginald Heber, bishop of Calcutta, died, April 3; born, April 21, 1783.
- A constitutional charter enacted for Portugal, and promulgated by Dom Pedro IV., April 29; his abdication in favour of his daughter Dona Maria, May 2.
- The first traces of the French navigator, La Pérouse, discovered by captain Dillon in May; who sailed with the East India Company's ship *Research* from Calcutta, in January, 1827, and returned thither with various articles of the wrecks, April 7.
- Carl Maria Von Weber died at London, June 5; born, Dec. 16, 1786.
- Insurrection of the Janissaries at Constantinople, in the night, June 14-15; decree for their abolition, June 16.
- Robert, lord Gifford, died, Sept. 11; born, Feb. 24, 1779.
- François Joseph Talma, the French actor, died, Oct. 19; born, Jan. 15, 1766.
- John Nichols died, Nov. 26; born, Feb. 2, 1745.
- John Flaxman, the sculptor, died, Dec. 8; born, July 6, 1755.
- Conrad Malte-Brun, the geographer, died, Dec. 14.
- Departure of British troops for Portugal, Dec. 17.
- The city of Bhurtpore, in Central India, besieged by the British, Dec. 23; taken by storm, Jan. 18, 1827.
- William Gifford died, Dec. 31; born, April, 1756.
- The diamond and other precious stones employed for the lenses of microscopes by Messrs. Pritchard and Goring.
- Biela's comet discovered; it returns at intervals of six years and thirty-eight weeks.
- 1827 His royal highness Frederick, duke of York, died, Jan. 5; born, Aug. 16, 1763.
- The duke of Wellington appointed commander-in-chief, Jan. 22.

A. D.

- 1827 The earl of Liverpool disabled by a paralytic stroke, Feb. 17.
- John Henry Pestalozzi died, Feb. 17; born at Zurich, Jan. 12, 1746.
- Pierre Simon, marquis de la Place, the astronomer, died, March 6.
- Captain Edward Parry sailed, March 25, on an attempt to reach the north pole; journeyed on the ice in the Arctic Sea, as far as lat.  $82^{\circ} 45' 15''$ , and returned, Sept. 29.
- Ludwig Von Beethoven died, March 26.
- Mr. Canning appointed first lord of the treasury, April 10; resignation of the duke of Wellington and others, April 11.
- Captain Hugh Clapperton, the African traveller, died near Saccatoo, April 13; born, 1783. His attendant, Richard Lander, reached Portsmouth, April 30, 1828.
- His royal highness the duke of Clarence (HIS PRESENT MAJESTY) appointed lord high admiral, April 17.
- Sir Thomas Munro died, July 6.
- George Canning, first lord of the treasury, died, Aug. 8.
- Viscount Goderich appointed first lord of the treasury, Aug. 11.
- The Turkish fleet defeated by the combined British, French, and Russian fleets at Navarino, Oct. 20.
- Dr. George Tomline, bishop of Winchester, died, Nov. 15.
- 1828 The duke of Wellington appointed first lord of the treasury, Jan. 25; new ministry formed.
- Departure of Dom Miguel from England for Lisbon, Feb. 9.
- Resignation of the office of "commander-in-chief" by the duke of Wellington, Feb. 15; appointment of lord Hill thereto, with the title of "commander of the forces."
- War declared by Russia against Turkey, April 28.
- Act for repealing the Test and Corporation Acts passed, May 9.
- The hon. Mrs. Anne Seymour Damer, the sculptor, died, May 28; born, 1748.
- Dugald Stuart died, June 11.
- Foundation of King's College, London, at a meeting held June 21.
- Mr. Daniel O'Connell, a Roman Catholic, elected member of parliament for Clare, July 5.
- The crown of Portugal assumed by Dom Miguel, July 7.

A. D.

- 1828 Act to amend the laws relating to the importation to corn passed, July 15.
- Act incorporating the Society for promoting the enlargement, building, and repairing of Churches and Chapels, passed, July 15.
- Act to consolidate and amend the laws relating to Savings' Banks passed, July 28.
- Departure of a French expedition, under Champollion le Jeune, from Toulon, to examine the monuments of Egypt, July 31.
- Resignation of the office of lord high admiral by his royal highness the duke of Clarence (**HIS PRESENT MAJESTY**), Aug. 12.
- William Blake, the painter, died, Aug. 12; born, Nov. 28, 1757.
- The London University opened, Oct. 1.
- Surrender of Varna to the Russians by the Turks, Oct. 11.
- Robert Banks Jenkinson, earl of Liverpool, died, Dec. 4; born, June 7, 1770.
- Dr. William Hyde Wollaston died, Dec. 22; born, about 1767.
- 1829 Pope Leo XII. died, Feb. 10; born, Aug. 1, 1760.
- Act for the suppression of dangerous associations in Ireland, particularly the "Catholic Association," passed, March 5.
- Duel between the duke of Wellington and the earl of Winchilsea, March 21.
- Act for the relief of his majesty's Roman Catholic subjects passed, April 13; also an Act abolishing the 40s. qualification of freeholders in Ireland, April 13.
- Dr. Thomas Young, the philosopher, died, May.
- Act for the government of the new settlement on Swan River passed, May 14.
- Captain John (afterwards Sir J.) Ross, left Woolwich on his second attempt to discover a north-west passage, May 23.
- Sir Humphry Davy died, May 30.
- Act for improving the Police in and near the metropolis passed, June 19.
- Treaty between Russia, France, and Great Britain, for the settlement of the affairs of Greece, signed at London, July 6.
- Sir David Baird died, Sept.; born, Dec. 6, 1757.



A. D.

- 1829 Adrianople entered by the Russians; treaty of peace between Russia and Turkey signed there, Sept. 14.
- 1830 Sir Thomas Lawrence died, Jan. 7.
- Departure of Richard and John Lander from Portsmouth, on an expedition to explore the course of the Niger, Jan. 11.
- The *Salic Law* abolished in Spain by Ferdinand VII., Jan. 25.
- George Tierney died, Jan. 26; born, 1750.
- Dr. Robert Gooch, the physician, died, Feb. 16; born, June, 1784, at Yarmouth, Norfolk.
- First bulletin issued announcing the illness of the king, April 15.
- Landing of the French at Algiers, June 14; its surrender, July 5.
- George IV. died at Windsor, June 26; born, Aug. 12, 1762.

WILLIAM IV., HIS PRESENT MAJESTY, *began to reign*  
June 26, 1830.

- 1830 Act to repeal the duties on cider and beer passed, July 16; also, an Act to permit the general sale of beer and cider by retail in England passed, July 23.
- Act for the more effectual administration of justice in England and Wales (abolishing the separate jurisdiction of Wales and Cheshire, and providing additional judges,) passed, July 23.
- Conflicts between the military and the people at Paris, July 28, 29, 30.
- The duke of Orléans appointed lieutenant-general of the kingdom of France, by the Chamber of Deputies, July 31.
- Abdication of Charles X. of France, in favour of the duke of Bourdeaux, Aug. 2.
- Resolution of the Chamber of Deputies in Paris to acknowledge the duke of Orléans as "Louis-Philippe I., king of the French," Aug. 7; his assent notified, Aug. 9.
- Arrival of Charles X., ex-king of France, in England, Aug. 17.
- The Belgic revolution begun at Brussels, with conflicts between the military and the people, Aug. 25.
- Disturbances at Brunswick begun, Sept. 8; flight of the reigning duke, William, to England.

A. D.

- 1830 William Huskisson accidentally killed on the Manchester and Liverpool rail-road at its opening, Sept. 15; born, Mar. 11, 1770.
- Unsuccessful attacks of the Dutch troops on Brussels, Sept. 21, 22, 23.
  - Independence of the South American Republics acknowledged by France, Sept. 30.
  - The independence of Belgium declared in a proclamation issued by the Provisional Government at Brussels, Oct. 4.
  - The town of Antwerp cannonaded by the Dutch from the citadel, Oct. 28.
  - Dissolution of the ministry of the duke of Wellington, Nov. 16; new ministry, under earl Grey, formed, Nov. 22.
  - Polish revolution begun at Warsaw, Nov. 29.
  - Pope Pius VIII. died, Dec. 3; born, Nov. 20, 1761.
  - Simon Bolivar died, Dec. 17; born, July 24, 1783.
  - Act providing a regency during the minority of the princess Victoria, in case of the death of the king, passed, Dec. 23.
  - Rev. William Holwell Carr (who bequeathed his collection of pictures to the nation,) died, Dec. 24; born, 1759.
- 1831 Henry Mackenzie, author of the *Man of Feeling*, &c., died, Jan. 14; born, 1746.
- Independence of Poland declared by the Diet at Warsaw, Jan. 24; the throne declared vacant, Jan. 25.
  - Thomas Hope, author of *Anastasis*, died, Feb. 3.
  - The Russians defeated by the Poles near Praga, Feb. 20, 21.
  - Rev. Robert Hall died, Feb. 21; born, 1763.
  - The Russians defeated by the Poles at Wawz, Mar. 31.
  - Disturbance at Rio Janeiro, and abdication of the emperor, Pedro I., in favour of his son, April 6; departure of Pedro from Brazil, April 7.
  - John Abernethy, the surgeon, died, April 20; born, 1764.
  - Charles Felix, king of Sardinia, died, April 29; born, April 6, 1750.
  - Departure of a British fleet for the Tagus to enforce redress for several complaints, May 4.
  - Prince Leopold of Saxe Coburg elected king of Belgium by the Congress at Brussels, June 4.
  - Mrs. Siddons died, June 8.

A. D.

- 1831 William Roscoe, the historian, died, June 30; born, 1752.
- The *Tagus* forced by a French fleet, July 11.
- The new London-bridge opened by the king, Aug. 1.
- William Magee, archbishop of Dublin, died, Aug. 18.
- Surrender of Warsaw to the Russians, Sept. 7.
- The king and queen crowned at Westminster, Sept. 8.
- Act to establish a Court in Bankruptcy (abolishing the offices of "commissioners of bankrupt," substituting *facts* for commissions, and providing official assignees,) passed, Oct. 20.
- Riots at Bristol, Oct. 29, 30, and 31.
- Treaty between the five great powers and Leopold, king of Belgium, guaranteeing his crown and defining the boundaries of his kingdom, signed at London, Nov. 15.
- Breaking out of the cholera at Sunderland, Nov.
- 1832 Rev. Dr. Andrew Bell, founder of the Madras system of education, died, Jan. 27; born, 1753.
- Joseph Shepperd Munden, the actor, died, Feb. 6; born, 1758.
- Rev. George Crabbe, the poet, died, Feb. 8; born, Dec. 24, 1754.
- Decree incorporating the kingdom of Poland with the Russian empire, issued by the emperor Nicholas, Feb. 26.
- Jean François Champollion le Jeune died, March 5; born, 1790.
- A general fast, March 21.
- John Wolfgang Von Goëthe, died, March 22; born, Aug. 28, 1749.
- Rev. Caleb Colton, author of *Lacon*, died, April 28.
- Dr. George Isaac Huntingford, bishop of Winchester, died, April 29; born, 1748.
- Resignation of earl Grey's ministry, May 9; restoration, May 18.
- George Leopold, baron Cuvier, the naturalist, died at Paris, May 15; born, Aug., 1769.
- Casimir Perier, the French minister, died, May 16; born, Oct. 12, 1777.
- Sir William Grant, late master of the rolls, died, May 25; born, 1756.
- Sir James Mackintosh died, May 30; born, Oct. 24, 1766.
- John Clerk, lord Eldin, died, June; born, April, 1757.
- Act to facilitate the recovery of tithes in certain cases in

A. D.

- Ireland, and for relief of the clergy of the established church, passed June 1.
- 1832 Charles Butler died, June 2; born, 1750.
- Jeremy Bentham, the jurist, died, June 6; born, Feb. 26, 1748.
- Acts passed, to amend the representation of the people, in England and Wales, June 7; in Scotland, July 17; in Ireland, Aug. 7.
- Landing of Don Pedro with a Portuguese force at Oporto, July 8.
- Napoleon Francis Charles Joseph, duke of Reichstadt (son of Napoleon Buonaparte) died, July 22.
- Jean Antoine Chaptal, comte de Chanteloupe, the chemist, died, July 29; born, 1757.
- Rev. Dr. Adam Clarke, the Wesleyan divine, author of a *Commentary on the Bible*, died, Aug. 26; born, 1762.
- Sir Everard Home, the surgeon, died, Aug. 31; born, 1756.
- Mrs. Priscilla Wakefield died, Sept. 12; born, Jan. 31, 1751.
- Sir Walter Scott died at Abbotsford, Sept. 21.
- Antonio Scarpa, the anatomist, died at Pavia, Oct. 31.
- Sir John Leslie, the mathematician, &c., died, Nov. 3; born, April, 1766.
- Sailing of the combined British and French fleet from Spithead, for the blockade of Holland, Nov. 4.
- Charles Abbott, baron Tenterden, chief-justice of the King's-bench, died, Nov. 4; born, Oct. 7, 1762.
- An order in council laying an embargo on Dutch vessels in British ports issued, Nov. 6.
- John Gaspar Spurzheim, the phrenologist, died, Nov. 10; born, Dec. 31, 1776.
- Encampment of a French army under marshal Gerard before Antwerp-citadel, Nov. 18; fire of the Dutch garrison begun, Nov. 30; batteries of the French opened, Dec. 4; surrender of the citadel, Dec. 24.
- First return of Biela's comet.
- 1833 John O'Keefe, the dramatist, died, Feb. 4; born, 1748.
- Captain George Back sailed from Liverpool on his Arctic land expedition, in search of Captain Ross, February 17.
- Convention between Great Britain and France, for the more effectual suppression of the traffic in slaves, signed at Paris, March 22.
- Act for the more effectual suppression of local disturb-

A. D.

- ances and dangerous associations in Ireland, (commonly called the Coercion Act,) passed April 2; to continue in force till August 1, 1834.
- 1833 Rev. Rowland Hill died, April 11; born, Aug. 12. 1744.
- Edmund Kean, the actor, died, May 15; born, Nov. 4, 1787.
- Sir John Malcolm died, May 31; born, May 2, 1769.
- The Cortes assembled at Madrid, and allegiance sworn by them to the Infanta Isabella, the infant daughter of Ferdinand VII., June 20.
- Defeat of the squadron of Dom Miguel, by that of Dona Maria, under admiral Napier, off Cape St. Vincent, July 2.
- George James Welbore Agar Ellis, lord Dover, died, July 10; born, Jan. 14, 1797.
- Entry of the troops of Dona Maria into Lisbon, July 24.
- William Wilberforce died, July 29; born, Aug. 24, 1759.
- Act to alter and amend the laws relating to the temporalities of the Church in Ireland (suppressing ten bishopricks), passed Aug. 14.
- Act passed Aug. 28, continuing the charter of the East India Company till April 30, 1854; exclusive trade to China to cease from April 22, 1834, and Company to close their commercial business from that day; new presidency (of Agra) created from out of that of Fort William; two new bishopricks (of Bombay and Madras) founded; St. Helena vested in the crown.
- Act for the abolition of slavery throughout the British colonies, (from and after Aug. 1, 1834,) for promoting the industry of the manumitted slaves, and for compensating (with 20,000,000*l.*.) the persons hitherto entitled to the services of such slaves, passed Aug. 28.
- Two acts, for amending the municipal government of the burghs and towns of Scotland, passed Aug. 28.
- Act to regulate the labour of children and young persons in the mills and factories of the United Kingdom, passed Aug. 29.
- Act passed Aug. 29, continuing the charter of the Bank of England till twelve months' notice after August 1, 1855; exclusive privileges of banking to cease upon one year's notice given within six months after Aug. 1, 1844, and upon repayment by Parliament of sums then due to the Bank from the public; Bank-notes to be a legal tender for sums above 5*l.*, except at the Bank and its branches, after Aug. 1, 1834.

A. D.

- 1833 Mrs. Hannah More died, Sept. 7; born, 1744.
- Sir John Andrew Stevenson, the musical composer, died, Sept. 14; born, 1760.
  - Ferdinand VII., king of Spain, died, Sept. 29; born, Oct. 14, 1784.
  - Captain John (afterwards Sir J.) Ross, on return from his second voyage, reached Stromness, Oct. 12, and Hull, October 18, having discovered King William's Land, the isthmus and peninsula of Boothia Felix, the gulf of Boothia, the western sea of King William, and the true position of a northern magnetic pole.
  - Insurrection in the northern provinces of Spain in favour of the Infante Don Carlos, brother of the late king, begun October.
- 1834 William Wyndham Grenville, lord Grenville, died, Jan. 12; born, Oct. 25, 1759.
- Richard Lander, the traveller, killed at Fernando Po, in Africa, Feb. 6; born, 1804.
  - Francis Douce, the antiquary, died, March 30; born, 1762.
  - Quadruple treaty between his majesty, the king of the French, the regent of Portugal, and the queen-regent of Spain, for the guarantee of the two peninsular crowns, signed at London, April 22.
  - Thomas Stothard, the painter, died, April 27; born, Aug. 17, 1755.
  - Gilbert Motier, marquis de Lafayette died, May 20; born, Sept. 6, 1757.
  - Embarkation of Dom Miguel, June 2, pursuant to convention for his departure from Portugal signed at Evora, May 16.
  - Rev. Dr. William Carey, the missionary and Oriental scholar, died, June 9; born, Aug. 17, 1761.
  - Landing of the Infante Don Carlos at Portsmouth, June 18.
  - Sir Gilbert Blane, the physician, died, June 27; born, Aug. 29, 1749.
  - The Infante Don Carlos quitted London, July 1; reached Paris, July 4; crossed the Spanish frontier, July 9, and reached the head-quarters of his partisans, July 10.
  - Disturbances and massacres of priests at Madrid, July 17.
  - Act for establishing a new Court (Central Criminal) for the trial of offences committed in the metropolis and parts adjoining, passed July 25.

A.D.

- 1834 Samuel Taylor Coleridge, the poet, died, July 25; born, Dec. 1772.
- Act to continue till Aug. 1, 1835, the "Coercion Act" of last year, passed July 30.
  - Rev. Dr. Robert Morrison, the Chinese scholar, died at Canton, Aug. 1; born, Jan. 5, 1782.
  - Act for the amendment and better administration of the laws relating to the Poor in England and Wales, passed Aug. 14.
  - Act to empower his majesty to erect South Australia into a British province, or provinces, and to provide for the colonization and government thereof, passed Aug. 15.
  - Thomas Telford, the engineer, died, Sept. 2; born, 1757.
  - Dona Maria Francisca, wife of the Infante Don Carlos, died at Alverstoke, Hants, Sept. 4; born 1799.
  - Sir John Leach, master of the rolls, died, Sept. 14; born, 1760.
  - Don Pedro D'Alcantara, duke of Braganza, regent of Portugal and ex-emperor of the Brazils, died at Lisbon, Sept. 24; born, Oct. 12, 1798.
  - Dissolution of the administration of viscount Melbourne, Nov. 14; sir Robert Peel appointed first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, Dec. 9.
  - James Heath, the engraver, died, Nov. 15; born, 1756.
  - His royal highness William Frederick, duke of Gloucester died, Nov. 30; born, Jan. 15, 1776.
  - Rev. Edward Irving, the Scottish preacher, died, Dec. 6; born, 1792.
  - Alexander Chalmers, died, Dec. 10; born, March 29, 1759.
  - Henry Bone, the painter in enamel, died, Dec. 17.
  - Charles Lamb, author of *Essays by Elia*, died, Dec. 27; born, 1774.
  - Rev. Thomas Robert Malthus, the writer on political economy, died, Dec. 29; born, Feb. 14, 1766.
- 1835 Guillaume, baron Dupuytren, the French surgeon, died Feb. 8; born Oct. 5, 1778.
- Henry Hunt died, Feb. 15; born, 1773.
  - Francis II., emperor of Austria, died, March 2; born, Feb. 12, 1768.
  - Dissolution of the administration of sir Robert Peel, April 8; viscount Melbourne appointed first lord of the treasury, April 18.
  - Captain Henry Kater died, April 26; born, April 16, 1777.

A. D.

- 1835 Felicia Dorothea Hemans, the poetess, died, May 16.
- An order in council suspending the Foreign Enlistment Act, in favour of the queen of Spain, issued, June 9.
  - William Cobbett died, June 18; born, March 9, 1762.
  - Attempt on the life of Louis-Philippe I. of France, at Paris, by Fieschi, with the "infernal machine," (marshal Mortier, duke of Treviso, killed,) July 28.
  - Second return of Halley's comet observed, from Rome, Aug. 5, from Greenwich, Aug. 23.
  - Sir William Blizard, the physician, died, Aug. 28; born, March 1, 1744.
  - Act for the better prevention and more speedy punishment of offences endangering the public peace in Ireland (a peace preservation act), passed Aug. 31.
  - Captain George Back reached Liverpool on return from his Arctic land expedition, Sept. 8, having examined the course of the Great Fish River to the Polar Sea.
  - Act to provide for the regulation of Municipal Corporations in England and Wales, passed Sept. 9.
  - Dr. John Brinkley, bishop of Cloyne, the astronomer, died, Sept. 14; born, 1763.
  - Thomas Taylor, "the Platonist," died, Nov. 1; born, 1758.
  - James Hogg, "the Ettrick Shepherd," died, Nov. 21; born, Jan. 25, 1772.
- 1836 Rev. Dr. Edward Burton died, Jan. 19; born, Feb. 13, 1794.
- Sir William Scott, lord Stowell, late judge of the High Court of Admiralty, died, Jan. 28; born, Oct. 18, 1745.
  - Sir William Gell, the classical antiquary, died at Naples, Feb. 4; born, 1777.
  - Dr. William Van Mildert, bishop of Durham, died, Feb. 21; born, 1765.
  - Rev. Dr. Richard Valpy died, March 28; born, Dec. 7, 1754.
  - Convention between his majesty and the king of the French for extending the facilities of communication by post between their respective dominions, signed at Paris, March 30.
  - William Godwin died, April 7; born, March 3, 1756.
  - Anthony Clement Theodore, king of Saxony, died, June 6; born, Dec. 27, 1755.
  - Act for separating the palatine jurisdiction of the county palatine of Durham from the bishoprick of Durham, passed June 21.



A. D.

- 1836 The abbé Sieyès died at Paris, June 21; born, 1748.
- James Mill, author of the *History of British India*, &c., died, June 23.
- Attempt on the life of Louis-Philippe I. of France, at Paris, by Aliband, with a walking-stick gun, June 25.
- Insurrection at Malaga in Spain, the civil and military governor assassinated on the night, July 25-26; proclamation of the constitution of 1812 in that town, July 26; in Cadiz, July 28.
- Military insurrection at St. Ildefonso, on the night of Aug. 12-13, and the Constitution of 1812 sworn to by the queen-regent of Spain; the military governor of Madrid, Quesada, murdered, Aug. 15.
- Act for the commutation of tithes in England and Wales, passed Aug. 13.
- Act to reduce the duties on newspapers, (from Sept. 15,) and to amend the laws relating to the duties on newspapers and advertisements, passed Aug. 13.
- Act for carrying into effect the Reports of the Commissioners appointed to consider the state of the Established Church in England and Wales with reference to ecclesiastical duties and revenues, so far as they relate to episcopal dioceses, revenues, and patronage, passed Aug. 13.
- An act for marriages in England, passed Aug. 17.
- Act for registering births, deaths, and marriages, in England, passed Aug. 17.
- Act to repeal so much of an act of the fifty-fourth year of king George the Third respecting copyrights, as requires the delivery of every published book to the libraries of Sion College, the four universities of Scotland, and of the King's Inns in Dublin, passed Aug. 20.
- Act for enabling persons indicted of felony to make their defence by counsel or attorney, passed Aug. 20.
- Insurrection at Lisbon on the night of Sept. 9-10, and the Constitution of 1822 accepted by the queen of Portugal.
- George Colman, the younger, the dramatist, died, Oct. 26; born, Oct. 21, 1762.
- Unsuccessful attempt at a counter-revolution in favour of the Portuguese charter of 1826, at Lisbon, Nov. 24.
- Charles X., ex-king of France, died, Nov. 6; born, Oct. 9, 1757.

# GENERAL INDEX.

- ABBEY**, suppression of, by Henry VIII., i. 334  
**Abercromby**, general, commander-in-chief in North America, iii. 51—fails in an attack on Crown-Point, 51  
**Abercromby**, sir Ralph, leads the advance of the duke of York's army in Holland, iii. 169—lands in Egypt with an army, 178—is wounded, and dies, 178  
**Aboukir**, the French fleet defeated by Nelson in the bay of, iii. 167, 168—landing of a British army at, 178  
**Acre**, St. Jean d', capture of, by the Crusaders, i. 153—unsuccessful siege of, by Buonaparte, iii. 173  
**Addington**, Henry. See *Sidmouth*, *Vicount*.  
**Addison**, ii. 368  
**Agincourt**, battle of, i. 265  
**Agricola**, his conquests and civil government in Britain, i. 13, 14  
**Aix-la-Chapelle**, peace of, iii. 29  
**Akenaide**, iii. 62  
**Alban's** (St.) Cassibelaunus besieged by the Romans in a fortress near, i. 4—sacked and burnt by the Romans, 19—one of the two municipia of Roman Britain, 17—battle of, 279, 283  
**Albueru**, battle of, iii. 211  
**Alexander I.**, emperor of Russia, his interview with Napoleon, iii. 197—his visit to London, 220  
**Alexander III.**, king of Scotland, his death, i. 194  
**Alexandria**, battle of, iii. 178—expedition of general Fraser against, 197  
**Alfred the Great**, his birth and early visit to Rome, i. 46—backwardness of his education, 47—his summons to the throne, and peace with the Danes, 48—his equipment of a fleet, and successes at sea, 48—his reverses on shore, and surprisal by the Danes, 49—his narrow escape, and subsequent adventures, 50—his fortified retreat in Somersetshire, 50—his visit to the Danish camp in the disguise of a minstrel, 51—his defeat of the Danes, and capture of their king, 51—his formation of a militia, and further successes, 52—his great power and reputation, 53—his encouragement of learning and literary works, 53—his fame as a legislator, 54—his death, 54—his expedient for marking the course of time, 80, 81  
**Algiers**, bombarded by lord Exmouth, iii. 296  
**America**, discovered by Columbus, i. 315  
**America**, North, colonization of, ii. 147, iii. 33—Increase of population in, ii. 253—relative situations of the French and English in, after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, iii. 34—encroachments of the French in, 34, 35—complaints of the English colonists, 36—warlike operations in, 37—successes of the English in, 51—57—state of the English colonies after the peace of Paris, 72—their government and institutions, 72, 73—their discontent at the Stamp Duties Act, 73, 79—and at the imposition of other taxes, 74, 79—measures of the British parliament, 75, 79—resistance of the colonists, and commencement of the civil war, 80, 81. See *American War* and *United States*.  
**America**, South, British expeditions to, iii. 194, 197—emigration of the royal family of Portugal to, 203  
**American War of Independence**, its commencement, iii. 80, 81—blockade of Boston by the colonists, 81—battle of Bunker's Hill, 82—evacuation of Boston by general Howe, 83—success of the colonists, 84—their reverses, 85—retreat of Washington from New York, 85—his subsequent successes, 86—capture of Fort Mifflin by the British general Burgoyne, 87—his surrender to general Gates, 88—the colonists aided by a French fleet and army, 90—Howe succeeded by general Clinton, 90—lord Cornwallis appointed to the command in the south, 96—his surrender to the French and Americans, 105, 106—termination of the war, 106, 107  
**Amiens**, peace of, iii. 180, 181  
**André**, major, his interview with the American general Arnold, iii. 97—his capture, 98—and condemnation as a spy, 99—efforts made to save his life, 103—his execution, 103—removal of his remains to Westminster Abbey, 103

- Angles, their conquests in Britain under Ida, i. 27, 30
- Anglesea, destruction of the Druids in the island of, i. 11—its second reduction by Agricola, 13
- Anglia, East, kingdom of, established, i. 30
- Anglo-Saxons, their manners and customs, i. 77, *et seq.*—state of education among, 79—their domestic economy, 79, 80—their dresses, 80—dwellings and furniture, &c., 80, 81—divisions, 81, 82—their treatment of women, 82—division into classes, 82, 83—trades and handicrafts among, 83, 84, 85—their commerce, 85, 86—money, 86—existence of the feudal system among, 87—their agriculture, 88, 89, 90—political institutions and laws, 90—powers of their kings, 91, 92—their armies, 92—their *Wittenagemot*, or great council, 92—provincial assemblies, 93, 94—tribunals and modes of trial, 94—distinctions of rank, 94, 95—punishment of offences, 95, 96—system of mutual suretyship, 96
- Angoulême, duc d', leads an army into Spain, iii. 228, 229
- Anjou, duke of, his projected marriage with queen Elizabeth, ii. 75, 81
- Anne of Cleves, wife of Henry VIII., i. 342—their marriage declared null, 343
- Anne, queen, her accession, ii. 325—the struggle of parties at the period of it, 325—her conduct, 326—intrigues of her court, 334, 335—dismisses the Whig ministers, 340—her illness and death, 346, 347—her character, 347, 348
- Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury, i. 112, 113, 117
- Anson, commodore, iii. 10, 28
- Arbuthnot, ii. 368
- Arc, Joan of, her origin, i. 271—successes of the French under her guidance, 272—captured, and put to death, 273
- Armada, Spanish, the, ii. 91, 92—its defeat, 93
- Arnold, the American general, his character and early career, iii. 96—his treachery, and intrigues with the British commander, 96, 97—his escape to New York, 99—Washington's device for retaking him, 100, 103
- Arthur, king, his opposition to the Saxons, i. 28—his reign and death, 28
- Arthur, prince, nephew of king John, his title to the throne, i. 159—his claim supported by Philip II. of France, 160—is taken prisoner by his uncle, and murdered, 161
- Arthur, prince, son of Henry VII., his marriage with Catharine of Spain, i. 312—his death, 312
- Ashley, *See Shaftesbury, earl of.*
- Assaye, battle of, iii. 206
- Athelstan, reign of, i. 54, 55—his title of first king of England, 54—his renown and death, 55
- Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, implicated in a conspiracy against the house of Hanover, ii. 362—banished pursuant to an act of pains and penalties, 362
- Augustine, the monk, conversion of the Anglo-Saxons by, i. 36
- Augustus, his intended conquest of Britain, i. 10
- Austerlitz, battle of, iii. 190
- BABINGTON'S conspiracy, ii. 83—his execution, 84
- Bacon, sir Francis, lord chancellor, ii. 131, 148—convicted of receiving bribes, and dismissed, 141
- Bacon, sir Nicholas, created lord keeper by Elizabeth, ii. 28
- Baird, sir David, leads an army of Sepoys into Egypt, iii. 178
- Badajoz, stormed by the British, iii. 213
- Balliol, John, lays claim to the crown of Scotland, i. 196—is chosen king, 197—wages war with Edward I. 199—is defeated and deposed, 200—his subsequent career, 200
- Ranks, Thomas, the sculptor, ii. 266
- Hannockburn, battle of, i. 215
- Barcelona, siege of, ii. 320
- Barbours's parliament, ii. 225
- Barnet, battle of, i. 222
- Barons, their tyranny in the reign of Stephen, i. 121, 122—their rebellion and league against John, 166—they force him to sign the Magna Charta, 167—their further demands, 169—they offer the crown to Louis of France, 170—and acknowledge him king, 171—their discontent in the reign of Henry III., 176, 178—meet the king in a council at Oxford, and remodel the government, 178—their arbitrary proceedings under Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, 198—defeat the royal forces at Lewes, 181—their submission to Henry, after the battle of Evesham, 182—their disputes with Edward I., 213, 214—their conflicts with him, 217, 218—they depose him, 219
- Bartholomew, St., massacre of, ii. 77
- Basing, battle of, i. 46
- Bastille, at Paris, its destruction, iii. 121

- Bautzon, battle of, iii. 316  
 Baxter, a Presbyterian divine, appointed chaplain to Charles II., ii. 357  
 Beaton, cardinal, i. 344—assassinated, ii. 6  
 Beauport, cardinal Henry, bishop of Winchester, has the care of Henry VI.'s person during his minority, i. 266—endeavours to reconcile the dukes of Bedford and Burgundy, 273—his disputes with the duke of Gloucester, 276  
 Beauharnais, Eugene, viceroy of Italy under Napoleon, iii. 292  
 Becket, Gilbert, father of Thomas Becket, his romantic history, i. 129  
 Becket, Thomas, his birth and rise, i. 128, 129—his introduction to the king, 130—his appointment to the primacy, 133, 134—subsequent change in his mode of life, 134—strenuously maintains the rights of the church, 134, 135—signs the constitutions of Clarendon, and afterwards retracts his consent, 136—his persecution, and escape to France, 137—his return, and restoration to power, 138—his murder, 139—Henry II. does penance at his tomb, 146  
 Bedloe, the accomplice of Titus Oates, ii. 280  
 Bedford, John Plantagenet, duke of, named regent of France by Henry V., i. 267—appointed protector by the parliament, during the minority of Henry VI., 268—his conduct of the war in France, 271—his marriage with Jacqueline of Luxembourg, 273—his death, 274  
 Bellingham, John, his assassination of Mr. Perceval, iii. 213  
 Benedictine monks, their rise in England, i. 57—their discipline and character, 57—their progress under Odo and Dunstan, 58, 60—supported by Edmund and Edred, 60—and deprived of their possessions by Edwy, 61—their subsequent advancement, 62  
 Beresford, general, capture of Buenos Ayres by, iii. 194—defeats the French at Albuera, 211  
 Berkeley, Dr. George, bishop of Cloyne, ii. 268  
 Berlin decrees, issued by Napoleon, iii. 196—measures of England in return, 200  
 Bertha, queen, her zeal in favour of Christianity, i. 37  
 Betroun law, in Ireland, ii. 126  
 Bhurphore, capture of, iii. 239  
 Bishops, the seven, their remonstrance to James II., ii. 282—their trial and acquittal, 294  
 Blake, admiral, ii. 233  
 Blenheim, battle of, ii. 328, 329  
 Blood, his attempt upon the duke of Ormand, ii. 270—his endeavour to steal the crown, 270—received into favour by Charles II., 271  
 Blorheath, battle of, i. 280  
 Blucher, marshal, defeated at Ligny, iii. 223—his arrival at Waterloo, 225  
 Blunt, a scrivener, projector of the South Sea Company, ii. 363  
 Boadicea, her revolt and successes against the Romans, i. 11—her defeat and death, 12  
 Board of Trade, erected by Charles II., ii. 303  
 Board of control, iii. 132  
 Boleyn, Anne, maid of honour to queen Catherine, i. 228—her marriage with Henry VIII., and coronation, 233—committed to the Tower, and beheaded, 239  
 Bolingbroke, Henry, duke of Hereford, i. 247—his quarrel with the duke of Norfolk, and banishment, 247—seizure of his father's possessions by Richard II., 248—lands with an army in Yorkshire, 248—and captures the king, 249. See *Henry IV.*  
 Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, viscount, one of the ministers of queen Anne, ii. 237—his political character and intrigues, 234—his elevation to the peerage, 240—his share in the scheme for restoring the family of James II., 245—his unsuccessful intrigues to supplant Harley, 246—his fall, 250, 251—his flight to the Continent, 252  
 Bonner, Edmund, bishop of London, his opposition to Cranmer's measures of church reform, ii. 5—deprived of his see, 5—and imprisoned, 10—released, and taken into the confidence of queen Mary, 17—his persecution of the Protestants, 25—discountenanced by queen Elizabeth, 38  
 Borodino, battle of, iii. 215  
 Boscawen, admiral, his exploits, iii. 57, 59  
 Boston (North America), riots in, iii. 74—act passed for shutting up its harbour, 75—blockaded by the colonists, 81—evacuated by the British, 83  
 Bosworth, battle of, i. 201  
 Bothwell, earl of. See *Orkney.*  
 Bothwell Brigg, battle of, ii. 282  
 Boyle, Robert, the philosopher, ii. 302  
 Boyne, battle of the, ii. 210  
 Brackenbury, Sir Robert, constable of

- the Tower, refuses to murder Edward V. and his brother, i. 298—his culpability in surrendering his post for a night, 298, 299
- Braddock, general, defeat and death of, in North America, iii. 37
- Bradley, Dr., the astronomer, iii. 62
- Bradoc Down, battle of, ii. 199
- Bradshaw, John, presides at the trial of Charles I., ii. 232—his bones taken up and burnt, 256
- Brazil, revolts from the government of Portugal, iii. 237—becomes an independent empire, 238
- Brenville, battle of, i. 114
- Britain, first and second invasions of, by Julius Cæsar, i. 1, 3—its third invasion by Claudius, and formation into a Roman province, 10—its condition under the early Roman governors, 11, 12—under Agricola and his successors, 13, 14—system of Roman government and institutions in, 15—17—introduction of Christianity in, 17—decline of the Roman power in, 18—its final abandonment by the Romans, and division into independent states, 23, 24—its erection into a federal monarchy under Gwerthryn or Vortigern, 24—arrival and conquest of the Saxons, 25 *et seq.*
- Britons, the ancient, their Celtic origin, i. 5—their condition at the time of the first Roman invasion, 6—their religion, 7—their subjection to the Romans, 13, 18—their vassalage under the Saxons, 29
- Britwalda, office of, among the Saxon princes, i. 30
- Bruce, Robert, one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland, i. 195—his submission to Edward I., 197
- Bruce, Robert, grandson of the preceding. See *Robert I.*
- Brunswick, duke of, his manifesto to the French, iii. 141, 142
- Brunswick club, iii. 244
- Buckingham, Humph. Stafford, duke of, slain at the battle of Northampton, i. 281
- Buckingham, Henry Stafford, duke of, his assistance to Richard, duke of Gloucester, (afterwards Richard III.,) i. 297—pleads the cause of Richard before the people, and tenders him the crown, 298—deserts him, 299—excites a revolt, is captured, and beheaded, 300
- Buckingham, Edward Stafford, duke of, beheaded in the reign of Henry VIII., i. 325
- Buckingham, George Villiers, duke of, one of the favourites of James I., i. 131—his influence, 131, 132—visits Madrid with prince Charles, 142—his conduct there, 143—breaks off the negotiations for the marriage of Charles with the Infanta of Spain, 144—visits Holland and Denmark, 156—his conduct at the court of France, 159—resolution of the House of Commons to impeach him, 160—his proceedings against the earl of Bristol, 161—is impeached, 161, 162—elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, 162—protected by Charles, 163—causes a rupture with France, and leads an expedition to Rochelle, 164, 165—threatened renewal of the charges against him by the Commons, 168—is assassinated at Portsmouth, 169
- Buckingham, George Villiers, duke of, second son of the preceding, one of the Cabal ministry, ii. 262—screened from impeachment by Charles II., 273—his literary character, 363
- Buenos Ayres, captured by the British, iii. 194—recaptured, 194—capitalization of general Whitelock, 197
- Bunker's Hill, battle of, iii. 83
- Buonaparte, Napoleon, his birth and education, iii. 148—his success at the siege of Toulon, 149—defeats the attack of the Parisians on the Convention, 151, 152—appointed commander of the French army in Italy, 153—his successful campaigns against the Austrians, 156—161—his expedition to Egypt, 167—his victories there, 171—repulsed at St. Jean d'Acre, 172—departure from Egypt, 173—return to Paris, and appointment as first consul, 174, 175—his letter to the king of England, 175—passes the Alps, 176—defeats the Austrians at Marengo, 177—sends an expedition to St. Domingo, 183—his complaints of the infraction of the treaty of Amiens, 184—insults the British ambassador at Paris, 185—occupies Hanover, 185—conspiracies against his life, 187—his opinion of the duke d'Enghien, 188—named emperor of the French, 188. See *Napoleon*
- Burghley. See *Cecil*
- Burgos, siege of, by lord Wellington, iii. 214
- Burgoyne, general, captures Ticonderoga, iii. 87—surrenders to the Americans, 88
- Burlington, the earl of, iii. 63
- Burmese, war with the, iii. 234—peace, 239
- Burnet, Gilbert, bishop of Salisbury,

- preceptor to the duke of Gloucester, ii. 330
- Hute, John Stuart, earl of, occasions the retirement of Pitt, iii. 67, 68—forms a ministry with the duke of Newcastle, 68—retires, 71
- Butler, Samuel, the poet, ii. 303
- Butler, Dr. Joseph, bishop of Durham, ii. 368
- Byng, admiral, commands the squadron sent to relieve St. Philip, iii. 40—his engagement with the French, 40—recalled from his command, and arrested, 41—his trial and execution, 41
- CABAL ministry, ii. 269
- Cabot, voyages of, i. 315
- Cade, John, his insurrection, i. 377
- Cadiz, plundered by the English, ii. 95—attacked unsuccessfully, 158—march of the duke d'Angoulême to, iii. 229
- Cæsar, Julius, first invasion of Britain by, i. 1—his second invasion, 3—and departure with hostages, 4
- Calais, captured by the English, i. 231, 232—retaken by the French, ii. 30, 31
- Calamy, Dr., a Presbyterian divine, appointed chaplain to Charles II., ii. 357
- Calcutta, captured by Suraja Dowla, iii. 48—the black hole at, 49—recovered by Clive, 49—becomes the chief presidency in the East Indies, 78
- Caledonians, their defeat by Agricola, i. 13—by Severus, 15
- Calligula, his pretended conquest of Britain, i. 10
- Calonne, the French minister, succeeds Necker, iii. 117—his dismissal, 118
- Cambray, league of, i. 318, 319
- Cambridge, Richard de Conisburg, earl of, his conspiracy and death, i. 263
- Cambridge University, foundation of Trinity college in, i. 350—the vice-chancellor suspended for refusing to confer a degree upon a Benedictine monk, ii. 933
- Camden, William, ii. 148
- Canada, conquest of, by the British, iii. 57—formal cession of, by the French, 71—representative constitution given to its two provinces, 135
- Canning, George, secretary for foreign affairs, iii. 199—his duel with lord Castlereagh, 210—his motion for the admission of Roman Catholic peers, 238—succeeds lord Londonderry as foreign minister, 223—his policy, 233, 234—sends a British army to Portugal, 239—becomes first lord of the treasury, 240—his death, 242
- Canute, accession of, to the English throne, i. 67, 68—his character, 69— anecdote of his love of justice, 69—his rebuke of the flattery of his courtiers, 69, 70
- Cape of Good Hope captured, iii. 193, 194
- Caractacus, his opposition to the Romans, i. 10
- Cardan, Jerome, his character of Edward VI., ii. 14
- Carew, sir Peter, his rebellion against queen Mary, ii. 21—its suppression, 22
- Carre, Robert, earl of Somerset, one of the favourites of James I., ii. 130—his marriage with lady Essex, 130—found guilty of the murder of sir Thomas Overbury, and pardoned, 131
- Carter, Miss, iii. 62
- Cary, Lucius, viscount Falkland, his death and character, ii. 303, 304
- Casaubon, Isaac, ii. 148
- Cassibelaunus (a British chief), his determined opposition to Julius Cæsar, i. 4
- Castlereagh. See *Londonderry*.
- Catesby, Robert, his character, ii. 118—contrives the gunpowder plot, 119—his measures in execution of it, 119—125—his death, 128
- Catharine of Spain (Arragon), her marriage with Arthur, prince of Wales, son of Henry VII., i. 312—with his brother, prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII.), 312—its solemnization on his accession, 318—his scruples touching its legality, 318, 337—her bodily infirmities, 338—Henry's anxiety for a divorce, 338—his measures to obtain it, 338—332—the marriage pronounced invalid, and Catharine degraded, 333—her death, 338
- Catharine (Howard), niece of the duke of Norfolk, her marriage with Henry VIII., i. 343—her dissolute conduct, 344—beheaded, 344
- Catharine of Portugal (Braganza), her marriage with Charles II., ii. 258
- Catherine of France, daughter of Charles VI., her marriage with Henry V., i. 263, 265
- Catherine (Parr), sixth and last wife of Henry VIII., i. 344—her prudent management of her husband, 344, 345—marriage with Sir Edward Seymour after his death, ii. 7

Catherine de Medici, ii. 47  
 Catholic emancipation, Mr. Pitt's retirement on the question of, iii. 173, 180—motion of Lord Howick respecting it, 180—correspondence between George III. and his ministers thereupon, 180—their dismissal from office, 180—Mr. Caning's motion for the admission of Roman Catholic peers, 233—Relief Bill carried in the Commons, and thrown out in the Lords, 235—brought forward by the duke of Wellington's cabinet, 245—and finally passed, 245, 249  
 Catholic Association formed, ii. 205—its proceedings, 205—its influence, 244—set up Mr. O'Connell, a Roman Catholic, as candidate for Clare county, 245, 246—suppressed, 249  
 Cato-street conspiracy, iii. 230  
 Cavaliers, and round-heads, ii. 189  
 Cavendish, Thomas, commands a fleet against the Spaniards, ii. 90  
 Cecil, sir William, lord Burleigh, made secretary of state by queen Elizabeth, ii. 38—induces Elizabeth to aid the Scottish insurgents, 45—supports the earl of Arran in his suit to Elizabeth, 58—his correspondence with the chiefs of the Scottish insurrection, 64—his advice to Elizabeth, concerning Mary, queen of Scots, 65—his subtle expedient, 66—his vigilance, 83, 84—jealousy of many at his ascendancy, 96—his death, 97  
 Celtic origin of the ancient Britons, i. 5  
 Cerdic, a Saxon chief, his landing and conquests in Britain, i. 27—foundation of the kingdom of Wessex, 30  
 Chalgrove, battle of, ii. 200  
 Chandler, Dr. Edward, ii. 308  
 Charles of Austria, a suitor for the hand of queen Elizabeth, ii. 50  
 Charles, prince of Wales, (afterwards Charles I.) influence of Buckingham over, ii. 131—his projected marriage with an infant of Spain, 138, 149—visits Madrid, 143—engaged with Henrietta Maria of France, 145  
 Charles I., proclaimed king, ii. 150—his disposition towards his subjects, 150—state of parties at his accession, 151—154—dissensions between him and the Commons, 155, 156—he dissolves the parliament, 157—continues the Spanish war without success, 158—raises money in Holland on the crown jewels, 158—enforces the penal laws with rigour, and calls a new parliament, 159—his coronation, and the omens which accom-

panied it, 159, 160—he finds the new House of Commons unmanageable, 160—involves himself in altercations with the Lords, 161—dissolves the parliament, 163—levies ship money, and takes other arbitrary measures, 163—calls a new parliament, 165—his reception of the Petition of Rights, 167, 169—persecution of parliament, 169—his feelings on the death of Buckingham, and choice of a new ministry, 170—he dissolves the parliament, and arrests the popular leaders, 170—his subsequent arbitrary measures, 173, 174—his government in Ireland, 175—his imprudent measures in Scotland, 175, 176—he enforces the levying of ship money in the inland towns, 177—marches against the Scots, 178, 179—calls a council of peers at York, 179—summons the Long Parliament, 181—assents to the bill of attainder against Strafford, 185—visits Scotland, 186—his reply to the printed remonstrance of the parliament, 189—he attempts to arrest the leaders of the popular party, 190—retires to York, 191—his feeble resources, 191—he hoists his standard at Nottingham, 193—encounters the forces of the parliament at Edge Hill, 197—his reverses, 206—211—takes refuge in the Scottish camp, 212—is sold to the parliament, 213—his flight, capture, and imprisonment in Carisbrooke castle, 217, 218—his removal to Whitehall, trial, and execution, 220—223—his character, 223—his work entitled *Ivanhoe*, 224, 225

Charles II., proclaimed king by the Scots, ii. 227, 228—passes from the continent to Edinburgh, 231—his reception, 231—his army defeated at Dunbar, 233—his march into England, and overthrow at Worcester, 232—his adventures, and escape, 233—condition of his cause after Cromwell's death, 245, 246—his endeavours to communicate with general Monk, 247, 248—his restoration, 250—his popularity, 255, 256—his first measures, 257—his marriage, 258—his extravagance, and the profligacy of his court, 258, 259—his sale of Dunkirk to the French king, 260—his leaning towards popery, 260—he forces a war upon Holland, 261—concludes a peace, 266—his conduct to Clarendon, 267—he appoints the Cabal ministry, 269—his subservience to France,

- 269, 270—dissolves the league with Holland and Sweden, and prorogues the parliament, 270, 271—seizes the merchants' deposits in the Exchequer, and removes by proclamation the disabilities of non-conformists, 271, 272—again makes war upon Holland, 272—and is compelled by his parliament to conclude a peace, 273—his unpopularity, 274—marries his niece to the prince of Orange, 275—adheres to the French alliance in spite of the wishes of the people, 275—dissolves his parliament, 280—disputes with the new parliament about the succession, 281—and dissolves it, 282—calls a fresh one, 283—and again resorts to a dissolution, 283—his subsequent arbitrary proceedings, 283, 284—his oppressive measures towards London, and the corporations, 284—his death and character, 286, 287
- Charles Edward. *See Stuart.*
- Charles II., of Spain, ii. 281
- Charles IV., of Spain, iii. 203, 204
- Charles V., the emperor, i. 322, 323—his visit to Henry VIII., 323—his interference with Edward VI., on behalf of the princess Mary, ii. 10
- Charles VI., of France, i. 262, 296
- Charles VII., of France, i. 270, 271, 272, 274
- Charles VIII., king of France, makes peace with Henry VII., i. 307
- Charles XII., of Sweden, ii. 368
- Charlotte, the princess, her marriage and death, iii. 237
- Charlotte, queen, her death, iii. 238
- Charmouth, battle of, i. 44
- Chatham, earl of. *See Pitt, William*
- Chaucer, Geoffrey, his writings against the monks, i. 289, 297
- Cheselden, iii. 62
- Chillingworth, ii. 268
- Chippenham, narrow escape of Alfred the Great at, i. 49
- Christ-Church college, Oxford, founded, i. 350—Wolsey's benefactions to, 323
- Christianity, its introduction into Britain, i. 17—and among the Anglo-Saxons, 26—38—its steady progress, and beneficial effects, 38
- Church, spoliation of the, by Henry VIII., i. 335. *See Reformation.*
- Cibber, iii. 62
- Cintra, convention of, iii. 207
- Clarence, Lionel, duke of, i. 239
- Clarence, George, duke of, marries the daughter of the earl of Warwick, i. 290—engages in a conspiracy against his brother, Edward IV., 290—joins him against Warwick, 292—is one of the murderers of Edward, prince of Wales, 293—convicted of high treason, and put to death, 294
- Clarendon, assembly of the clergy and nobility at, i. 135—regulations or *Constitutions* there passed, 136—the bishops sign them, and the pope refuses his sanction, 136
- Clarendon, Edward Hyde, earl of, ii. 191, 196, 294, 295, 293—his position in the court of Charles II., 299—marriage of his daughter with the duke of York (James II.), 299—remonstrates against the proclamation of Charles in favour of non-conformists, 290—is attainted, and retires to France, 297—his death, 297
- Clarke, Dr. Samuel, ii. 368
- Clergy, their authority in the reign of Henry II., i. 139—rendered amenable to civil courts in criminal matters, 135, 136—outlawed for refusing to pay taxes, and forced to a compromise with Edward III., 200, 201—sued in a *praemunire*, fined, and forced to acknowledge the supremacy of Henry VIII., 333
- Clifford, John de, lord, supports the Lancastrians, i. 278—his cruel murder of the young duke of Rutland, 282—slain, 287
- Clinton, sir William, succeeds general Howe in the command of the British forces in North America, iii. 90—retreats from Philadelphia to New York, 90—his conduct of the war, 96—he captures Charleston, 96—resigns the command to lord Cornwallis, 96
- Clive, captain, his successes in the East Indies, iii. 47—capture of Arcot, 47—return to England, 48—revisits India with the rank of colonel, and reduces the capital of the pirate Angria, 48—retakes Calcutta from Suraja Dowla, and forces him to make peace, 49—gains the battle of Plassey, and deposes him, 50—is raised to the peerage, and defeats the nabob of Oude, 77
- Club-men, during the civil war, ii. 205
- Coalition administration, iii. 129
- Cobham, sir John Oldcastle, lord, condemned as a Lollard, i. 262—escapes, and joins a conspiracy against Henry V. 262—his punishment, 262
- Cobham, Henry Brooke, lord, his conspiracy against James I., ii. 114—arrest and pardon, 115
- Coke, sir Edward, ii. 108—arrested by James II., 142



- Colchester, Roman colony established at, i. 10—destroyed by the Britons, 11  
 Coligny, one of the leaders of the French Huguenots, ii. 47, 73  
 Collins, iii. 62  
 Commons, house of, established, i. 187—their growing influence in the reign of Henry IV., 256—of Edward IV., 296  
 Compact, family, iii. 65, 66  
 Compass, mariner's, discovered, i. 284  
 Comyn, John, earl of Badenoch, regent of Scotland, i. 304—his treachery, and murder by Bruce, 306  
 Condé, prince, one of the chiefs of the French Huguenots, ii. 47, 72—his application for aid to queen Elizabeth, 49—his reconciliation with the papists, 52—renewal of war with them, 73  
 Constantinople, captured by the Turks, i. 284  
 Convention parliament, restoration of Charles II. effected by, ii. 250, 256—dissolved, 257—assembled on the flight of James II., 300—settlement of the crown by, 301—again formed on the illness of George III., iii. 123  
 Copenhagen, battle of, iii. 179—its capture, 199  
 Corporation Act passed, ii. 257, repealed, iii. 246, 247  
 Corporation, charitable, its origin and object, iii. 3—frauds of the promoters, 3  
 Covenant, establishment of the solemn league and, ii. 177—its acceptance by the parliament during the civil war, 203—subscribed by Charles II., 231  
 Covenanters, fanaticism of the, ii. 277—severities against them, 278  
 Coventry act, the, ii. 270  
 Coverdale, Miles, bishop of Exeter, imprisoned, ii. 19  
 Cowley, ii. 253  
 Cornwallis, lord, succeeds sir William Clinton in the command of the British forces in North America, iii. 96—defeats the Americans in several encounters, 96—his march through North and South Carolina, 106—compelled to shut himself up in York Town, 105—capitulates to Washington, 106  
 Cranmer, Thomas, his introduction to Henry VIII., and advice concerning the king's divorce, i. 330—employed to advocate Henry's cause, 331—made archbishop of Canterbury, 333—pronounces the marriage with Catharine of Arragon void, 333—his fruitless endeavours to prevent the spoliation of the church, 335—remonstrates against the execution of Anne Boleyn, 339—his friendship to Cromwell, 343—attends the death-bed of Henry, 349—his measures in furtherance of the Reformation under Edward VI., ii. 3, *et seq.*—their general character, 11—sent prisoner to the Tower by Mary, 19—convicted of high-treason, and pardoned, 27—condemned for heresy, and induced to recant, 27—his behaviour at the stake, 29  
 Crayford, battle of, i. 26  
 Cressy, battle of, i. 228, 229, 230  
 Crichton, the admirable, ii. 148  
 Cromwell, Thomas. See *Essex, earl of*.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, ii. 171—commands the forces of the parliament at Horencastle, 202—sent with troops to reinforce the army in the north, 206—fights the battles of Marston Moor and Newbury, 207—avows himself the advocate of equality both in temporal and spiritual matters, 207—appointed second in command, 208—gains the victory of Naseby, 209, 210—his origin and rise, 215, 216—influence over the army, 216—appointed a member of a commission to inquire into their grievances, 216—capouses their cause, obtains possession of the person of Charles I., and marches into London, 217—lodges the king at Hampton Court, and ceases to hold intercourse with him, 217—suppresses the insubordination of his troops, 218—his growing power, 219—is one of the members of the High Court of Justiciary for the trial of the king, 222—obtains the commission of lieutenant in Ireland, with absolute authority, 227—lands with an army, 229—captures Tredah, 229—takes the command of the troops sent into Scotland, 231—his position at Dunbar, 231—defeats the Scots, 232—returns to England, and defeats Charles II. at Worcester, 232—forcibly dissolves the Long Parliament, 234—his arbitrary proceedings, 235—declared protector, 235—meets his first parliament, 237—dissolves it, 238—his domestic policy, 238—his war with Spain, 239—he calls a second parliament, 240—refuses the crown, and is appointed protector for life, 240—re-establishes a House of Peers, 240—his government, 241—plots and intrigues against him, 241—his death, 243—his character, 243—his house takes up, 256

- Cromwell, Richard, appointed by his father to succeed him as Protector, ii. 242—his capacity for the office, 243, 244—his abdication, 244
- Cromwell, Henry, son of Oliver, submits to the Council of Officers on the abdication of his brother Richard, ii. 244
- Crown Point, first unsuccessful expedition of the British against, iii. 37—the second, 51—its abandonment by the French, 52
- Crusade, the first, i. 108—the third, 151, 153—capture of Acre, 153—conflicts between Richard I. and Saladin, 154—departure of Richard from Palestine, 155
- Culloden, battle of, iii. 26
- Cumberland, William, duke of, son of George II., iii. 12, 16, 18—commands an army against the Young Pretender, 21, 23, 24—defeats him at Culloden, 25, 26—is defeated in the Netherlands, 28
- Curlew, i. 103
- Curtis, Dr., Roman Catholic primate of Ireland, his correspondence with the duke of Wellington, iii. 248
- Danes, piratical incursions of the, i. 43—character of their sea-kings, 43, 44—their defeat by Egbert, 44—their progress under his successors, 44—50—their subjugation by Alfred, 50—53—by Edward the Elder and Athelstan, 54—their massacre by Ethelred II., 65—arrival and cruel vengeance of their countrymen, 65—67—their final establishment in England, 67
- Danish kings of England, i. 67—71
- Danish fleet, attacked by Nelson at Copenhagen, iii. 179—seized, 199
- Danton, the French Jacobin, iii. 143—his fate, 150
- Dardanelles, forced by a British fleet, iii. 197
- Darien Colony, ii. 319, 320
- Darnley, Henry Stuart, earl of, his marriage with Mary, ii. 54, 55—his conduct to Mary, 57—one of the assassins of David Rizzio, 58—his murder, 61
- David II., of Scotland, invades England, is defeated and taken prisoner, i. 232
- Davidson, secretary to queen Elizabeth, ii. 53
- De Burgh, Hubert, chief justice in the reign of Henry III., i. 174—his able administration of the government, 174—disgrace and punishment, 174, 176
- De Vere, sir Francis, his exploits in the Flemish war, ii. 82, 90
- Demoralization, general, in the reign of Henry VIII., occasioned by the spoliation of the Church, i. 336—in the reign of George II., iii. 4
- Despensers, Hugh le, one of the favourites of Edward II., i. 217—abuses the king's confidence, 218—and raises a party against himself, 218—his death, 219
- Dettingen, battle of, iii. 13
- Digby, sir Thomas, earl of Bristol, ambassador at Madrid, ii. 143—falls into disgrace, and is accused by Buckingham of high treason, 161
- Digby, sir Everard, one of the conspirators in the gunpowder plot, ii. 122, 123—his death, 128
- Digges, sir Dudley, his objection to the war with Spain, ii. 154—his arrest and release, 162
- Dinwiddie, Mr., governor of Virginia, iii. 35
- Directory, formed in France, iii. 152—dissolved, 174
- Domingo, St., expedition sent to, by Buonaparte, iii. 183—becomes independent, 184
- Douglas, George, effects the escape of Mary from the castle of Lochleven, ii. 64
- Dover, capture of, by William the Conqueror, i. 99
- Drake, sir Francis, his exploits against the Spaniards, ii. 82, 90, 95
- Druids, their influence over the ancient Britons, i. 7—their mode of life, tenets, and reputation, 8, 9—destruction, 11
- Dryden, ii. 302
- Duckworth, sir John, forces the Dardanelles, iii. 197
- Dudley, John, earl of Warwick. See *Northumberland, duke of*
- Dudley, Robert. See *Leicester, earl of*
- Dudley, lord Guildford, his marriage with lady Jane Grey, ii. 12—committed to the Tower, and pardoned, 18—beheaded, 23
- Dudley, the lords Ambrose and Henry, committed to the Tower, ii. 18
- Dudley, sir Andrew, committed to the Tower, ii. 18
- Dumouriez, the French general, his rise, iii. 140—is defeated by the Austrians, 140—defeats the Prussians, 142—passes over to the allies, 146
- Dunbar, battle of, between John Balliol and Edward I., i. 199—between Cromwell and the Scots, ii. 231
- Duncan, admiral, his defeat of the Dutch, iii. 165

- Dundee, viscount, suppresses an insurrection of the Scottish covenanters, ii. 278—defeated by them, 289—opposes William III., 305—defeats the king's troops, and is slain, 306, 307
- Dunkirk, sold to the French by Charles II., ii. 259, 260
- Dupleix, M., French governor at Pondicherry, iii. 44—his proceedings, 47
- EALDERMAN, the Saxon title of, i. 94, 95
- East India Company. See *East Indies*.
- East Indies, attempts to discover a north-eastern passage thereto, ii. 34—East India Company incorporated by Queen Elizabeth, 107—English settlements in the reign of James I., 147—the Mogul empire, iii. 42—settlements of the English in the beginning of the seventeenth century, 43, 44—struggles of the English and French, 44, & seq.—Clive's successes, 67—60—complete ascendancy of the English, 60—commercial privileges acquired by the Company, 76—cession of the virtual sovereignty of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, obtained by Clive, 77, 78—successive alterations in the government of the Company, 78—French settlements restored at the peace of Versailles, 102—Mr. Fox's bill for regulating the affairs of the Company, 130—rejected by the Lords, 130—Mr. Pitt's bill passed, 132—Tippoo Sultan subdued by the British, and their supremacy established, 178, 179—French settlements captured, 193—Burmese war, 234—peace, 239
- East-Nottingham Disfranchisement Bill, iii. 241, 245, 250, 251
- Ecclesiastical courts, i. 132, 133—their jurisdiction in criminal matters abolished, i. 135, 136
- Edgar, prosperous reign of, i. 63—his character and merits, 63
- Edgar Atheling, i. 74—proclaimed king in opposition to William I., 99—the king's treatment of him, 100, 101—his flight to Scotland and proclamation at York, 102
- Edge-Hill, battle of, ii. 197
- Edinburgh, treaty of, ii. 46, 47
- Edinburgh, captured by the Young Pretender, iii. 19—his siege of the castle, 19, 20—his father proclaimed there, 20
- Edmund the Elder, reign of, i. 55—his assassination, 56
- Edmund Ironside, i. 67
- Ere, rise of the monastic system in the reign of, i. 56—his support of it, 60
- Edward the Elder, reign of, i. 54—his subjugation of the Danes, 56
- Edward the Martyr, assassination of, i. 64
- Edward the Confessor, his joyful accession to the throne, i. 71—causes of his dispute with his father-in-law, earl Godwin, 71—his success, 72—and subsequent misfortunes, 73—his death, 74
- Edward, prince, son of Henry III., takes up arms against the barons, i. 180—becomes a hostage to obtain his father's release, 181—escapes, 182—defeats Adam de Gourdon, one of the last of the rebel barons, 183—goes to Palestine on a crusade, 184
- Edward I., receives the news of his father's death at Sicily, i. 190—arrives in England and is crowned, 191—his ambition, 191—he summons Llewellyn, prince of North Wales, to do homage for his principality, 192—prepares for war against Wales, 192—his subjugation of Wales, 193—his conduct towards his new subjects, 193—invests his son with the title of prince of Wales, 194—revises the laws and institutions of England, 194—his views respecting the disputes to the Scottish throne, 195—accepts the office of arbiter from the Scottish states, 195—meets the Scottish prelates and barons at Northampton, and compels their submission, 197—his subsequent measures, 197—his disputes with the Normans, 198—suppresses a rebellion of the Welsh, 199—makes war upon Baliol, and defeats the Scots at Dunbar, 199, 200—and annexes Scotland to the English crown, 200—prepares for a war on the continent, 200—demands a tax from the clergy, and forces them to a compromise, 200, 201—imposes a tax on exports, 201—sails for Flanders, 202—rising of the Scots in his absence, 202, 203—returns to England, 204—defeats the Scots at Falkirk, 204—and overruns their country, 204, 205—his treatment of Wallace, 205—marches against Robert Bruce with a large army, 207, 208—his death, 207—his character, 207, 208—his improvement of the laws, 208—changes in the political institutions of the country during his reign, 209—his family, 210—his dying injunction to his son, 212
- Edward II., his accession, i. 212—disregards his father's injunction as to the war in Scotland, 212—his inability, 212—his disputes with his

- nobles, 213—is compelled to surrender his authority, 213—his conduct respecting Gaveston, 214—he marches with a large army into Scotland, 214, 215—is defeated at Bannockburn, 216, 216—flies to Berwick, 217—is again embroiled with the barons, 217—and obliged to conclude a truce with Scotland, 217—selects a new favourite, 217—discontents of the barons at his conduct, 217, 218—his successes at first against them, 218—his attempted flight to Ireland, surrender, and deposition, 219—his murder, 220
- Edward III., his elevation to the throne, i. 218, 220—marches against the Scots, and is defeated, 221—encourages a conspiracy against Mortimer, 222—his attempts to restore the line of Balliol to the Scottish throne, 222—he lays siege to Berwick, 223—defeats the Scottish regent at Halldown Hill, 223—urges a claim to the French crown, 224—embarks in a continental war, 225—his first campaigns abortive, 225, 226—is involved in disputes with his parliament, 226—attempts to place his son, the Black Prince, on the throne of Flanders, 227—lands near La Hogue with an army, 227—gains the battle of Cressy, 228—231—besieges and captures Calais, 231, 232—incursion of the Scots in his absence, and their defeat at Neville's Cross, 232—his kingdom devastated by a severe pestilence, 233—institutes the order of the garter, 233—renews the war with France, 233—the victory of Poitiers gained by his son, 234, 235—his grief at the loss of the prince, 236—his death, 236—his character, 236, 236—improvements in the administration of justice during his reign, 239—his family, 239
- Edward the Black Prince, i. 222, 227—his conduct at the battle of Cressy, 228, 230, 231—defeats and captures the king of France at Poitiers, 234, 235—his generous treatment of the captive monarch, 235, 236—espouses the cause of Peter, king of Castile, 237—his death, 238
- Edward (of Westminster), prince of Wales, son of Henry VI., his birth, i. 278—excluded from the throne, 281—his marriage with the daughter of the earl of Warwick, 280—taken prisoner at the battle of Tewkesbury, 282—and murdered, 283
- Edward IV., his accession, i. 283—defeats the Lancastrians at Towton, 287—returns to London, and is crowned, 288—his severe measures, 288—defeats the Lancastrians at Hedgley Moor, and at Hexham, 288—his cruelty, and love of pleasure, 288—privately marries lady Elizabeth Grey, 289—his rupture with the earl of Warwick, 290—escapes to Holland, and is declared a traitor, 291—his reception by the duke of Burgundy, 291—returns and lands at Ravenspur, 291—gains the victories of Barnet and Tewkesbury, 292—his cruelty to the son of Henry VI., 293—his tyrannical conduct, 293—treatment of his brother, the duke of Clarence, 294—his death, 295—progress of the representative system in his reign, 295—influence of the commons, 295, 296
- Edward V., proclaimed king, i. 296—conducted to London and placed in the Tower, 297—his illegitimacy proclaimed by his uncle, 298—his death, 299
- Edward VI., proclaimed king, ii. 2—crowned, 3—progress of church reform after his accession, 4—his projected marriage with Mary, queen of Scots, 6—popular discontents, 8—rebellion of Ket, the tanner, 9—his endeavours to convert his sister Mary from popery, 10—attacked by the measles and small-pox, 12—bequeaths the crown to lady Jane Grey, 13—his death, 14—his character, 14, 15
- Edwy, king, his hostility to the Benedictines, i. 61—insult offered to him by Dunstan, 61—his measures of resentment, 61—and unhappy end, 62
- Egbert the Great, king of Wessex, i. 41—the first sole monarch of England, 42—his defeats of the Danes, and death, 44
- Elbe, the island of, assigned as a principality to Buonaparte, iii. 217—his escape therefrom, 221
- Eleanor of Poitou, queen of Henry II., her rich dower, i. 125, 128—fomented the rebellion of her children against their father, 145, 150—her subsequent career, 155, 156, 157, 161
- Eleanor of Provence, queen of Henry III., i. 176, 182, 183
- Elizabeth, princess, daughter of Edward IV., her marriage with Henry VII., i. 302—coldness of her husband towards her, 303
- Elizabeth, princess, daughter of Henry VIII. and Anna Boleyn, i. 338—excluded from the succession to the throne, 339—wish of Edward VI. to nominate her his successor, ii. 13—feelings of the Protestants towards

- her, 30—is regarded with jealousy by queen Mary, 30—her prudence in refusing to countenance Wyatt's conspiracy, 31—arrested and confined in the Tower, 33—released and sent to Woodstock, 33, 34—her death suggested by bishop Gardiner, 38—her escape owing to king Philip, 39—her rigorous imprisonment, 39
- Elizabeth, proclaimed queen, ii. 37—general joy at her accession, and wisdom of her conduct, 37—her cabinet, 38—alarm of the popish party at the favour shown by her to the protestants, 38—her coronation, 39—and recognition of her title by the parliament, 39—her measures for abolishing popery and restoring the reformed religion, 39, 40—concludes a treaty of peace with France and Scotland, 40—her title assumed by Mary queen of Scots and the dauphin, 40, 41—her ineffectual remonstrances, 41—her policy towards Scotland, 45—ability and success of her proceedings, 46—her succour to the protestants in France, 47—refuses Mary a safe conduct through England, 47—sends a fleet to intercept her, 48—sends six thousand men to support the prince of Condé in France, 49—her life endangered by the small-pox, 50—numerous suitors for her hand, 50—her refusal to marry, 50—her economical disposition, 51—refuses the necessary supplies for the war in France, 51, 52—assents to a peace, 52, 53—her duplicity on the subject of Mary's marriage, 53—approves the marriage with Darnley, 54—supports the Scottish malcontents, and disavows her interference, 55—her chagrin on learning the birth of Mary's son, 59—her altercations with the commons, 59—her interference in favour of the imprisoned Mary, 63—her dubious policy towards the Scottish malcontents, 64—refuses to receive Mary, 65, 66—and causes her to be imprisoned, 66, 69—her connexion with the French Huguenots, 72, 73—assists the prince of Orange, and seizes the duke of Alba's treasure, 73—is excommunicated by the pope, 74—her alarm in consequence, 74—and rigorous measures against the papists and puritans, 75—negotiations for her marriage, 75—prorogues the parliament, 76—her cautious policy after the massacre of St. Bartholomew, 77—sovereignty of the Netherlands offered to her, 77—she refuses it, but sends the Flemings powerful succours, 78—tranquillity of England under her government, 79, 80—fruitless negotiations for her marriage with the duke of Anjou, 81—plots of the papists against her, 81, 83—her uneasiness thereat, 83—conspiracy of Babington and five others for her murder, 83, 84—her unwillingness to sign the death-warrant of Mary, 85—her hypocrisy, 85—review of her conduct towards Mary, 89, 90—her embassy to James VI. of Scotland, 90—her alarms at the preparations of Philip of Spain, 91—her prudent and vigorous measures against the threatened invasion, 91, 92—her alliance with Henry IV. of France, 94—successes of her navy against Philip, 95—her affection for the earl of Essex, 95, 96—appoints him lord-deputy of Ireland, 97—state of that country, 98, 99, 100—the queen's anger at Essex's failure, 101—her conduct towards him, 101, 102—signs his death-warrant, 103—her subsequent grief, 103—her interview with the countess of Nottingham, and its fatal results, 104—her character, public and private, 104, 105—despotic nature of her government, 105, 106—her financial embarrassments, 106—progress of commerce and discovery in her reign, 107, 147—domestic manners, 108—advancement of literature, 108—the queen's taste and acquisitions, 108, 109—beneficial influence thereof, 109
- Elizabeth, princess, daughter of James I., her marriage with the elector palatine, ii. 138—its disastrous results, 138
- Elizabeth, princess, daughter of Charles I., ii. 217, 222
- Ells, a Saxon chief, his landing and conquests in Britain, i. 27—founds the kingdom of Sussex, 30
- Elliot, sir John, opposes the war with Spain, ii. 154—his arrest, and release, 163
- Elliott, general, his defence of Gibraltar, iii. 104
- Emancipation, Catholic. See *Catholic Emancipation*.
- Encyclopedists of France, iii. 114—their influence, 115, 117
- Enghien, Louis Antoine Henri de Bourbon, duc d', his seizure by the French, iii. 187—his condemnation and murder, 187, 188—Buonaparte's sentiments concerning him, 188

- Eric, king of Sweden, a suitor for the hand of Elizabeth, ii. 50
- Erigena, Johannes, i. 53
- Essex, kingdom of, established, i. 97
- Essex, Thomas Cromwell, earl of, his origin and rise, 334—induces Henry VIII. to marry Anne of Cleves, 342—condemned for heresy and treason, 342—executed, 343
- Essex, Robert Devereux, earl of, affection of queen Elizabeth for him, i. 95—his character and reputation, 95, 96—is viewed with jealousy by Raleigh and Burleigh, 96—his influence, 97—is appointed lord-deputy of Ireland, 97—his armament for suppressing the insurrection in that country, 100—his failure, 101—his return and disgrace, 101, 102—his scheme for seizing the queen, 102—is committed to the Tower, and condemned, 102—treachery of the countess of Nottingham towards him, 103—his execution, 103—the queen's grief at his death, and fatal effects thereof, 103, 104
- Essex, Robert Devereux, son of the preceding, one of the generals of Charles I. ii. 187—sides with the parliament on the breaking out of the civil war, 193—is denounced as a traitor by the king, 193—amount of his force, 195—fights the royal troops at Edge-hill, 197—marches towards London, 199—becomes unable to act on the offensive, 199—is not favourably regarded by the parliament, 199—suffers from a surprise by prince Rupert, 200—falls back upon London, 201—is reconciled with the parliament, 202—relieves Gloucester, and fights the royalists at Newbury, 203—his wish for peace, 207—adheres to the presbyterian party, 207, 208
- Essex, countess of, wife of the preceding, her intrigue and marriage with Robert Carre, earl of Somerset, ii. 130—is confined for the murder of sir Thomas Overbury, 131
- Estaing, count d', iii. 90
- Ethelbald, revolt of, against his father, i. 44—his reign, 44
- Ethelbert, king of England, his reign, i. 45
- Ethelbert, king of Kent, his conversion to Christianity, i. 36, 37
- Ethelgiva, her marriage with king Edwy annulled, i. 61—her barbarous treatment, 61, and cruel death, 62
- Ethelred I., state of England at his accession, i. 45—his contests with the Danes, 45, 46, and death, 46
- Ethelred II., his weakness, i. 64—his cruel massacre of the Danes, 65—his flight from England, return, and death, 67
- Ethelwulf, his character and reign, i. 44
- Eugene, prince, of Savoy, ii. 328—his conduct of the war in Italy, 333—his failure at Toulon, 335—refuses the terms of Louis XIV. for peace, 337—his opposition to the peace of Utrecht, 343, 344
- Europe, political system of, founded, i. 384
- Eustace, earl of Boulogne, son of Stephen, his death, i. 125
- Evesham, battle of, i. 183
- Exeter, landing of Svein, king of Denmark, at, i. 65
- Exports, tax imposed on, by Edward I., i. 201
- Eylau, battle of, iii. 197, 201
- FAIRFAX, sir Thomas, destroys the Irish division of the army of Charles I., ii. 205—appointed commander-in-chief of the army of the parliament, 208—amount of his force, 209—defeats the royal troops at Naseby, 210—marches against Oxford, 212—prevalence of independency among his troops, 214—is a tool in Cromwell's hands, 216—is denounced as a traitor by the commons, 221—prince Charles's letter to him and Cromwell, 223—refuses the command of the troops for invading Scotland, 231
- Falkirk, battles of, i. 204—iii. 23
- Falkland, viscount. See *Cary, Lucius*.
- Farnham, defeat of the Danes at, i. 52
- Faversham, earl of, defeats the duke of Monmouth, ii. 289, 290
- Fawkes, Guy, engages in the gunpowder plot, ii. 119—his proceedings, 120, 122, 123, 125—his seizure and torture, 126, 127
- Felton, John, his murder of the duke of Buckingham, ii. 169—his execution, 170
- Fenwick, Sir John, executed, ii. 317
- Ferdinand V. of Spain, i. 307—marriage of his daughter Catherine to Arthur, the son of Henry VII., 312—of Joan to Philip, king of the Romans, 313—is one of the parties to the league of Cambray, 318—his views, 319—his death, 322
- Ferdinand VII. of Spain, iii. 220—his deception towards his subjects, 228—becomes a tool in the hands of the cortes, 228—is reinstated in his despotism, 229
- Feudal system, i. 103, 104

**Foullant**, party in the National Assembly, iii. 128—its fall, 146  
**Field of the cloth of gold**, i. 232, 236  
**Fielding**, the novelist, iii. 62  
**Finch**, Sir John, speaker of the commons, endeavours to stop their proceedings, ii. 173—is forcibly held in his chair, 173  
**Finisterra**, cape, the French defeated by Anson, *ibid.* iii. 26  
**Fire of London**, the great, ii. 265  
**Fisher**, John, bishop of Rochester, refuses to declare the marriage of Henry VIII. with Catharine of Arragon contrary to the laws of God, i. 328—his execution, 239  
**Fitz-Robert**, captain of the ship in which the son of Henry I. was wrecked, i. 115  
**Fitzurse**, Reginald, one of the murderers of Becket, i. 126, 129  
**Fitzwalter**, Robert, chosen chief of the barons against John, i. 167  
**Flamsteed**, the astronomer, ii. 266  
**Flodden**, battle of, i. 220  
**Folknot**, the Saxon, i. 93, 95  
**Fontenoy**, battle of, iii. 16  
**Fotheringay** castle, confinement of Mary queen of Scots in, ii. 83—her execution there, 87, 87, 88  
**Fouché**, minister of police under Buonaparte, iii. 178  
**Fox**, Charles James, iii. 106—joins the coalition administration, 129—his East India bill, and its rejection, 130—his approval of the French revolution, 137—the real head of the Grenville administration, 132—opens negotiations for peace with France, 194—his death, and character, 195  
**Fox**, George, the founder of quakerism, ii. 282  
**Francis I.**, of France, i. 282—his meeting with Henry VIII., 283—is defeated and captured at Pavia, 294—his release, &c., 295—his transactions with Henry on the subject of the latter's marriage, 341, 349—his rupture with Henry, 346—and peace, 347  
**Francis II.**, of France, betrothal of Mary queen of Scots to him when dauphin, ii. 8—his marriage with her, 41—assumes the title of king of England, 41—his accession to the French throne, 44—refuses to renounce his claims, 46—his death, 47  
**Francis II.**, the emperor, iii. 139, 290  
**Francis**, the translator of Horace, iii. 63  
**Franklin**, the translator of Polybius, iii. 63  
**Franklin**, Dr. Benjamin, iii. 89  
**Frederic II.**, the emperor, married to Isabella, daughter of John, i. 173

**Frederick V.**, elector palatine, his marriage with the princess Elizabeth, daughter of James I., ii. 128—is embroiled with Austria by accepting the crown of Bohemia, 130, 140—refusal of James to recognize his title, 140—his reverses, 141—measures of James I. in his behalf, 145—of Charles I., 159  
**Frederick II.** (the Great), of Prussia, iii. 15—his reverses, 57  
**Frederick**, prince of Wales, son of George II., iii. 64  
**French language**, ceases to be used in English courts of law, i. 239  
**Friedland**, battle of, iii. 197, 201  
**Friedland**, ii. 268  
**Brother**, Martin, his unsuccessful attempts to discover a north-west passage, ii. 107  
**GAGE**, general, governor of Massachusetts, iii. 80—his incapacity, 81, 82—defeats the Americans in the battle of Bunker's-hill, 82—resigns the command, 83  
**Gardiner**, Stephen, bishop of Winchester, i. 344—committed to the Fleet, ii. 2—his opposition to Cranmer, 5—is deprived, 10—released, and taken into the confidence of Mary, 17—objects to her marriage with Philip of Spain, 20—his influence, 24—named chief of the commission for the trial of protestants, 25—his suggestion for cutting off Elizabeth, 28  
**Garnet**, Henry, the Jesuit, engaged in the gunpowder plot, ii. 121—executed, 128  
**Garrick**, iii. 69  
**Garret**, order of the, instituted, i. 233  
**Gascoyne**, judge, i. 256, 257  
**Gaunt**, John of, *See Lancaster*, duke of  
**Gavelkind**, the custom of, in Ireland, ii. 136  
**Gaveston**, Piers, the favourite of Edward II., his origin, i. 219—his insolent conduct, 212, 213—compelled by the nobles to leave London, 212—his return, 213—his banishment, and recall, 214—is put to death, 214  
**Geoffrey of Anjou**, i. 116, 195  
**Geoffrey of Monmouth**, i. 117  
**Geoffrey**, son of Henry II., i. 145, 148—the claim of his son Arthur to the throne set aside, 159  
**George**, prince of Denmark, married to queen Anne, ii. 296—abandons James II., 296  
**George**, the chevalier de St. See *Protestant*  
**George**, elector of Hanover, his cause espoused by the whigs, ii. 345—their

- proposition for summoning him as Duke of Cambridge to the House of Peers, 345—warned of the approaching death of Anne, 346—proclaimed in London, 347. See *George I.*
- George I.*, proclaimed, ii. 347—his peaceful accession, 350—dismisses the tory ministers, 351—his proclamation for summoning a parliament, 351, 352—his unpopularity and bold measures, 352, 353—his attention to Hanover, 358—forces England into a war on account of it, 359—his transactions with Spain, 360, 361—his domestic policy, 362—his visit to Hanover, 365—his death and character, 366—general review of his reign, 366, 367
- George*, prince of Wales, son of *George I.*, his differences with his father, iii. 1
- George II.*, his accession, iii. 1—pursues the policy of his father, 1, 2—general corruption and demoralisation at the beginning of his reign, 3-6—sends troops to Flanders, 11—and proceeds to his army in Hanover, 12—defeats the French at Dettingen, 13—recalled from Germany by the rebellion of 1745, 20—remodels his cabinet, and concludes peace, 29—again alters his ministry, 31—his regard for Hanover, 37—his dislike to Mr. Pitt, 50—sends English troops into Germany, 58—his death, 60—and character, 61—progress of society, literature, and the arts, in his reign, 61, 62, 63
- George III.*, his accession, iii. 64—his patriotic sentiments, 64—prosecutes the war with vigour, 65—accepts the resignation of Pitt, 67, and forms a new ministry, 68—his reception of the first American envoy at the court of St. James, 128—his feelings towards the coalition administration, 129—his alarm at Mr. Fox's India Bill, and mode of defeating it, 130—appoints Mr. Pitt minister, and strenuously supports him, 130, 131—his indisposition, 132, 133—his recovery, and the general joy thereof, 134—attack upon him while proceeding to open parliament, 161—his vigorous measures, 162—letter addressed to him by Buonaparte, 175—his correspondence with the Grenville ministry on the Catholic question, 198—he dismisses them, 199—return of his indisposition, 211—his death and character, 229
- George*, prince of Wales, son of *George III.*, bill for appointing him regent, iii. 133—his nomination as such, 212—death of his daughter, 237
- George IV.*, his accession, iii. 230—his alarming illness, 230—his visits to Ireland, Hanover, and Scotland, 232—his death, 251
- Gerard, John, the Jesuit, ii. 120
- Ghent, treaty of, iii. 230
- Gibraltar, capture of, ii. 239, 230—its retention insisted upon, 242—fruitless attempt of Spain to recover it, 261—her annoyance at the loss of it, iii. 6, 38, 39—its investment by sea and land, 92—bravely defended for four years, 104—relieved, 106
- Gibbs, the architect, ii. 368
- Gildas, the historian, i. 24
- Gildes, the Saxon, i. 96
- Glinkel, general, his victories in Ireland, ii. 314
- Glondist clubs in France, iii. 125, 129
- Glass-making, the art of, introduced into England, i. 85—manufacture improved, ii. 203
- Glencoe, massacre of, ii. 315
- Glendower, Owen, raises a rebellion among the Welsh, and defeats the forces of Henry IV., i. 254—assumes the title of monarch of Wales, 255—his fate, 256
- Gloucester, besieged by Charles I., ii. 203—relieved by the earl of Essex, 203
- Gloucester, Robert, earl of, natural son of Henry I., i. 190—excites a rebellion against Stephen, 122, 123—taken prisoner, and exchanged for that monarch, 124
- Gloucester, Gilbert de Clare, earl of, supports Henry III. against Simon de Montfort, i. 182—accompanies prince Edward to Palestine, 184
- Gloucester, Thomas Plantagenet, duke of, sixth son of Edward III., i. 239—heads the league against Richard II., 245—is murdered, 246
- Gloucester, Humphrey Plantagenet, duke of, brother of Henry V., appointed regent of England during the minority of Henry VI., i. 267—protector, 268—his intrigues, 269—his imprudent marriage with Jacqueline of Hainault, 269, 270, 273—his disputes with cardinal Beaufort, 275—his arrest, and suspicious death, 276, 279
- Gloucester, duchess of, wife of the preceding, imprisoned for necromancy, i. 276
- Gloucester, Richard Plantagenet, duke of, brother of Edward IV., his connexion with the murders of Henry VI. and his son Edward, i. 293—ap-





- 361, 362—visit of George I. to, and his death there, 365, 366—war with France on account of, and journey of George II. thither, iii. 12, 13—anxiety of George II. for its security, 39, 37, 57, 58, 61—its military occupation by France, 185—designs of Prussia upon it, 196—visit of George IV. to it, 333
- Hardicanute**, reign of, i. 70; 71
- Harleur**, captured by Henry V., i. 264
- Harley**, Robert, ii. 327—his intrigues against Marlborough, 334, 335—his dismissal, 336—created earl of Oxford, and restored to place, 340—his efforts for peace, 341—and negotiations, 349—suspected of wishing to restore the family of James II., 345—is again dismissed, 346—and committed to the Tower, 353
- Harold I.**, reign of, i. 70
- Harold II.**, son of earl Godwin, his flight as a traitor to Edward the Confessor, i. 72—his return, and influence with that monarch, 73—his popularity, 73—his accession to the throne, 74—his previous renunciation in favour of William, duke of Normandy, 75
- Harvey**, William, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood, ii. 253
- Hastings**, William, lord, his league with the duke of Gloucester, and execution, i. 297
- Hastings**, Warren, governor of British India, his impeachment, iii. 132
- Hastings**, battle of, i. 77, 78
- Havre de Grace** given up by the Huguenots to Elizabeth, ii. 49—its feeble condition, and surrender to the French, 52
- Havannah**, captured by the British, iii. 70—ceded in exchange for Florida, 71
- Hawke**, admiral, his victory off Brest, iii. 57, 59
- Hawkins**, sir John, the navigator, ii. 26
- Heath**, Nicholas, bishop of Worcester, opposes the reformation, and is deprived, ii. 5
- Hedgley Moor**, battle of, i. 298
- Helder**, British expedition to the, iii. 169
- Hengist**, a Saxon chief, his landing in Britain, i. 24—his treachery, defeat, and flight, 26—his return, and foundation of the kingdom of Kent, 26
- Henrietta-Maria**, of France, her marriage with prince Charles (afterwards Charles I.) ii. 145, 146—her departure with the crown jewels, 191
- Henriot**, the French Jacobin, iii. 151
- Henry I.**, his accession, i. 111—his first public acts, 111—his marriage, 111, 112—the invasion of England by his brother Robert, 112—defeat and death of Robert, 113—his conduct to his nephew William, 113—his disputes with the church, 114—contest with his nephew for the duchy of Normandy, 114—his prosperity, 115—loss of his son at sea, 115—his second marriage, 116—his endeavours to secure the succession of his daughter, 116—his death, 116—his character, 117—his patronage of learning, 117, 118
- Henry II.**, (*see Plantagenet, Henry*) his reception in England, and accession, i. 127—his dismissal of Stephen's mercenaries, 127—his foreign possessions, 128—his son affianced to the daughter of Louis VII. of France, 130—his disputes with Louis, and war with France, 131—authority of the clergy in his reign, 132—his attachment to Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury, 133—confers the primacy upon Becket, 134—summons a great council at Clarendon, 135—his prosecutions against Becket, 137—his ministers excommunicated by the pope, 137—his bold measures, 137—his reconciliation with Becket, 138—his embassy to the pope, 140—sails for Ireland, 143—his conquests there, 143—his return to England, 144—his reconciliation with the pope, 144—rebellion of his children, 145—his humiliating penance, 146—his judicial reforms, 147—his misfortunes and death, 148—his character, 149—his family, 150
- Henry III.**, his coronation, i. 173—placed under the guardianship of the earl of Pembroke, 173—his weak character, 174—gives his whole confidence to Hubert de Burgh on the death of the earl of Pembroke, 174—endeavours to recover his continental possessions, 175—abandons de Burgh, 175—and takes Peter de Roches into his confidence, 176—hostility of his barons, 176—insolence of his favourites, 177—his second continental expedition, 177—abuse of authority by the pope in his reign, 177—attempts to subdue the island of Sicily, 178—summons a parliament, 178—swears to observe the enactments of the great charter, and breaks his oath, 178—raising of his barons under Simon de Montfort, 178—calls a council at Oxford, 179

- and is compelled to assent to a new constitution, 179 — his son, prince Edward, takes up arms in his favour, 180—his troops defeated by de Montfort, and the king taken prisoner, 181—de Montfort defeated at Evesham, and the king restored to his throne, 183—expedition of prince Edward to Palestine, 184—Henry's death, 184—progress of civil government in his reign, 184—his revenue, 185, 186—origin of parliaments, 186—establishment of the house of commons, 187
- Henry IV., his accession, i. 252—conspiracy against him, 253—calls the church to his aid, 253—his dominions threatened with invasion, 253—rebellion of the Welsh under Owen Glendower against him, 253—his quarrel with the duke of Northumberland, 254—and victory over him at Shrewsbury, 255 — his foreign policy, 256—conduct of his eldest son, prince Henry, 256—his bodily afflictions, 257—and death, 257—his character, 258 — influence of the commons in his reign, 258—progress of civilization, 259—his family, 259. See *Bolingbroke, Henry*.
- Henry, prince of Wales, son of Henry IV., his contest with Hotspur, i. 255 — his campaigns against Glendower, 255—his habits and pursuits, 256, 261 — his conduct to chief justice Gascoigne, 256, 257—removes the crown from his father's bed-side before his death, 257
- Henry V., his accession, i. 261—his moral reformation, 261—his wise and popular measures, 261, 262—increase of the lollards, 262—conspiracy and execution of lord Cobham, 262—Henry's preparation for war with France, 262—state of the country, 263 — demands the daughter of Charles VI. in marriage, 263—conspiracy of the earl of Cambridge against him, 263—lands at Harfleur, and takes it, 264—defeats the French at Azincourt, 265—returns to England, 265—his policy, 266—his marriage with the daughter of Charles, and triumphal entry into Paris, 266 — assumes the title of regent of France, 266—his brilliant prospects, 267—his death, 267—dying injunctions to his chief nobles, 267
- Henry VI., his accession, i. 268—placed under the guardianship of cardinal Beaufort, 268—conduct of the war in France during his minority, 269, *et seq.*—reverses of the English, 274 — disputes between Henry's guardian and his uncle, the duke of Gloucester, 275—his marriage with Margaret of Anjou, 275—his unpopular government, 276—Cade's insurrection, 277—rebellion of the duke of York, 277—Henry's illness, 278—the duke of York appointed regent, 278—commencement of the civil war, 278—defeat of Henry's troops, 279—return of his illness, 280—his defeat at Bloreheath, 280—his victory at Ludlow, 280—is taken prisoner at Northampton, and compromises with the duke of York for the succession to the crown, 281—the duke of York defeated and slain at Wakefield, 282—his son victorious at Mortimer's Cross, 282—Henry's queen victorious at St. Albans, 283—Edward, duke of York, proclaimed king, 283 — political system of Europe at the close of Henry's reign, 284—discovery of the mariner's compass and gunpowder, 284—invention of printing, 285
- Henry VII., his accession, i. 302—his coronation, and his marriage, 302—his avarice, and hatred of the houses of York, 302, 303—his unpopularity, 303, 304—rebellion of Lovell against him, 303—embarkation of Lambert Symnel, 304, 305—Henry's measures of conciliation, and severity, 306—his war with France, 307—his avarice, 307—rebellion in the north against him, 307—imposture of Perkin Warbeck, 308—harsh proceedings of Henry, 309—his cruelty towards the earl of Warwick, 308, 309—his treatment of Warbeck, 311 —and of Warbeck's wife, 311—marriage and death of his son, prince Arthur, 312—marriage of his daughter with James IV. of Scotland, 313 —hostility of Suffolk to Henry, and Henry's mode of securing him, 313, 314—his personal character, and public measures, 314, 315—memorable events of his reign, 315—the foundation of the English navy laid by him, 315
- Henry, prince of Wales, son of Henry VII., married to his brother's widow, Catherine of Spain, i. 312 — his youthful character, 313
- Henry VIII., his accession and popularity, i. 317—his first acts, 317—his marriage, 318—joins Spain in a war with France, 318, 319—embarks for France, and reduces Tournay, 320—introduction of Wolsey to him,

- 331—his meeting with Francis I. of France, 323—his alliance with the emperor Charles V., 323—makes peace with Francis, 324—heads a league against the emperor, 325—rise of Martin Luther, and spread of the reformed doctrines, 326, 327—opposition of Henry thereto, and his reception of the title of Defender of the Faith, 327—his scruples as to the legality of his marriage, 327, 328—his anxiety, and measures for a divorce, 328, 329—Cranmer's introduction to him, 330—his wrath against Wolsey, 331—forces the clergy to acknowledge his supremacy, and forbids appeals to the pope, 332—his marriage with Anne Boleyn, and divorce from queen Catherine, 332, 333—his bigotry, 333—takes Cromwell, secretary of state, into his confidence, 334—his measures for the suppression of abbeys, 334—and the spoliation of the church; 335—condition of the clergy, 335—general demoralization and discontent of the people, 336, 337—his persecutions against the Lutherans and papists, 336—causes sir Thomas More and bishop Fisher to be beheaded, 338—his coldness to Anne Boleyn, and her execution, 339—his marriage with Jane Seymour, 339—his sentiments embodied in the Bloody Statute, 340—birth of a son, and death of his queen, 340—his tyranny, 341—his negotiations with Francis I. for a fourth marriage, 341—his alliance with Anne of Cleves, 342—his hostility to Cromwell, 342—execution of Cromwell, 343—Henry's fifth marriage, with Catherine Howard, 343—her execution, 344—his marriage with Catherine Parr, 344—his endeavours to effect the marriage of his daughter Mary to James V. of Scotland, 345—wages war against Scotland, 345, 346—joins the emperor Charles V. against France, 346—and invades France, 347—preliminaries signed, 347—makes peace with Scotland and France, 347—publishes two works for the establishment of uniformity, 347—his tyranny and bigotry, 348—his cruel treatment of the duke of Norfolk and the earl of Surrey, 348—his death and character, 349—his connexion with the reformation, 349—progress of civilization in his reign, 350, 351
- Henry, prince of Wales, son of James I., ii. 131
- Henry II., of France, ii. 29, 30, 40, 44
- Henry III., of France, assassinated, ii. 94
- Henry IV., of France, ii. 81, 94—supported by Elizabeth, 94
- Henry VI., the emperor, i. 156
- Hepitarchy, formation of the Saxon, i. 30
- Hereford, duke of. See *Bolingbroke, Henry*.
- Hertford, Edward Seymour, earl of, i. 340—his jealousy of the duke of Norfolk and his son, 348—chosen protector during the minority of Edward VI., and created duke of Somerset, ii. 2. See *Somerset, duke of*.
- Hexham, battle of, i. 228
- High commission court, its powers severely used in the reign of Elizabeth, ii. 79, 105—one of the chief engines of Charles I., 172—instance of the severity of its proceedings, 174—abolished, 186
- Hingedown, battle of, i. 44
- Hoadly, the dramatist, iii. 62
- Hobbes, Thomas, ii. 253
- Holgate, Robert, archbishop of York, imprisoned, ii. 19
- Holland, united to Belgium, iii. 221
- Holstein, Adolphus, duke of, a snitor for the hand of queen Elizabeth, ii. 50
- Honorius, his renunciation of authority over Britain, i. 23
- Hooke, Dr. Robert, the philosopher, ii. 302
- Hooper, John, bishop of Gloucester, imprisoned by Mary, ii. 12—his martyrdom, 25, 26
- Hops, transplanted from Flanders into England, i. 250
- Hopton, sir Ralph, ii. 192, 205
- Horsa, the Saxon chief, i. 25, 26
- Hotham, sir John, ii. 192
- Howard, Catherine. See *Catherine*.
- Howard, Henry. See *Surrey, earl of*.
- Howard, William, lord (of Effingham), defeats the Spanish armada, ii. 92, 93
- Howe, general, commander of the British forces in America, iii. 83—his evacuation of Boston, 85—his success over Washington, 85—his errors, 86—his return to New York, 86—his resignation, 90
- Howe, Richard, admiral (afterwards earl), his naval successes, iii. 106—defeats the French fleet, 154
- Howick, Charles Grey, viscount, his approval of the French revolution, iii. 137—succeeds Mr. Fox as foreign secretary, 196—his bill for removing

- some of the catholic disabilities, 198  
—its abandonment, 198—and his dismissal, 199
- Huguenots, in France, ii. 47, *et seq.*—  
73, *et seq.*—94, 164, *et seq.*
- Hume, David, iii. 63
- Hunter, John, iii. 63
- Hunting sports in the fifteenth century, i. 286
- Huntingdon, John Holland, earl of, beheaded, i. 253
- Huntley, earl of, ii. 44
- Hurst castle, imprisonment of Charles I. at, ii. 230—his removal thence, 221
- Huskisson, William, his resignation, iii. 245
- Hutcheson, general, succeeds sir R. Abercrombie in the command of the British army in Egypt, iii. 178
- Hyde, Edward. See *Clarendon, earl of*.
- Hyde, Anne, married to the duke of York (James II.), ii. 259, 271
- Hyder Ali, iii. 178
- Joon Basliké*, written by Charles I., ii. 224—its character, and effects upon the people, 225
- Ida, a leader of the Angles, his conquests in Britain, i. 27, 30
- India. See *East Indies*.
- Innocent, III., pope, his controversy with John, i. 162—refuses to confirm the king's nominee, 163—and lays England under an interdict, 163—pronounces sentence of excommunication and deposition against John, 163, 164—who acknowledges himself the pope's vassal, 165—is appealed to by John and the barons, 166—absolves John from his vows, and excommunicates the barons, 170
- Innocent IV., pope, induces Henry III. to attempt the reduction of Sicily, i. 178
- Inquisition, ii. 33—attempt to restore it, 56.
- Interdict, England laid under an, i. 163
- Ireland, i. 5, 14, 44, 61, 63, 72—Celtic descent of its people, 5, 140—early progress of literature and religion therein, 140, 141—invasion of the Northmen, and its results, 141—its political condition prior to the accession of Henry II., 142—granted to him by pope Adrian III., 142—one of its kings becomes his vassal, 142—his measures for its invasion by Strongbow, 142—their success, 142—his landing at Waterford, 142—his conquests, and the barbarism of the country, 144—impolitic system of the English government therein, 144—ii. 97, 98—barbarism and frequent rebellions occasioned thereby, 98, 99—insurrection of O'Neale the Great, 99—of his nephew, Hugh, 100—the earl of Essex appointed lord-deputy by Elizabeth, 100—his ill success, and return, 101—its condition under James I., 135—his sagacious policy towards it, 135, 136—its quiet condition under the earl of Strafford, 175—rebellion in the reign of Charles I., 187—and massacre of the protestants there, 188—rebellion during the republic, 227—subjection of the country by Cromwell, 229—by Ireton and Ludlow, 233—vigorous government of Cromwell, 238, 239—rebellion in favour of James II., after his abdication, 307—unpopularity of William III., 308—his landing at Carrickfergus, 310—and reduction of the country, 310, 311—its unsettled condition during the American war, iii. 93—arming of the volunteers, and their demands, 94—rebellion of 1798, 164, 165—invasion of the French, 166—the union with England, 170, 171—insurrection of 1803, 185—visit of George IV., 232—encouragement of the papists, and rise of the Catholic Association, 235—measures of the British legislature, 235, 236—power of the Association, 244—fierce agitation, 247—relief bill passed, 249
- Ireton, general, suggests the trial and execution of Charles I., ii. 218—is one of his judges, 222—commands in Ireland, 233
- Isabella, queen of Edward II., i. 213—concerts measures for the deposition of her husband, 218, 219—her subsequent career, 222, 223
- JACOBINS in France, iii. 125—their progress, 139—demand the death of the king, 140, 141—their massacres, 143—a party of them styled the Mountain, 144—their correspondence with England, 145—their power, 149—and fall, 150, 151
- Jacqueline of Hainault, i. 269, 270
- Jacqueline of Luxembourg, i. 273
- Jamaica, captured from the Spaniards, ii. 229—receives a representative constitution, iii. 135
- James I., proclaimed, ii. 112—his reception, 112, 113—his unpopular measures, 113, 114—conspiracy against him, 114, 115—his opposition

- to the puritans, 115—his dissensions with the parliament, 116—his project of an union with Scotland defeated, 116—his zeal in support of the church establishment, 117—the gunpowder plot formed against him, 118, *et seq.*—his discovery of it, 125—his subsequent measures, 128, 129—weakness of his character, 129—his favourites, Carre and Buckingham, 130, 131—his habits and pursuits, 131, 132—dissolves the parliament, and endeavours to raise money, 132—his proclamation concerning tonnage and poundage, 133—calls a new parliament, 134—and suddenly dissolves it, 135—his sanguine policy towards Ireland, 135, 136—his introduction of episcopacy into Scotland, 137—marriage of his daughter with the elector-palatine, 138—sends out an expedition under Raleigh to Guiana, 139—becomes involved in a war with Austria, 140—again summons a parliament, 141—prorogues it, and arrests two of the members, 141—and dissolves it, 142—his negotiations for the marriage of his son Charles with an Infanta of Spain, 138, 142—is forced into a war with Spain, 144, 145—marriage of his son with Henrietta Maria of France, 145—his armament for the recovery of the Palatinate, 145—his death, 146—his character, 146—growth of the popular influence in his reign, 147—colonization of North America, 147—his army and revenues, 147—progress of commerce and literature, 148—growth of fanaticism, 147
- James II., his accession, ii. 288—rebellion of the duke of Monmouth against him, 289—his cruelty, 290—his bigotry and tyranny, 291—opposition of the house of lords to him, 291—his measures in favour of popery, 292—his attack upon the universities, 293—his arrest of the seven bishops, 293—his chagrin at their acquittal, 294—his joy at the birth of a son, 294—his dispute with the prince of Orange, 295—intrigues of the latter against him, 296—his refusal of aid from Louis XIV. 296—his concessions on discovering his danger, 297—is deserted by his troops, and his daughter Anne, 298—his flight from London, 298—and capture at Faversham, 299—his escape, and landing in France, 300—his character and government, 301, 302—progress of science and literature, 302, 303—of arts and manufactures, 302—his cause espoused in Scotland, 306—his landing in Ireland, and his military operations, 307—his unfortunate policy, 308—his defeat by William III. at the battle of the Boyne, and flight, 310—plot for his restoration, 311—his death, 322
- James IV., of Scotland, supports Perkin Warbeck, and abandons him, i. 310—marries the daughter of Henry VII., 312—slain at Flodden, 320
- James V., of Scotland, i. 341—proposal of his marriage with a daughter of Henry VIII., 345—his death, 345
- James VI., of Scotland, his birth, ii. 53, 59—crowned king on the abdication of his mother, 63, 64—his remonstrances to Elizabeth, 85—his resentment for his mother's execution appeased, 90—named by Elizabeth as her successor, 104. *See James I.*
- Java, capture of, iii. 212
- Jeffries, judge, his savage proceedings, and promotion by James II., ii. 293
- Jena, battle of, iii. 196
- Jerusalem, i. 147—kingdom of, 153, 154—destroyed, 211
- Jervis, sir John, earl St. Vincent, defeats the French and Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent, iii. 163
- Jesuits, institution of the order of, ii. 23—its character, 33—its abolition in Portugal, iii. 69
- Jews, massacre, and cruel treatment of them, under Richard I., i. 52
- Joan of Arc. *See Arc. Joan of.*
- Joan of Kent, executed for heresy, ii. 11
- John, prince, son of Henry II., i. 150,—his rebellion against his brother, Richard I., 155, 157—his submission and pardon, 157—the kingdom bequeathed to him, 159
- John, king, his accession, i. 159—his title to the throne, 159—his war with Philip II. of France, 160—his atrocious vices, 160—his murder of his nephew, Arthur, 161—summoned by Philip, as a peer of France, to take his trial, 161—loses Normandy, 161—his imbecile measures, 162—his controversy with the pope, 162—his kingdom laid under an interdict, 163—his excommunication, 164—his deposition, 164—his submission and homage to the pope, 165—confederacy of the barons against him, 166—he signs Magna Charta, 167—obtains absolution from his vows, and wages war with the barons, 170—his death, 171—his children, 173
- John I., of Scotland. *See Balliol.*

- John III., of Bretagne, i. 236  
 John of Austria, ii. 78  
 John II., of France, i. 233—taken prisoner at Poitiers, 234, 235—his treatment by the Black Prince, 235, 236—carried to London, 236—state of his kingdom, 236—his death, 237  
 John VI., of Portugal, iii. 237—his death, 238  
 Johnson, general, leads an unsuccessful expedition against Crown Point, and repulses the French, iii. 37  
 Johnson, Dr., iii. 69  
 Jones, Inigo, the architect, ii. 253  
 Jonson, Ben, ii. 148  
 Joseph I., of Portugal, iii. 69  
 Joseph (Bonaparte), king of Naples, iii. 194, 202—of Spain, 203, 204, 216  
 Josephine, the empress, iii. 213  
 Judith, queen, the step-mother of Alfred, i. 47  
 Julius II., pope, i. 318, 319  
 Junot, general, invades Portugal, iii. 202—his defeat at Vimiero, 207  
 Juria, origin of, i. 94, *note*  
 Juxon, William, bishop of London, his advice to Charles I. concerning Strafford, ii. 185—attends Charles I. before his execution, 222
- KIRBY, lord, admiral, iii. 176  
 Kempensfeldt, admiral, iii. 104  
 Ken, Thomas, bishop of Bath and Wells. See *Bishops, the Seven*.  
 Kent, Saxon kingdom of, established, i. 26  
 Kent, Joan of, executed for heresy, ii. 11  
 Kent, Edmund Plantagenet, earl of, son of Edward I., i. 210—entrapped into a conspiracy, 221, 222  
 Kent, Thomas Holland, earl of, beheaded, i. 253  
 Kent, Henry Grey, earl of, ii. 86, 88  
 Kent, Edward, duke of, his death, iii. 228  
 Keppel, admiral, iii. 57, 59  
 Ket, the tanner, his rebellion, ii. 9  
 Kilwarden, lord, his murder, iii. 185  
 Kirke, colonel, ii. 290  
 Kneiler, sir Godfrey, ii. 368  
 Knox, John, the reformer, ii. 43, 63
- LARDONER, colonel, his treachery to Louis XVIII. of France, iii. 221  
 La Fayette, marquis de, serves in America, iii. 115, 116—his character, 116—appointed to the command of the national guard, 124—his conduct during the riots at Versailles, 125—is a leader of the Girondists, 125—loses his influence, 141—heads the army on the frontier, 142—imprisoned in Austria, 144  
 La Hogue, battle of, ii. 313  
 Lake, John, bishop of Chichester. See *Bishops, the Seven*.  
 Lambert, the parliamentary general, ii. 245, 247, 248  
 Lambert, the painter, iii. 62  
 Lancaster, Thomas Plantagenet, earl of, i. 211—his execution, 218  
 Lancaster, John Plantagenet (of Gaunt), duke of, i. 239—his power during the minority of Richard II., 242—his claim upon the crown of Castile, 247—his death, 248  
 Lancaster, Henry Plantagenet, duke of. See *Bohlingbroke, Henry*.  
 Lancaster, accession of the house of, to the throne, i. 252—its contest with the house of York, 276, *et seq.*—and final success, and union therewith, 302  
 Lancaster, sir James, the navigator, ii. 95  
 Landen, battle of, ii. 314  
 Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury, i. 117  
 Langton, Stephen, chancellor of the university of Paris, made primate of England by the pope, i. 163—takes possession of his church, 165—his measures in vindication of the public liberty, 166  
 Language, the English, assumes its first established character in the reign of Edward I., i. 209  
 Lansdown, battle of, ii. 200, 201  
 Latin, *jur.*, towns possessing it in Roman Britain, i. 17  
 Latimer, Hugh, bishop of Worcester, remonstrates with Henry VIII. against the spoliation of the church, i. 235—imprisoned, ii. 19—his martyrdom, 26, 27  
 Laud, William, archbishop of Canterbury, hostility of the commons towards him, ii. 170—his vigilance against the puritans, 174—his zeal for the introduction of the liturgy into Scotland, 175—his palace attacked, 179—committed to the Tower for high-treason, 183—condemned, and executed, 208  
 Lawes, the musician, ii. 253  
 Legion of Honour, established by Bonaparte, iii. 183  
 Legislative assembly of France, iii. 132—declare war against Austria, 140—their measures and character, 141, 142  
 Leicester, earl of. See *Montfort, Simon de*.  
 Leicester, Robert Dudley, earl of, ii.

- 50—his projected marriage with Mary queen of Scots, 53, 54—serves in the Flemish war, 83—his death, 96
- Leighton, Dr. Alexander, his cruel punishment for a libel against the high-commission court, ii. 174—his release, and compensation, 189
- Letisic, battle of, iii. 217
- Leith, surrender of, ii. 46—treaty of, 46
- Lennox, Matthew Stuart, earl of, ii. 54—his proceedings against Bothwell for the murder of his son, Darnley, 61
- Lennox, Miss, iii. 62
- Lenthall, speaker of the rump parliament, ii. 244
- Leo X., pope, i. 330, 334—confers the title of Defender of the Faith on Henry VIII., 337
- Leopold, duke of Austria, i. 153—arrests and imprisons Richard I., 156
- Leopold, prince of Saxe Coburg, his marriage with the princess Charlotte, iii. 237
- Lesley, John, bishop of Ross, ii. 66
- Lesley, the Scottish general, heads the covenanters, ii. 177—is defeated by Cromwell at Dunbar, 231, 239—marches into England, and is defeated at Worcester, 233
- Lewes, battle of, i. 181
- Lexington, battle of, iii. 80, 81
- Ligny, battle of, iii. 223
- Lincoln, battle of, i. 123
- Lincoln, John de la Pole, earl of, joins the insurrection of Lambert Symnel, and is slain at the battle of Stoke, i. 306
- Lisbon attacked by the English, ii. 96—captured by the French, iii. 304
- Liturgy, framed and circulated, ii. 6—revised, 51—changes introduced into it, 309
- Liverpool, Robert Banks Jenkinson, earl of, appointed premier, iii. 212—his death, 240
- Llewellyn, prince of North Wales, his refusal to do homage to Edward I., i. 193—defeated and slain, 193
- Lloyd, William, bishop of St. Asaph. See *Bishops, the Sees.*
- Loans, compulsory, exacted by Charles I., ii. 162
- Locheven castle, Mary queen of Scots confined in, ii. 63—her escape therefrom, 64—the earl of Northumberland imprisoned therein, 71
- Lodi, passage of the bridge of, iii. 156
- Lollards, i. 250—persecutions of them, 263, 262, 267—statutes against them repealed, ii. 4
- London, Roman colony of, i. 12—captured by the Britons, 19—threatened by the Saxons, 23—its resistance and submission to William the Conqueror, 99—disarmed by him, 100—charter granted to it by Henry I., 118—the great plague of, ii. 262, 263, 264—the great fire of, 265—deprived of its charter by Charles II. 284—riots of 1780, iii. 94, 95
- Londonderry, siege of, ii. 207
- Londonderry, Robert Stewart, marquis of (viscount Castlereagh), secretary for war and the colonies, iii. 199—his duel with Mr. Canning, 310—becomes foreign secretary, 313—commits suicide, 323
- Long parliament. See *Parliament.*
- Loucheamp, William, bishop of Ely, i. 155
- Lords, house of, abolished during the rebellion, ii. 224—Cromwell's endeavour to restore it, 240, 241
- Lovell, Francis, viscount, his rebellion against Henry VII., i. 203
- Louis VI., of France, i. 113—defeated by Henry I., 114—his appeal to the pope, 114, 115
- Louis VII., of France, i. 125—his jealousy of Henry II., 128—and war with him, 130, 131—supports Henry's sons in their rebellion against him, 146
- Louis of France (afterwards Louis VIII.), i. 160—his marriage with the niece of John, 160—the crown of England offered to him by the barons, 170—his entry into London, 171—his defeat and departure, 173, 174
- Louis IX., of France, i. 175—war of Henry III. against him, 175, 176—disputes of Henry with the barons referred to him, 180, 181
- Louis XI., of France, i. 290, 293—his deceit towards Edward IV., 294
- Louis XII., of France, one of the parties to the league of Cambray, i. 318—his war with Henry VIII., and marriage with his sister, 319, 320—his death, 322
- Louis XIII., of France, ii. 145, 158
- Louis XIV., of France, purchases Dunkirk from Charles II., ii. 252—invades the Spanish Netherlands, 268—subservency of Charles II. to him, 269, 270, 274—his war against the Dutch, 273, 275, 276—offers to assist James II., 296, 297—his war with William III., 312, 313, 314—his concessions at the peace of Ryswick, 317—his duplicity and intrigues, 319, 320—acknowledges the son of James



- II. king, 328—his war with Anne, 327, *et seq.*—his reverses, 333—supports the Pretender, 336—his offers of peace, 337, 338, 339—and negotiations, 341, 342—concludes the treaty of Utrecht, 344—his death, 353—his character, iii. 110—influence of literature in his reign, 113
- Louis XV., of France, his war with George II., iii. 7, *et seq.*—supports the Pretender, 14—his campaign in Flanders, 14, 15—his successes, 16—concludes the peace of Aix la Chapelle, 19—his preparations for a second war, 37, 38—joins the Family Compact, 65—his offers of peace, 66, 67—the condition of France before his accession, 109, 119—his infidelity, 119
- Louis XVI., of France, iii. 115—dismisses Necker and Turgot, 117—recalls Necker, 118—meets the national assembly, 120—his severe trials, 122—his character, 123—his weak measures, 123, 124—his palace at Versailles attacked, 124—his return to Paris, and submission, 125—his flight and capture, 126, 127—his fallen condition, 127, 128—his conduct, 129, 140—his death demanded by the Jacobins, 140—imprisoned in the Temple, 143—dethroned, 143—tried, 144—and guillotined, 145
- Louis XVII., of France, (the dauphin), iii. 150
- Louis XVIII., of France, iii. 157—his restoration, 177—obliged to fly from France, 221—again restored, 226, 228
- Louis (Bonaparte), king of Holland, iii. 194, 202
- Loyola, Ignatius, founder of the Jesuits, ii. 33
- Ludlow, battle of, i. 280
- Luneville, peace of, iii. 177
- Lusignan, Guy de, a competitor for the crown of Jerusalem, i. 153—his claim espoused and purchased by Richard I., 154—who gives him the kingdom of Cyprus, 164
- Luther, Martin, the reformer, i. 326—opposed by Henry VIII., 327—his followers persecuted, 337
- Lutzen, battle of, iii. 216
- Luxembourg, Anne of, queen of Richard II., i. 252
- Luxembourg, Jacqueline of, her marriage with the duke of Bedford, i. 273
- MACBETH, king of Scotland, dethroned, i. 78
- M'Murrough, Dermot, king of Leinster, his exile, i. 142—and restoration by the English, 143
- Macclesfield, Thomas Parker, earl of, lord chancellor, his trial, ii. 367
- Madras, English settlement of, iii. 42—made a presidency, 78
- Madrid, entered by the British under Wellington, iii. 214
- Magdalen college, Oxford, fellows of, expelled by James II., ii. 233—restored, 297
- Magna Charta signed, i. 167—its privileges, 168
- Mahrattas, war with the, iii. 206
- Maida, battle of, iii. 194
- Maitland, one of the commissioners of Mary queen of Scots, ii. 66—his bold answer to sir Ralph Sadler, 67—secretary to the earl of Murray, 68
- Malcolm III., of Scotland, his daughter married to Henry I., i. 111
- Maiesherbes, the defender of Louis XVI., iii. 144
- Malmesbury, James Harris, lord, his mission to Paris, iii. 162
- Malplaquet, battle of, ii. 339
- Malt-tax, imposed, ii. 344, 365—riots occasioned thereby in Scotland, 365
- Malta, taken by Buonaparte, iii. 167—its capture by the English, 178—stipulation concerning it in the treaty of Amiens, 181—complaints of Buonaparte relating thereto, 184
- Manchester, Edward Montagu, earl of, attempt of Charles I. to seize him, ii. 190—commands a parliamentary army, 202, 206, 207—is desirous of peace, 208
- Manilla, captured, iii. 70
- Munsfeldt, count, ii. 145
- Mantua, besieged by Buonaparte, iii. 157—relieved, 158—surrenders, 159
- Manwaring, Dr. Roger, preaches passive obedience, ii. 167—impeached and fined, 167—made bishop of St. David's by Charles I., 168, 171
- Mar, earl of, his rebellion in favour of the Stuarts, ii. 353—his unwise conduct, 354, 356—his reverses, 356
- Marat, the French Jacobin, iii. 144—his fate, 149
- Marengo, battle of, iii. 177
- Margaret (of Anjou), wife of Henry VI., i. 275, 276—causes the dismissal of the duke of York, 280—her proceedings after the battle of Northampton, 281—defeats the earl of Warwick at St. Albans, 283—is defeated by Edward IV., at Towton, 287—retires to Scotland, 288—again defeated, and flies to her father's court, 288—lands at Plymouth, and

- is taken prisoner, 292—her subsequent career, 293
- Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., married to James IV. of Scotland, i. 313
- Margaret, of Scotland, i. 194— betrothed to the son of Edward I., 195—her death, 195
- Margaret, of France, queen of Edward I., i. 204, 210
- Margaret, of France, daughter of Louis, affianced to the son of Henry II., i. 130
- Margaret of Burgundy, i. 306
- Margaret of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV., supports Perkin Warbeck, i. 308, 309
- Margaret of Austria, i. 307
- Maria Theresa, queen of Hungary, iii. 10—her heroic conduct, 11—accession of her husband to the imperial throne, 15
- Maria Louisa, archduchess of Austria, her marriage with Napoleon, iii. 212
- Maria, Donna, queen of Portugal, iii. 239
- Murkham, sir Griffin, his conspiracy against James I., ii. 114—his arrest, and pardon, 115
- Marlborough, John Churchill, earl and duke of, abandons James II., ii. 298—sent to the Tower for corresponding with the exiled king, 316—restored to favour, 317—one of the tutors of the duke of Gloucester, 320—his ability in forming a league against France, 322— influence of his wife with Anne, 325—appointed commander of the allied armies, 326—abandons the whigs, 326—his victories, 326—330, 333—decline of his influence at court, 334—causes the dismissal of Harley, 336—his fresh successes, 336, 337—his obstinate refusal of peace, 338, 339—his further victories, 341—his removal from office, and retirement, 343—restored to his command, 351
- Marmont, the French marshal, defeated and wounded at Salamanca, iii. 213
- Marston Moor, battle of, ii. 207
- Mary, princess, daughter of Henry VII., married to Louis XII. of France, i. 330
- Mary, princess, daughter of Henry VIII., and Catherine of Spain, i. 328—declared illegitimate, 333—her rights partially restored, ii. 1—her firm adherence to the Romish faith, 10—her claims to the throne set aside by Edward VI., 13—her escape from the duke of Northumberland, 16—her success against lady Jane Grey. See *Mary, queen*.
- Mary, queen, proclaimed, ii. 17—her first acts, 17, 18—her bigotry and ignorance, 19—her measures for the restoration of popery, 19—her marriage-contract with Philip of Spain, 20—her coronation, 21—Wyatt's rebellion against her, and its discomfiture, 21, 22—her cruel vengeance, 22, 22—her marriage solemnized, 24—her persecution of the protestants, 25, *et seq.*—and their flight, 29—her affection for her husband, 29—her war with France, 20—her grief at the loss of Calais, and death, 31—her character, 32—memorable events of her reign, 32—project for the extension of the Inquisition, 33—rise of the Jesuits, 33—embassy of the czar of Muscovy, 34—laws, and domestic customs, 34, 35
- Mary, queen of Scotland, i. 345—proposal for her marriage with prince Edward rejected, 346—renewed after his accession, ii. 6, 7—her removal to France, and betrothal to the dauphin, 8—her marriage and assumption of the title of queen of England, 41—accession of her husband to the French throne, 44—her refusal to ratify the treaty of Leith, 46—is refused a safe conduct by Elizabeth, 47—returns to Scotland, 48—her reception by her bigoted subjects, 48, 49—her correspondence with Elizabeth, 53—proposals for her second marriage, 53, 54—her union with lord Darnley, 54—conspiracies against her, 55—her zeal for the Catholic religion, 56—her husband's unkindness, 57—murder of her secretary, Rizzio, 58—birth of her son James, 59—continued estrangement from her husband, 59, 60—his illness, and her reconciliation, 60—his murder, 61—her seizure by Bothwell, 61—and marriage with him, 62—conspiracy against her, 62—her imprisonment at Lochleven, and abdication, 63—her escape, 64—and defeat at Langside, 65—her retreat to England, 65—her treatment by Elizabeth, 65, 66—conference for the trial of her enemies at York, 67, 68—Murray's proposals to her, 68—plot for her marriage with the duke of Norfolk, 68, 70—her imprisonment at Tutbury, 69—plots in her favour, 71, 75—her death demanded by the commons, 76—conspiracy of Babington in her favour, 83—her trial, 84—her death—warrant signed, 85—her

- execution, 86, 87, 88—her character, 88—legality of her trial, 89—her son's resentment appeased by Elizabeth, 90
- Mary of Lorraine, demanded in marriage by Henry VIII., i. 341—her measures as queen regent of Scotland, 42, 43, 44—her deposition, 45
- Mary (d'Este), princess of Modena, second wife of James II., ii. 373
- Mary, princess, daughter of James II., married to the prince of Orange, ii. 376—her accession conjointly with William III., 301—her death, 316
- Mass, its final abolition in England, ii. 39
- Massachusetts bay, charter of, revoked, iii. 79
- Massacre of St. Bartholomew, ii. 76, 77
- Matilda, of Flanders, married to William I., i. 98
- Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III. of Scotland, married to Henry I., i. 111—her death, 116
- Matilda, daughter of Henry I., married to the emperor Henry V., i. 115—her second marriage to Geoffrey of Anjou, 116—the barons swear fealty to her, 116, 120—rebellion against Stephen in her favour, 123—her landing in Sussex, 123—her success, and coronation in London, 123, 124—defeated, 124—retires into Normandy, 125
- Mantes, taken and burnt, i. 106
- Maude. See *Matilda*.
- Maurice, prince, nephew of Charles I., ii. 300, 301
- Maximilian I., the emperor, i. 318, 322
- Medina Sidonia, duke of, commands the Spanish armada, ii. 92, 93, 94
- Meer Jaffer, made soubahdar by Clive, iii. 49, 50—dethroned, 76—restored, 77
- Meer Causim, made soubahdar of Bengal, iii. 76—dethroned, 77
- Melas, the Austrian general, iii. 176—defeated at Marengo, 177
- Melville, Henry Dundas, viscount, his impeachment and retirement, iii. 189
- Merton, battle of, i. 46
- Miguel, Dom, of Portugal, iii. 238, 239
- Milan decree, issued by Napoleon, iii. 200
- Milton, port of, seized by the Danes, i. 53
- Milton, John, ii. 224, 223
- Minden, battle of, iii. 59
- Minorca, captured by general Stanhope, ii. 227—its retention insisted upon, 349—fruitless attempt of Spain to recover it, 361—her annoyance at the loss of it, iii. 6, 38—its investment by the French, 39—its surrender, 41—offer of France to restore it, 66—the possession of it confirmed to Spain, 168
- Mirabeau, the comte de, iii. 125—his death, 126
- Mitchell, his fanatical attempt to assassinate archbishop Sharpe, ii. 276, 277—confesses, on receiving an assurance of pardon, 277—his cruel treatment, 278
- Mogul, the great, iii. 42—his empire, and its decline, 43—his capture by Clive, and concessions, 77, 78
- Monasteries, origin and early condition of, i. 56—their suppression, 234
- Monckton, colonel, capture of Fort Beau Séjour, and conquest of Nova Scotia, by, iii. 37
- Monk, George, duke of Albemarle, reduces Scotland to obedience, ii. 233, 246—his origin and rise, 246, 247—his intrigues against the committees of safety, 247—his march to London, 248, 249—his prudent measures, 249—effects the restoration of Charles II., 250, 251—his reward, 257—defeats the Dutch under de Ruyter, 262
- Monks, rise of the Benedictine, i. 57
- Monmouth, James Fitz-Roy, duke of, a natural son of Charles II., ii. 281—his popularity and pretensions to the crown, 281—suppresses the insurrection of the Scottish covenanters, 282—engages in a plot against Charles, and escapes, 285—is again received into favour, 286—his rebellion against James II., 289—and death, 289
- Monro, the anatomist, iii. 62
- Montague, Dr. Richard, chaplain to Charles I., his punishment by the commons, ii. 156
- Montcalm, marquis of, commander of the French in North America, iii. 50—his arrangements for the defence of Quebec, 53—attacks the British, 55—his death, 56
- Monteagle, William Parker, lord, letter sent to him concerning the gunpowder plot, ii. 124, 125
- Montevideo taken, iii. 197
- Montfort, Simon de, earl of Leicester, settles in England in the reign of Henry III., i. 178—exposes the cause of the discontented barons, 178—places himself at the head of the commission for reforming the state, 179—his measures in that ca

- puety, 179, 189—defeats the royal forces near Lewes, 181—summons a parliament, 182—is defeated and killed in the battle of Evesham, 183
- Montrose, James Graham, marquis of, his victories in the north, ii. 209, 219—his defeats, 212, 220—and execution, 220
- Montserratt, Conrade, marquis of, a competitor for the crown of Jerusalem, i. 153, 154—his assassination, 154
- Moore, sir John, commands the British army in Portugal, iii. 207—his retreat, and death at Corunna, 208
- More, sir Thomas, publication of his *Utopia*, i. 327—his persecution of the Lutherans, 337—resigns the seals, 337—accused of high-treason, and beheaded, 338
- Moreau, general, iii. 175, 187
- Mortimer, Roger, lord Wigmore, joins the queen Isabella against Edward II., i. 218—his power during the minority of Edward III., 220—his tyranny, 221—makes war upon Scotland, and concludes a disgraceful peace, 221—the barons combine against him, 221—and enter into a conspiracy, which is successful, 222—his execution, 223
- Mortmain, statute of, passed by Edward I., i. 208—its provisions enforced in the reign of Richard II., 251, 252
- Mortimer's Cross, battle of, i. 222
- Morton, earl of, joins the Scottish reformers, ii. 43—one of the murderers of Rizzio, 58—joins a conspiracy against Mary, 62—one of the commissioners at York, 67—appointed regent of Scotland, 76—his resignation, 79
- Moscow, burning of, iii. 215
- Mountain party in France, iii. 144—their power, 148—their fall, 150, 151
- Mountjoy, Charles Blount, lord, ii. 96—succeeds the earl of Essex in Ireland, 102
- Mutopia* in Roman Britain, i. 17
- Murat, Joachim, grand duke of Berg, iii. 202
- Murray, James Stuart, earl of, natural son of James V., of Scotland, ii. 54—his negotiations with Elizabeth, 55—and conspiracy against Mary, 55, 56—threatened with attainder, 57—his return to Scotland, 58—is one of Mary's cabinet, 60—his enmity to her husband, Darnley, 60—appointed regent, 63—defeats Mary at Langside, 64, 65—assents to a conference at York, 66—is accused by Mary of rebellion, 67—his double dealing, 68—his proposals to Mary, 68—his acquittal, 69—his treachery 70—his murder, 73
- NAMES, revocation of the edict of, ii. 291
- Naples, revolution in, iii. 231
- Napoleon, emperor of the French, his coronation, iii. 188—elected king of Italy, 189—his war with Austria and Russia, 190—extension of his power by the peace of Presburg, 190—creation of new kingdoms by him, 189, 194—his negotiations for peace with England, 195—his successful war with Prussia, 196—and with Russia, 197, 201—his interview with Alexander, at Tilsit, 197—his treaties with Russia and Prussia, 201—his influence over Europe, 202—his designs upon Spain, 202, 203—his invasion of Portugal, 203—places his brother on the Spanish throne, 204—his campaign in Spain, 206—his new war with Austria, 208—his success therein, 209—his divorce from Josephine, and marriage with the archduchess Maria Louisa, 212—his invasion of Russia, 214—his retreat, 215—rising of Europe against him, 217—his abdication, and retirement to Elba, 217—his return to France, 221—declared without the protection of the law, 222—his advance against Wellington, 222—his defeat at Waterloo, 223, 224—his return to Paris, and second abdication, 225—his death at St. Helena, 225. See *Buonaparte*.
- Naseby, battle of, ii. 210
- National debt, its antiquity, i. 296
- National (or Constituent) Assembly in France, iii. 120—oath in the Tennis-court taken by, 120—votes the abolition of privileges, 122—dissolved, 127—review of its proceedings, 127, 128
- National Convention of France, iii. 144—their condemnation of Louis XVI., 145—their decrees resisted, 146, 147—their divisions, 149, 150—attack upon them defeated by Buonaparte, 152, 153
- Navarino, battle of, iii. 246
- Navy, foundation of the British, by Alfred the Great, i. 48—by Henry VII., 315
- Naylor, James, one of the early quakers, ii. 252—his cruel treatment, 252, 253
- Necker, the French minister, iii. 117—his dismissal, and recall, 118
- Nelson, Horatio, viscount, his parent

- of the French fleet, iii. 167—his victory of the Nile, 168—of Copenhagen, 179—his attacks upon the French coast, 180—his pursuit of Ville-neuve, 191—his victory of Trafalgar, 191, 192—and death, 192
- Nennius, the historian, i. 26
- Netherlands, kingdom of the, formed by the union of Holland and Belgium, iii. 321
- Neutrality, the armed, iii. 179
- Neville's Cross, battle of, i. 233
- New York, Dutch colony of, in North America, acquired by the English, ii. 266
- New Orleans, unsuccessful attack on, iii. 320
- Newbury, battle of, ii. 203
- Newcastle, William Cavendish, earl and marquess of, supports Charles I., ii. 196—his military career, 199, 201, 202, 206
- Newcastle, Thomas Pelham Holles, duke of, his intrigue with the earl of Bute for the removal of Pitt, 67, 68—becomes premier, 68—joins the Rockingham administration, 71
- Newton, sir Isaac, ii. 302, 368
- Ney, marshal, his treachery to Louis XVIII. of France, iii. 221—his defeat at Quatre Bras, 223
- Niagara, fort, unsuccessful expedition of the British against, iii. 37—its capture by general Prideaux, 53
- Nile, battle of the, iii. 167
- Nimeguen, peace of, ii. 275, 276
- Nonconformists, the proclamation of Charles II. in their favour, ii. 271—its revocation, 272
- Nore, mutiny of the, iii. 164
- Norfolk, Thomas Mowbray, duke of, his quarrel with Hereford, and banishment, i. 247
- Norfolk, Thomas Howard, earl of, his enmity to Thomas Cromwell, i. 342—his niece married to Henry VIII., 343—committed to the Tower with his son, 348—his narrow escape from death, 349—his release, ii. 17
- Norfolk, Thomas Howard, duke of, one of the commissioners at the conference at York, ii. 66—his proposed marriage with Mary of Scotland, 68, 70—his arrest, 70—his release, 75—arranges a plan for a foreign invasion, 76—betrayed, and executed, 76
- Norman language and tribunals, introduced into England, i. 104
- Normandy, duchy of, bequeathed by William I. to his son Robert, i. 106—mortgaged to William II., 109—conquered by Henry I., 113—wrested from John by Philip II. of France, 161
- Norris, sir John, ii. 83, 100
- North, Frederick, lord, head of the government, iii. 74—brings in a bill to repeal the tea-act, 89—retires from office, 106—first lord of the treasury in the coalition administration, 129
- Northallerton, battle of, i. 123
- Northampton, battle of, i. 281
- Northumberland, Henry Percy, earl of, joins Henry Bolingbroke in revolt against Richard II., i. 248—surrender of the king to him, 249—becomes discontented with Bolingbroke after the latter's accession as Henry IV., 254—joins Glendower against him, 254—is defeated and slain, 255
- Northumberland, John Dudley (earl of Warwick), duke of, attends the Protector, Somerset, in his Scottish campaign, ii. 7—effects the removal, and disgrace of the Protector, 9—and succeeds him, 10—his ambitious measures, 11, 12—obtains the nomination of his daughter-in-law, lady Jane Grey, as successor to Edward VI., 13—his measures in support of her, 16—submits to Mary, 17—is beheaded, 18
- Northumberland, Thomas Percy, earl of, rebels against Elizabeth, and is imprisoned, ii. 71
- Nottingham, taken by the Danes, i. 45
- Nottingham, countess of, suppresses the message of Essex to Elizabeth, ii. 103—her remorse, and confession to the queen, 104
- Nottingham, the standard of Charles I. set up at, ii. 193, 196
- Nova Scotia, conquered from the French, iii. 37
- Oakes, Titus, his character, ii. 279—forges a popish plot, 279—is rewarded with a pension, &c., 280—and afterwards condemned to pay a fine of 100,000*l.*, 285—his subsequent punishment, 288
- Obdam, the Dutch admiral, ii. 261
- O'Connell, Mr. Daniel, advocates the Catholic claims, iii. 237—insults the memory of the duke of York, 238—his language towards the duke of Wellington, 244—elected member for Clare, 246—rejected as being a Catholic, by the commons, 249
- Odo, archbishop, origin and rise of, i. 57—his zeal for the Benedictines, 57—60

Odo, bishop of Bayeux, regent of England under William I., i. 101—his rigour, 101—his rebellion against William II., and expulsion, 107

Oldcastle. See *Cobham, lord*.

O'Neale, Shan, the Great, the Irish rebel chieftain, ii. 99

O'Neale, Hugh, nephew of the preceding, his rebellion against Elizabeth, ii. 100, 101

Orange, William, prince of, married to Mary, daughter of Charles I., ii. 187

Orange, William, prince of, ii. 272—married to Mary, niece of Charles II., 275—his prudent conduct, 275—his connexion with Monmouth's rebellion, 289, 295—his rupture with his father-in-law, 295—his intrigues with the malcontents in England, 296—his landing at Torbay, 297—his success, 298, 299—his treatment of James, 299, 300—assembles a convention parliament, 300—refuses the regency, and is named king, 301. See *William III.*

Orange faction in Ireland, iii. 235

Ordeal, the Anglo-Saxon, i. 94, 104

Orford, earl of. See *Walpole, sir Robert*.

Orkney, James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, and duke of, his enmity to Darley, iii. 60—suspected of his murder, 61—seizes Mary queen of Scots, 61—is married to her, 62—his flight, 62

Orleans, Louis, duke of, assassinated, i. 256, 263

Orleans, Charles, duke of, released, i. 275

Orleans, Louis Philippe Joseph (Egalité), duke of, his exile, iii. 118—his return, and intrigues with the populace, 121—his execution, 150

Orleans, besieged by the English, i. 271—the siege raised, 272

Orleans, maid of. See *Arc, Joan of*.

Ormond, James Butler, duke of, ii. 187—named lieutenant of Ireland, 188—his opposition to Cromwell there, 228, 229—tranquillity of Ireland under him, 258—colonel Blood's attempt to hang him, 270

Ormond, James Butler, duke of, succeeds Marlborough as commander in Holland, ii. 343—obliged to retire beyond sea, 352—his attempted descent upon Scotland, 360

Orthes, battle of, iii. 216

Ostorius Scapula, his conquests in Britain, i. 10

Otho I., the Great, the emperor, i. 55

Otway, ii. 202

Oudenarde, battle of, ii. 237

Overbury, sir Thomas, his imprisonment and death, ii. 130

Oxford, council at, i. 179—the parliament adjourned to, ii. 157—winter-quarters of Charles I. at, 198—his parliament at, 204—occupied by his army, 202—his distress there, 211—march of Fairfax to invest it, and flight of Charles, 212

Oxford university, restored by Alfred, i. 53—foundation of Christ Church college in, 322, 350—erection of a Greek chair in, 350—the fellows of Magdalen college expelled by James II., ii. 293—and restored, 297

Oxford, earl of. See *Harley, Robert*.

PAINE, Thomas, delusions of his *Rights of Man*, iii. 136

Palatine, the elector. See *Frederick*.

Parker, admiral, iii. 104, 179

Parker, the mutineer, his execution, iii. 164

Parliaments, origin of, i. 186—their duration limited to three years, ii. 181—extended to seven, 337

Parliament, the Long, meeting, and first acts of, 180, 181—impeach Strafford, 182—their bold and unscrupulous measures, 182—their alliance with the deputies from the Scottish army, 183—proceed by bill of attainder against Strafford, 184—pass bills abolishing the Star-chamber and high-commission courts, 186—and secure themselves against a dissolution, 186—their remonstrance, 188, 189—the bishops compelled to withdraw, 189, 190—the king's attempt to seize the five members, 190—insulting demands of the parliament to the king, 191—their great resources, 192, 195—refuse to negotiate, 197—their alarm at the king's successes, 198—their advantages in the south, 199—neglect the earl of Essex, and send Waller to Cornwall, 199—attempted treaty of accommodation between them and the king, 201—reconcile Essex, and proceed with vigour, 202—send commissioners to Scotland, 203—and accept the solemn league and covenant, 203—their numbers, 204—discipline of their armies, and skill of the officers, 205—disregard the popular clamour for peace, 206—their division into parties, 207, 208—pass the self-denying ordinance, 208—their extravagant demands, 208—cause Laud to be executed, 208—their decided superiority in the field, 209—resolute

- character of their troops, 309, 310—disregard the king's overtures, and order his arrest, 311—the king's dread of falling into their hands, 312—they purchase him from the Scottish army, 313—his offers to them, 313, 314—their internal dissensions, and jealousy of the army, 314—appoint a commission to inquire into its grievances, 316—their alarm at the seizure of the king by the troops, 317—and at the power of Cromwell, 319—their tyranny, 319—their negotiations with Charles, 319, 320—denounce Fairfax and others as traitors, and are purged by Colonel Pride, 321—forcibly dissolved, 324—restored, 324—again dissolved, 325—again restored, 328—and dissolved, 329
- Paris, entry of Henry V. into, i. 266—their recapture by the French, 274—famine in it, iii. 123—massacres, 142, 143—threatened by the allies, 317—entered by them, 325
- Paris, peace of, iii. 71
- Parr, Catharine. See *Catharine*.
- Parris, von, executed for heresy, ii. 11
- Patent, creation of peers by, i. 252
- Paul IV., pope, his insolent demand from Elizabeth, ii. 38, 39
- Paul I. of Russia, iii. 179
- Pavia, battle of, i. 324
- Payan, the French Jacobin, iii. 151
- Pedro I., emperor of Brazil, iii. 238
- Peel, Mr., iii. 240, 246, 248
- Peerage, privileges of, abolished, ii. 228
- Pelham, Henry, minister of George II., iii. 31
- Pembroke, Richard de Clare, earl of, surnamed *Strongbow*, invades Ireland, and becomes king, i. 142, 143—surrenders it to Henry II., 143, 144
- Pembroke, William Marshal, earl of, his fidelity to John, i. 167—is protector during the minority of Henry III., 173, 174—his death, 174
- Pembroke, Richard Marshal, earl of, leader of the barons against Henry III., i. 176—his death, 176
- Pembroke, Jasper Tudor, earl of, a partisan of the Lancastrians, i. 279—defeated at Mortimer's Cross, 282
- Pennances, i. 132
- Peninsular war, iii. 305, 307, 309, 311, 313, 316
- Penryn Disfranchisement Bill, iii. 241, 244, 245
- Perceval, Mr. Spenser, chancellor of of the exchequer, iii. 199—prime-minister, 211—his assassination, 213
- Peter the Hermit, preaches a crusade against the Saracens, i. 108
- Peter I., of Castile, supported against his subjects by the Black Prince, i. 337
- Peter I. (the Great), of Russia, espouses the cause of the Pretender, ii. 268
- Peter's-pence, imposition of, by Ethelred, and revival of, by William the Conqueror, i. 100—payment of, arrested by Henry II., 137—abolished by Edward III., 251
- Peterborough, Charles Mordaunt, earl of, his career in the Spanish war of the succession, iii. 331, 333, 335
- Peters, the Jesuit, confessor of James II., ii. 294
- Petion, mayor of Paris, iii. 120, 144
- Petition of Rights, ii. 166—its provisions, 166, 167—the answer of Charles I. thereto, 167—his assent, 168
- Percy, Henry, surnamed *Hotspur*, i. 254—killed at the battle of Shrewsbury, 255
- Percy, Thomas, engaged in the gunpowder plot, ii. 119—becomes tenant of the cellar under the house of lords, 191—his proceedings, 125, 126—and death, 128
- Perrot, sir John, lord deputy of Ireland, ii. 99
- Philip I., of France, his war with William I., i. 105, 106
- Philip II., (Augustus) of France, fomented the rebellion of the children of Henry II., i. 148—embarks on a crusade, 152—his dispute with Richard I., 153—his return to France, 154—his intrigues with prince John and the barons, 155—his war with Richard, 157—supports the claim of Arthur against John, 160—marries his son to John's niece, 160—summons John for Arthur's murder, and seizes Normandy, 161—makes a truce with him, 162—his measures for deposing John, 164, 165
- Philip III., of France, i. 224
- Philip IV., of France, obtains Aquitaine from Edward I., i. 198, 199—his war with Edward I., 199, 200, 202, 203—his death, 224
- Philip VI., of France, his war with Edward III., i. 224, 225, 227—his skillful opposition to Edward, 228—his defeat at Cressy, 229, 230, 231—incites the Scots to invade England, 232
- Philip II., of Spain, his marriage with queen Mary, ii. 30, 34—his intercession in favour of Elizabeth, 25, 29—his coldness to his queen, 29—his war with France, 30, 31—his removal

- strances to Elizabeth, 72—his league with France against protestantism, 77, 78—his attempt to invade England with the Armada, 90, 91—his war with Elizabeth, 94, 95
- Philip IV. of Spain, his reception of prince Charles at Madrid, ii. 143—his war with James I., 144, 145—with Charles I., 158
- Philip V., of Spain (duke of Anjou), named the successor of Charles II., ii. 331—his war with the archduke Charles, 332, 339, 331, 333, 335, 337, 340—his claim recognised by the peace of Utrecht, 341
- Philip, archduke of Austria, his reception by Henry VII., i. 313, 314
- Philippa of Hainault, queen of Edward II., i. 293—defeats David II., of Scotland, at Neville's Cross, 293
- Pichegru, general, his successes, iii. 155—his conspiracy, and death, 187
- Picts and Scots, incursions of the, into Britain, i. 22, 24—their origin, 22, note—their repulse by the Saxons, 25
- Pierre, Eustace de St., one of the citizens of Calais who offered themselves for punishment to Edward III., i. 233
- Pinkie, battle of, ii. 7
- Pitt, William, earl of Chatham, joins the ministry of Mr. Pelham, iii. 31—his foreign policy, 32—his vigorous measures, 60, 65—his negotiations for peace with France, 66—proposes a Spanish war, and resigns, 67—cause of his retirement, 68—his opposition to the American stamp-act, 74—his speech on the duke of Richmond's motion, 91, 92—his death, 92
- Pitt, William, second son of the preceding, joins the Shelburne ministry, iii. 129—becomes premier and chancellor of the exchequer, 130—dissolves the parliament, 131—carries his India bill, 131, 132—his regency bill, 133—his financial and general policy, 134, 135—his alarm at revolutionary principles, 136, 137—determines on war with France, 146—clamour against him, 161—his policy, 162—effects the union with Ireland, 170, 171—his retirement upon the Catholic question, 179, 180—his return to office, 186—his measures, 186, 189—his death, 193
- Pitt, the translator of Virgil, iii. 62
- Pius V., pope, excommunicates Elizabeth, ii. 74
- Pius VII., pope, his captivity in France, iii. 209
- Plague, the, i. 223—ii. 157—the great (of London), 262—its ravages, 262, 263—its symptoms, 264
- Plantagenet, Geoffrey, earl of Anjou, i. 116, 125
- Plantagenet, Henry, son of the preceding, by the daughter of Henry I., i. 116, 120—becomes duke of Normandy, 125—his power, and invasion of England, 126—is recognised by treaty as Stephen's successor, 126. See *Henry II.*
- Plantagenet, accession of the house of, to the throne of England, i. 127—the earl of Warwick, the last male thereof, beheaded, 311, 312—and the countess of Salisbury the last female, 341
- Poitiers, battle of, i. 234, 235
- Poland, contest for the crown of, iii. 6, 7—its partition, 126
- Pole, Reginald de la, cardinal, i. 330—denounces the marriage of Henry VIII. with Anne Boleyn, 340, 341—declines to marry queen Mary, ii. 20—visits England as the pope's legate, 24—becomes archbishop of Canterbury, 25—his death, 28
- Pole, de la. See *Suffolk*, and *Lincoln*.
- Poll-tax, insurrection occasioned by it, i. 243
- Pollentia, battle of, i. 23
- Pomfret castle, murder of Richard II. at, i. 249
- Pondicherry, French settlement of, in India, iii. 44—blockaded, 46—taken, 60
- Poor-law enacted, ii. 108
- Pope of Rome, disputes of Henry I. with, i. 114—of Henry II., 136, 137, 140—of John, 162, 163, 164—the sovereignty of England surrendered to him by John, 165—his authority lessened, 251—appeals to him forbidden, and his supremacy denied, 332, 333—sermons preached against his supremacy, ii. 3—its restoration, 24—its final abolition, 39
- Pope Alexander, ii. 368
- Porteus, John, executed by a mob, iii. 5
- Portland, William H. C. Bentinck, duke of, his coalition with lord North, iii. 129
- Porto Bello, capture of, by admiral Vernon, iii. 8, 9
- Portsmouth, held for Charles I., ii. 122—besieged and taken, 127
- Portugal, revolution in, iii. 231
- Prayer Book, compiled by Cranmer, ii.



- 5—revised, 51—alterations made in it, 309
- Preston, battle of, ii. 355
- Preston Pans, battle of, iii. 90
- Preterder, birth of the, ii. 394—his claim to the throne set aside, 301—acknowledged king by Louis XIV., and attainted by parliament, 332—his attempted invasion of Scotland, 336—rebellion there in his favour, 353—and in England, 354—his landing, and flight, 356—his cause espoused by Charles XII. and Peter the Great, 358—and by Spain, 361—attempted invasion by his son with French troops, iii. 14—landing of his son, 17, 18—proclaimed at Edinburgh, 30. See *Stuart, Charles James*.
- Pride, colonel, purges the Long Parliament, ii. 231
- Printing, invention of, i. 284, 285—its consequences, ii. 251
- Prior, Matthew, the poet, negotiates the peace of Utrecht, ii. 341—is sent to prison, 352—his literary character, 368
- Pritchard, Mrs. iii. 63
- Protestants, their persecution under Mary, ii. 25—their flight, 29
- Provisors, statute of, i. 351
- Prynne, William, his punishment by the Star-chamber, ii. 174—his release, and compensation, 180
- Pultowa, battle of, ii. 358
- Pultusk, battle of, iii. 301
- Purge, Pride's, ii. 231
- Puritans, their growth in Elizabeth's reign, ii. 79—their party at the accession of Charles I., 161, 159—their resentment against his chaplain, 156—their complaints of the growth of heresies, 171—offended by Laud, 173—their emigration, 174—their fanaticism, 251
- Pym, John, ii. 154—prevented by Charles I. from emigrating, 174—his hostility to Laud, 185—attempt of Charles to seize him, 190
- QUAKERISM, rise of, ii. 252
- Quatre-Bras, battle of, iii. 223
- Quebec, Wolfe's expedition against, iii. 52, 53, 54—battle of, 55, 56—its surrender, 56—its recovery attempted, 56
- Queens, Fort du, erected by the French, iii. 34—unsuccessful expedition of the British against, 37—its capture, 51
- Quin, the actor, iii. 63
- RAIGNON, sir Walter, serves with the Huguenots in France, ii. 73—his naval exploits, 95—his aversion to Essex, 96—his conspiracy against James I., 114, 115—his literary occupations in the Tower, 139—his expedition to Guiana, 139—his ill-success, and execution, 140—his literary character, 148
- Ramillies, battle of, ii. 333
- Ramsay, the painter, iii. 62
- Ravenet, the sculptor, iii. 63
- Reading taken by the Danes, i. 46—its surrender to the troops of the parliament, ii. 198
- Rees ap Meredith, prince of South Wales, i. 192
- Reform, parliamentary, ii. 233, 237—iii. 193, 233, 237, 241, 245, 249, 250, 251
- Reformation, its origin and rise in England, i. 209, 210, 239, 250, 285, 295, 296—progress under Henry VIII., 326, *et seq.*—appeals to the pope forbidden, 332—abbeys suppressed, 334—spoliation of the church, 335—and its results, 336, 337—the Bloody Statute, 340—writings of Henry VIII., 347—character and effect of his measures, 349—progress of the Reformation under Edward VI., ii. 3, *et seq.*—a Book of Common Prayer circulated, 5—act of uniformity passed, 6—executions for heresy, 11—character of Edward's measures, 14, 15—bigoted proceedings of Mary, 19, 21, 24—persecution of the protestants, 25, *et seq.*—religious policy of Elizabeth, 38, 39, 40—the reformation in Scotland, 42, 46—in France, 47, 49, 51, 52, 73—measures of the popish courts of Europe, 56, 72—the reformation in the Low Countries, 73, 77, 78—Elizabeth excommunicated by the pope, 74—massacre of St. Bartholomew, 77
- Regency, council of, appointed after the death of Charles I., ii. 228
- Regency, bill for the appointment of a, iii. 133—passed, 212
- Reid, Miss, iii. 63
- Republic, formed on the death of Charles I., ii. 224—state of parties, 226, 227—council of regency established, 228—their conduct of foreign affairs, 233—forcible dissolution of the Long Parliament, 234, (see *Cromwell*)—Long Parliament restored, 244—again dissolved, and a Committee of Safety appointed, 245—Long Parliament again restored, 248—and dissolved, 249—restoration of Charles II., 250
- Restoration, the, ii. 250, 251
- Revolution, the French, iii. 109—the

- causes, 110—the noblesse, 111—progress of infidelity, 112, 113—works of the political writers, 114—effects of the American war, 115, 116—financial difficulties of the state, 117—assembly of the States General, 119—the National Assembly, 120—destruction of the Bastille, 121—emigration of the nobles, 122—difficulties of the king, Louis XVI., 122, 123—arrival of the regiment of Flanders, 123—the march to Versailles, 124—attack on the palace, and return of Louis to Paris, 125—his flight, and recapture, 126—dissolution of the National Assembly, 127—effect of its proceedings, 127, 128—the Legislative Assembly, 128—progress of Jacobinism, 129—war declared against Austria, 140—violence of the Jacobins, 140, 141—manifesto of the duke of Brunswick, 142—attack on the Tuileries, 142—massacres in Paris, 143—establishment of a republic, 143—trial and execution of Louis, 144, 145—war declared by England, 146—rise of Napoleon Buonaparte, 148—ascendancy of the Jacobins, 149—their crimes, 150—death of Robespierre, 151—formation of a directory, 152—the attack of the sections on the convention defeated, 153—dissolution of the directory, 174—three consuls appointed, 175—Buonaparte becomes emperor, 183.
- Reynolds, sir Joshua, iii. 63
- Rhé, Isle of, expedition to, ii. 165
- Richard, son of Henry II., his rebellion against his father, i. 145, 146—his successes against him, 148—his remorse, 151. See *Richard I.*
- Richard I., his accession, i. 151—his cruelty to the Jews, 152—his rapacious improvidence, 152—his marriage, 153—his crusade to Palestine, 153—his defeat of Saladin, 154—consents to a truce for three years, 154—quits Palestine, 155—state of his dominions, 155—his voyage to Zara, 155—his capture and imprisonment, 156—his trial and release, 156, 157—his return to England, 157—his war with his brother John, and Philip II. of France, 157—wounded at Chalus, 157—his death, 158—his character, 159
- Richard, prince, son of John, i. 173—elected king of the Romans, 181
- Richard II., his accession, i. 243—his meeting with the rioters under Wat Tyler, 244—his weakness, 245—conspiracy against him, and his degradation, 245—his refusal to submit, and his success, 246—his tyranny, 246, 247—banishes the dukes of Hereford and Norfolk, 247—his low habits and tyranny, 248—rebellion against him, 248—his deposition and murder, 249—his character, 249, 250—spread of the reformed doctrines in his reign, 250, 251, 252
- Richard III., his accession, i. 298—murders his nephews, 299—his unpopularity, 299—revolt of Buckingham against him, 300—his measures for gaining popularity, 300, 301—defeated and slain at Bosworth, 302. See *Gloucester, duke of.*
- Richard, duke of Gloucester. See *Gloucester, duke of.*
- Richardson, the novelist, iii. 62
- Richmond, Henry Tudor, earl of, his descent from John of Gaunt, i. 299—his negotiations with Buckingham and others for the invasion of England, 300—his landing at Milford Haven, and defeat of Richard III. at Bosworth, 301, 302. See *Henry VII.*
- Richmond, Charles Lennox, duke of, advocates the acknowledgement of American independence, iii. 91, 92
- Ridley, Nicholas, bishop of London, imprisoned, ii. 19—convicted of heresy, 25—his martyrdom, 27
- Rights, Petition of. See *Petition.*
- Riot Act passed, ii. 6
- Rivers, Anthony Woodville, earl of, his execution, i. 297
- Rizzio, David, his origin, ii. 57—employed as foreign secretary by Mary of Scotland, 57—his murder, 58
- Robert, duke of Normandy, his rebellion against his father, William I., i. 105—his opposition to his brother, William II., 107—his departure on the first crusade, 109—his return, and subsequent contests with his brother, Henry I., 112, 113—his captivity and death, 113
- Robert I. (Bruce), of Scotland, his interview with Wallace, i. 205—his escape, and murder of Comyn, 206—his coronation, 207—his successes against Edward II., 214—his victory at Bannockburn, 215, 216—his truce with Edward, 217—obtains an acknowledgement of the independence of Scotland from Edward III., 221
- Robertson, the historian, iii. 62
- Robespierre, the Jacobin, iii. 141—one of the leaders of the Mountain party, 144, 149—supplants Danton, 150—is denounced, and executed, 151—consequences of his fall, 152

- Robart, sir John, his daughter's death, ii. 54
- Rochelle, expedition to, ii. 165
- Roches, Peter des, bishop of Winchester, one of the guardians of Henry III., intrigues against de Burgh, i. 174, 175 — is taken into the king's confidence, 176, 176 — his arbitrary proceedings, and dismissal to his diocese, 176
- Rochester, John Wilmot, earl of, ii. 302
- Rockingham, Charles Watson-Wentworth, marquess of, succeeds Bute as premier, iii. 71 — his conduct respecting the American colonies, 74 — succeeded by lord North, 74 — returns to power, 106
- Rodney, admiral, iii. 106
- Rogers, John, his martyrdom, ii. 25
- Roliga, combat of, iii. 207
- Rollo, the conqueror of Normandy, i. 55, 98, 161
- Romans, their invasions and conquest of Britain, i. 1—14 — system of government and institutions established by them, 15—17 — decline of their power, 18 — their final departure, 23
- Romney, port of, seized by the Danes, i. 52 — its reduction by William the Conqueror, 99
- Rooke, sir George, captures Gibraltar, ii. 329
- Rookwood, Ambrose, engaged in the gunpowder plot, ii. 121 — his execution, 128
- Roscommon, earl of, ii. 302
- Roses, war of the, i. 279—292 — why so called, 295
- Rouen, taken from the Huguenots, ii. 49
- Roubillac, the sculptor, iii. 62
- Roundheads, origin of the name, ii. 189 — their habits, 252
- Royal Society, incorporated by Charles II., ii. 303
- Rump of the Long Parliament, ii. 221 — appoint a High Court of Justice to try Charles I., 221 — their unpopularity, 227, 233 — forcibly dissolved by Oliver Cromwell, 234 — restored upon the abdication of Richard Cromwell, 244 — dissolved by general Lambert, 245 — reinstated, 248 — and again dissolved, 249
- Runnymede, Magna Charta signed at, i. 167
- Russell, lord William, executed, ii. 285
- Russell, lord John, iii. 233, 241
- Russell, admiral, gains the victory of La Hogue ii. 313
- Rutland, Edmund Plantagenet, duke of, second son of Richard, duke of York, slain by lord Clifford, i. 292
- Rupert, prince, nephew of Charles I. surprises the earl of Essex, ii. 200 — captures Bristol, 201 — relieves York, 206 — defeated at Marston Moor, 207 — compelled to abandon Bristol, 210 — falls at sea, 233 — his naval successes under Charles II., 261, 263 — becomes one of the advisers of Charles, 268
- Rye-house plot, ii. 285
- Rysbrack, the sculptor, iii. 62
- Ryswick, treaty of, ii. 317
- SACHVEREL, Dr., his impeachment, ii. 339 — and condemnation, 340
- Sackville, lord George, commands the British contingent in Germany, iii. 58 — his misconduct at Minden, and dismissal, 59, 60
- Sadler, sir Ralph, ii. 66
- Safety, Committee of, ii. 245, 247, 248
- St. Bartholomew, massacre of, ii. 76, 77
- St. Helena, confinement of Napoleon Buonaparte at, iii. 225
- St. John, knights of, iii. 184
- St. Just, the French Jacobin, iii. 151
- Saladin, defeat of, i. 154
- Salamanca, battle of, iii. 213
- Salic law, i. 224
- Salisbury, John de Montacute, earl of, beheaded, i. 253
- Salisbury, Thomas de Montacute, earl of, killed at the siege of Orleans, i. 271
- Salisbury, Richard Nevill, earl of, supports the Yorkists, i. 278 — gains the battle of Bloreheath, 296
- Salisbury, Margaret Plantagenet, countess of, beheaded, i. 241
- Saucroft, William, archbishop of Canterbury, (see *Bishops, the See*.) removed from the primacy, ii. 311
- Sanderson, the mathematician, iii. 62
- Sandys, sir Edwin, i. 141, 142, 154
- Saratoga, battle and convention of, ii. 88
- Saumarez, admiral sir James, iii. 180
- Saxe, marshal, his attempted invasion of Scotland, iii. 14 — leads a French army into the Netherlands, 15 — defeats the English at Fontenoy, 16 — his successes, 28
- Saxons, their ravages upon the seas and coasts of Britain, i. 21, 22 — their landing under Hengist and Horsa, 25 — their treachery, and conquests, 26, 28 — their division of England into principalities, 30 — feuds of their princes, 31 — their character, and customs, 32 — their religion, and superstitious rites, 33, 34 —

- language, mode of computing time, and literature, 35, 36—their conversion to Christianity, 36—38—their union under Egbert as sole monarch, 41, 42—their subjugation by the Danes, 67—restoration of the Saxon line of monarchs in Edward the Confessor, 71—end of the Saxon monarchy in England, 78
- Sehomberg, Frederick de, duke of, his unsuccessful campaign in Ireland, ii. 308—killed at the battle of the Boyne, 310
- Seone, stone of, removed by Edward I., i. 200
- Seot, the painter, iii. 63
- Scotland, i. 5, 6, 13, 14—Macbeth removed from the throne of, 72—its vassalage to England acknowledged, 146—its independence purchased, 151—claimants of the crown, and their pleas of descent, 196—question of its dependence on England considered, 196—the feudal superiority of Edward I. admitted by the candidates, 197—his conquest of the country, 200, 204—its independence acknowledged, 231—efforts of Edward III. to regalize a supremacy over it, 233, 234—its invasion by Henry VIII., 345, 346—attempt to unite its crown with that of England by marriage, ii. 6, 7—its invasion by the Protector Somerset, 7—progress of its union with France, 41—policy of Elizabeth towards it, 42, 43—its disturbed condition, 60—object of Elizabeth's policy, 64—union of its crown with that of England, 112—anxiety of James I. for a legislative union between it and England, 116—its church, 137—efforts of James I. to introduce episcopacy therein, 137—troubles occasioned by the measures of Charles I. in the same spirit, 175, 176—the Solemn League and Covenant formed, 176, 177—visit of Charles, 186, 187—commissioners sent thereto by the parliament, 203—Charles II. proclaimed, 227—invasion of the country by Cromwell, 231—its reduction, 233—its government under Cromwell, 238—episcopacy re-established by Charles II., 256—discontents of the Covenanters, 276—and their fanaticism, 277—severities practised against them, 278—their rebellion, 283—rigour of the government, 284—settlement of the crown upon William and Mary, 305—its church government finally settled, 305, 306—insurrection in favour of James II., 306, 307—legislative union with England effected, 330, 332—discontent occasioned by the malt-tax, 344, 365—attempted invasion by the Pretender, 336—rebellion of 1715, 353—357—rebellion of 1745, iii. 17—27—riots in, 93—prevalence of Jacobinism, 161—disturbance near Glasgow, 230, 231
- Scott, sir Walter, iii. 5
- Scrope, Henry le, lord (of Masham), his conspiracy against Henry V., and death, i. 263
- Secker, iii. 63
- Sedgemoor, battle of, ii. 229
- Selden, John, ii. 154, 196, 253
- Sepoys, an army of, landed in Egypt, iii. 178
- Septennial Act passed, ii. 357—its beneficial effects, 357, 358
- Seringapatam, captured by the British, iii. 179
- Settlement, Acts of, ii. 201, 230
- Seymour, sir Edward, lord high admiral, his plots against his brother the Protector Somerset, ii. 7—his marriage with the widow of Henry VIII., 7—condemned and executed, 8
- Seymour, Jane, her marriage with Henry VIII., ii. 239—her death, 240
- Seymour, the painter, iii. 62
- Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, earl of, one of the cabal ministry, ii. 269—made lord-keeper, 272—engaged in a plot, 285
- Shakespeare, ii. 108
- Sharpe, James, archbishop of St. Andrews, his tyranny against the Covenanters, ii. 276—attempt to assassinate him, 276, 277—his murder, 282
- Sharp, the surgeon, iii. 62
- Shenstone, iii. 62
- Sheremot, the Saxon, i. 93, 95
- Sheriff-Moor, battle of, ii. 356
- Ship-money, levied by Charles I., ii. 163—from the inland as well as the maritime towns, 177—Hampton's resistance to the demand of it, 178
- Shirley, general, his unsuccessful expedition against Fort Niagara, iii. 37
- Shore, Jane, i. 297
- Shovel, sir Cloudeley, ii. 233, 235
- Shrewsbury, George Talbot, earl of, has the custody of Mary of Scotland, ii. 70, 83, 86
- Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot, duke of, appointed lord high treasurer by Anne on her death-bed, ii. 246, 248
- Shrewsbury, battle of, i. 254, 255
- Sicily, i. 178—iii. 194, 195

- Sidmouth, Henry Addington, viscount, succeeds Mr. Pitt as first lord of the treasury, iii. 180—concludes the peace of Amiens with France, 180—is obliged to retire, 186—becomes president of the council, 196—and secretary of state, 213
- Sidney, sir Philip, ii. 83, 108
- Sidney, sir Henry, lord-deputy of Ireland, ii. 99
- Simmel, Lambert. See *Symond*.
- Simpsons, the two, mathematicians, iii. 69
- Sinking Fund, established, ii. 365
- Slave-trade, thrown open, iii. 31, 32—abolished, 193
- Sloane, sir Hans, ii. 368
- Smith, the philosopher, iii. 63
- Smith, sir Sydney, his defence of Acre, iii. 175
- Smithfield, i. 244—ii. 35
- Smiths, the painters, iii. 63
- Solway, battle of, i. 345
- Somerset, Edmund de Beaufort, duke of, one of the advisers of Henry VI., 278—committed to the Tower, 278—slain at St. Alban's, 279
- Somerset, Edmund de Beaufort, duke of, commands Margaret's army at the battle of Tewkesbury, i. 292—takes shelter in a church, 292—dragged forth and beheaded, 293
- Somerset, Edward Seymour (earl of Hertford), duke of, his absolute power, 3—his vigorous measures in furtherance of the Reformation, 3, 4, 5, 6—endeavours to unite England and Scotland by the marriage of Edward with Mary queen of Scots, 6, 7—defeats the Scots at Pinkie, 7—causes his brother to be executed, 8—is imprisoned, and forced to purchase a release, 9—convicted of felony, and beheaded, 10. See *Hertford, earl of*.
- Somerset, earl of. See *Curre, Robert*.
- Somerset, Charles Seymour, duke of, ii. 346, 349
- Sophia, electress of Hanover, settlement of the crown upon her, ii. 330
- South-sea Scheme, ii. 363, 364
- Spain, revolution in, iii. 223, 229
- Spenser, ii. 106
- Spenser. See *Despenser*.
- Spithead, mutiny at, iii. 163
- Stafford, William Howard, viscount, executed, ii. 283, 284
- Stamp-act, the American, iii. 73—repealed, 74—disturbances occasioned by it, 79
- Standard, battle of the, i. 123
- Stanley, Thomas, lord, his alarm at the measures of Richard, duke of Gloucester, i. 297—joins the earl of Richmond at the battle of Bosworth, 303
- Stanley, sir William, executed, i. 309
- Star-chamber, under Henry VII. i. 306—its powers in the reign of Elizabeth, ii. 105—one of the chief engines of Charles I., 173—instance of the severity of its proceedings, 174—abolished, 186
- Steele, ii. 269
- Steenkirk, battle of, ii. 314
- Stephen, earl of Boulogne, swears fealty to Matilda, daughter of Henry I., i. 116, 120. See *Stephen, king*
- Stephen, king, usurps the crown, i. 120, 121—his popular measures, 121—tyranny of the barons in his reign, 121, 122—his victory over the Scots, 123—his imprudence, 123—taken prisoner by Matilda, 124—released, and restored, 124—his unpopularity, 125—confirmed by treaty on the throne, 126—his death, 126
- Stewart, sir John, defeats the French at Maida, iii. 194
- Stigand, archbishop, his resistance, and submission to William the Conqueror, i. 99—his degradation, 103
- Stillwater, battle of, iii. 83
- Stirling, battle of, i. 203
- Stirling, siege of, i. 214—defeat of Edward II. in attempting its relief, 215, 216—its castle besieged by the young Pretender, iii. 22, 23
- Stoke, battle of, i. 305
- Stonehenge, ruins of, i. 8, 9, *note*.
- Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, earl of, ii. 154—abandons the popular party for that of Charles, 170, 181—his impeachment, 181—imprisoned, 182—his trial, 183, 184—bill of attainder against him passed by the parliament, 184—his chivalrous letter to Charles I., 185—and execution, 185
- Strange, the engraver, iii. 63
- Stratton Hill, battle of, ii. 199
- Strongbow. See *Pembroke, earl of*.
- Stuart, accession of the house of, to the throne of England, ii. 112
- Stuart, Charles James, the young Pretender, attempts to invade England, iii. 14—sails from France, 17—lands in Scotland, 18—and takes Edinburgh, 19—defeats the king's troops at Preston Pans, 20—marches southward, 20—discord among his adherents, 21—is compelled to retreat, 22—defeats the royal troops at Falkirk, 23—dissensions of his followers, 24—their disasters, 25—his defeat at Culloden, 26—perils and escape, 27, 28

- Succession, war of the, in Spain, ii. 331, 332, 339, 331, 333, 337, 339, 340, 341
- Suetonius Paulinus, his massacre of the druids, i. 11—his defeat of the Britons under Boadicea, 12
- Suffolk, Michael de la Pole, earl of, one of the favourites of Richard II., i. 246
- Suffolk, William de la Pole, earl and duke of, an English commander in France, i. 271, 272—is taken prisoner, 272—negotiates the marriage of Henry VI. with Margaret of Anjou, 275—causes the duke of Gloucester to be arrested, 276—is impeached and murdered, 277
- Suffolk, Edmund de la Pole, earl of, his hostility to Henry VII., i. 312—his confinement in the Tower, 314
- Suffolk, Henry Grey, duke of, father of lady Jane Grey, his connexion with the Tudor family, ii. 12—supports his daughter's claim to the throne, 16—withdraws it, 17—committed to the Tower, and released, 18—engages in a conspiracy against Mary, and is beheaded, 22
- Sunderland, Robert Spencer, earl of, ii. 291—deserts James II., 296
- Sunderland, Charles Spencer, earl of, dismissed by Anne, ii. 340—appointed lord-lieutenant by George I., 351
- Saraja Dowlah, soubahdar of Bengal, captures Calcutta from the English, iii. 48—is defeated by Clive and forced to make peace, 49—again defeated, deposed, and put to death, 50
- Surrey, Henry Howard, earl of, committed to the Tower, and executed, i. 343
- Sussex, Saxon kingdom of, established, i. 30
- Svein, king of Denmark, his invasion of England, i. 65—his cruelties, and success, 65—67
- Swift, dean, ii. 369
- Swiss guards of Louis XVI. of France, massacred, iii. 143
- Sydenham, the physician, ii. 302
- Sydney, sir Philip, ii. 82, 108
- Sydney, Algernon, executed, ii. 285
- Symnel, Lambert, plot of, i. 304—proclaimed in Ireland as Edward VI., 305—his defeat, 305—his pardon, and subsequent menial office, 306
- TALavera, battle of, iii. 210
- Talbot, John, earl of Shrewsbury, i. 274
- Tallard, the French marshal, defeated and taken prisoner at Blenheim, ii. 338, 339
- Talleyrand, prince, foreign minister of Buonaparte, iii. 176, 195
- Tanistry, the custom of, in Ireland, ii. 136
- Taylor, Jeremy, ii. 224
- Tea, duty imposed on, in America, iii. 74, 79—cargoes of it flung into the sea at Boston, 74, 79—act repealed, 89
- Templars, knights, i. 211
- Temple, sir William, sent ambassador to the Hague by Charles II., ii. 268—becomes minister, 281—his literary character, 302
- Test Act repealed, iii. 246, 247
- Tewkesbury, battle of, i. 292
- Texel, defeat of the Dutch, off the, iii. 165
- Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury, i. 133
- Thomson, the poet, iii. 62
- Thornhill, sir James, ii. 368
- Thurlow, Edward, lord chancellor, iii. 131
- Ticonderoga, attacked, iii. 51—surrendered by the French, 52—surprised by the Americans, 81—retaken, 87
- Tillotson, John, supplants Sancroft in the primacy, ii. 311
- Tinchebrai, battle of, i. 112
- Tippoo Sultan, subdued by the English, iii. 179, 179
- Tooke, John Horne, his trial, iii. 161
- Torres Vedras, lines of, iii. 211
- Toulon, in the possession of the British, iii. 147—besieged by the troops of the Convention, 148—captured by the aid of Buonaparte, 149
- Toulouse, battle of, iii. 216
- Tower of London, its foundation by William the Conqueror, i. 99
- Towton, battle of, i. 287
- Tracey, William de, one of the murderers of Becket, i. 138—his colloquy with the archbishop, 139
- Trafalgar, battle of, iii. 191
- Treason, statute of, i. 239
- Trelawney, Jonathan, bishop of Bristol. *See Bishops, the Seven.*
- Trent, council of, ii. 32—letter of Mary of Scotland thereto, 56
- Treham, Francis, engaged in the gunpowder plot, ii. 122, 123—his letter to lord Montague, 124—warns his accomplices, 125
- Triennial Act, passed, ii. 181—repealed, 267
- Trinidad, captured, iii. 163
- Trinity college, Cambridge, founded, i. 250
- Tudor, Henry. *See Richmond, earl of.*
- Tudor, house of, its accession to the throne of England, i. 302
- Tudor, Owen ap. of Wales, husband of the widow of Henry V. i. 279, 282

- Tulleries, attacked, iii. 142  
 Tunstall, Cuthbert, bishop of Durham, opposes Cranmer, ii. 8—imprisoned, 11—released, 17—reinstated, 19  
 Turgot, the French minister, iii. 117  
 Turin, the French defeated at, ii. 333  
 Turner, Francis, bishop of Ely (see *Bishops, the Seven*), deprived of his see, ii. 311  
 Turpin, archbishop, i. 117.  
 Tutbury, confinement of Mary, queen of Scots at, ii. 69  
 Tyler, Wat, his rebellion, i. 243—his death, 244  
 Tyrone, earl of. See *O'Neale, Hugh*.  
 Tyrrel, Walter, i. 110  
 Tyrrel, sir James, the murderer of Edward V., i. 299  
  
 ULM, surrender of, iii. 190  
 Uniformity, Act of, passed in the reign of Edward VI., ii. 6—in the reign of Charles II., 257  
 Union with Scotland, unsuccessful efforts of James I. to effect it, ii. 116—effected under queen Anne, 331, 332  
 Union, the Irish, iii. 170, 171  
 United States, declaration of their independence, iii. 84—alliance with France, 89—recognition of their independence, 107—their war with England, 219, 220  
 Universities, attempt of James II. to throw them open to dissenters, ii. 923  
 Urban II., pope, i. 108  
 Usher, the chronologist, ii. 253  
 Usury law, i. 315  
*Utopia*, sir Thomas More's, i. 227  
 Utrecht, peace of, ii. 343, 344  
 Uxbridge, treaty of, ii. 298  
  
 VALENCIENNES, battle of, iii. 155  
 Vandyke, sir Anthony, ii. 253  
 Vane, sir Henry, produces a stolen document against Strafford, ii. 184—avows his advocacy of equality, 207  
 Vanbrugh, sir John, ii. 368  
 Vaughan, sir Thomas, his execution, i. 297  
 Vauden, la, struggles of the royalists in, iii. 146, 147  
 Venice, fall of, iii. 160  
 Vere, sir Francis de, ii. 82  
 Vernon, admiral, captures Porto Bello, iii. 9—falls in an attempt on Cartagena and Havana, 9, 10  
 Versailles, riots at, iii. 124  
 Vespasian, Roman conquests in Britain in his reign, i. 13  
 Vienna, captured, iii. 190, 209  
 Villars, marshal, ii. 335, 341  
 Villiers, George. See *Buckingham*.  
  
 Villeneuve, the French admiral, iii. 191—his defeat at Trafalgar, 193  
 Vimieiro, battle of, iii. 207  
 Vincent, earl St. See *Jervis, sir John*.  
 Vincent, Cape St., the French and Spanish fleet defeated off, iii. 163  
 Vittoria, battle of, iii. 216  
 Vortigern, the British king, i. 24, 25, 26  
  
 WAERS of battle, custom of, introduced, i. 104  
 Wagram, battle of, iii. 209  
 Wakefield, battle of, i. 281, 282  
 Walcheren, expedition to, iii. 210  
 Wales, i. 5, 10, 23, 50, 63—its subjugation by Edward I., 191, 192, 193—its rebellion against Henry IV., 254, 255—its final incorporation with England, 350  
 Wall of Hadrian, i. 14—of Antoninus, 14—of Severus, 14  
 Wallace, sir William, his successes against the English, i. 302—his defeat at Irvine, 303—his victory at Stirling, 303—his defeat at Falkirk, 304—his betrayal and execution, 305  
 Waller, sir William, the parliamentary general, ii. 196, 199, 300, 301, 302, 306, 307—adheres to the presbyterian party, 308  
 Waller, Edmund, the poet, ii. 205, 253  
 Wallis, the mathematician, ii. 309  
 Walpole, sir Robert, earl of Orford, ii. 362—becomes first lord of the treasury, 364—his financial measures, 366—reconciles George I. and his son, iii. 1—corruption practised by him, 2—baneful effects of his administration, 4—his excise measure, 4—unpopularity of his foreign policy, 6, 7—determines on war with Spain, 8—addresses moved for his dismissal, 9—his retirement, 11  
 Walsingham, sir Francis, secretary to Elizabeth, ii. 83  
 Walworth, sir William, mayor of London, i. 244  
 Warbeck, Perkin, received in Ireland as duke of York, i. 308—acknowledged by the duchess of Burgundy, 309—fails to effect a landing in Kent, 309—acknowledged by James IV. of Scotland, 310—his discomfiture, 310—imprisoned, 311—his execution, 311—constancy of his wife, 311  
 Warburton, bishop, iii. 63  
 Warrenne, earl of Surrey, deputy of Edward I. in Scotland, i. 300—defeats Wallace, and is defeated by him, 303  
 Wartons, the poets, iii. 62  
 Warwick, Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of, i. 246

- Warwick, Richard de Beauchamp, earl of, i. 967
- Warwick, Richard Nevill, earl of, supports the Yorkists, i. 978—escapes to Calais, 250—lands in Kent, and marches to London, 281—defeated at St. Albans, 283—marches into the north, 287—is offended by Edward IV., 289—surnamed the *King-maker*, 289—negotiates with queen Margaret, 290—forces Edward to fly to Holland, 291—is defeated and slain, at Barnet, 292
- Warwick, Edward Plantagenet, earl of, committed to the Tower by Henry VII., i. 303—personated by Lambert Symmel, 304, 305—put to death, 311—Henry's cruelty towards him, 312
- Warwick, John Dudley, earl of. See *Northumberland, duke of*.
- Washington, George, iii. 36—commander of the American army, 83—enters New York, 83—is defeated, and abandons it, 85—surprises a Hessian brigade, 86—his vigilance, 87, 88—assumes the offensive, 90—hostility of Arnold to him, 96—his device for regaining possession of Arnold, 100—102—his conduct to Major André, 103—invests York Town, 105—and compels its surrender, 106
- Washington, city of, captured, iii. 230
- Waterloo, battle of, iii. 223, 224.
- Wellesley, Arthur, his birth, and early career, iii. 205, 206—lands in Portugal, 207—gains the battle of Vimieiro, and compels the French to evacuate Portugal, 207—supersedes, 207—again lands in Portugal, 209—forces the passage of the Douro, 209—gains the battle of Talavera, 210—created lord Wellington, 211—maintains himself in the lines of Torres Vedras, 211—defeats the French at Fuentes d'Onor, 211—captures Ciudad Rodrigo, 211—and Badajoz, 213—defeats the French at Salamanca, 213—enters Madrid, 214—falls before Burgos, 214—gains the battle of Vittoria, 216—captures St. Sebastian and Pampeluna, 216—enters France, 216—defeats Soult at Orthes and Toulouse, 216—raised to a dukedom, 220—his great popularity, 220—marches to protect Brussels, 222—replaces Ney at Quatre Bras, 223—defeats Buonaparte at Waterloo, 223, 224—marches to Paris, 225—resigns office on the accession of Mr. Canning, 240—resumes the command of the army under viscount Goderich, 242—becomes premier, 244—his rupture with Mr. Huskisson, 245—repeals the Test and Corporation Acts, 246, 247—his correspondence with Dr. Curtis on the Catholic question, 248—carries the Relief Bill, 248, 249—his subsequent policy, 249, 250, 251—his duel with the earl of Winchester, 250
- Wellington, duke of. See *Wellesley*.
- Wentworth. See *Stratford, earl of*.
- Wesley, ii. 61
- Wessex, Saxon kingdom of, i. 37, 30
- Westbury, Danish camp near, visited by Alfred, i. 51
- Westminster Hall, i. 238
- Westmoreland, Ralph Nevill, earl of, joins Henry Bolingbroke against Richard II., i. 248—suppresses a rebellion against Henry IV., 255
- Westmoreland, Charles Nevill, earl of, rebels against Elizabeth, ii. 71
- White, Thomas, bishop of Peterborough. See *Bishops, the Seven*.
- Whitefield, George, iii. 61.
- Wickham, William of, bishop of Winchester, receives the great seal, i. 246
- Wickliffe, the reformer, i. 239—his origin, and career, 250
- Wilkes, John, iii. 75
- Wilkins, the mathematician, ii. 302
- William, duke of Normandy, his visit to Edward the Confessor, i. 73—his pretensions to the crown, 74, 75—lands in Sussex, and defeats Harold II. there, 77—See *William I.*
- William, duke of Normandy, nephew of Henry I., i. 113, 114, 116—his death, 116
- William I. the Conqueror, i. 98—his early history, 98—his distrust of his subjects, 99—tumult at his coronation, 100—his stern measures, 100—departs for Normandy, 101—insurrections against him, 101—his desolation of the country, 102—introduces the feudal system, 103, 104—and the Norman language and tribunals, 104—his power and wealth, 104—rebellion of his son Robert, 105—his rupture with France, and death, 105, 106. See *William, duke of Normandy*.
- William II., Rufus, i. 107—suppresses a rebellion, 107—his tyranny, 107, 108—the first crusade preached in his reign, 108—the duchy of Normandy mortgaged to him, 109—his attachment to hunting, 109—his death in the New Forest, 110
- William, prince, son of Henry I., i. 114—drowned, 115
- William III., his accession, ii. 301, 305—his unpopularity, 306—his neglect



- of the Irish protestants, 306—his disputes with the commons, and skilful policy, 309—defeats James II. in Ireland, 310—deprives several bishops, 311—forms a league against France, 312—his military conduct, 314, 315—his domestic difficulties, 316—death of his queen, Mary, 316—plots against him, 317—acknowledged by Louis XIV. 317—forced to disband his foreign troops, 318—visits Holland, 318—duplicitv of Louis XIV. towards him, 319—his unpopularity, 319—his foreign policy, 321, 322—his death and character, 323
- William I. (the Lion), of Scotland, invades England and is captured, i. 146—does homage to Henry II. as his vassal, 146—buys his rights again from Richard I., 151, 196
- William of Malmesbury, i. 102
- William of Wickham, i. 246
- Willoughby, Robert Bertie, lord, ii. 82
- Wilton, the sculptor, ii. 368, iii. 62
- Winchelsea, G. W. Finch Hatton, earl of, his duel with the duke of Wellington, iii. 250
- Windsor Castle, i. 238
- Winter, Thomas, engaged in the gunpowder plot, ii. 119, 120, 122, 125—his execution, 128
- Witt, de, the Dutch admiral, sails up the Thames and Medway, ii. 266
- Wittenagemot, the Saxon, i. 92
- Wolfe, general, his expedition against Quebec, iii. 52, 53—his death, 55, 56
- Wolsey, cardinal, his origin and rise, i. 330—his rapid promotion, 321—his prodigality, 321—his encouragement of learning, 322—becomes obnoxious to the nobles, 322—induces Henry VIII. to support Charles V., 323—becomes a candidate for the papacy, 324—his intrigues, 325—persecutes the Lollards, 327—his conduct respecting Henry's divorce, 328, 329, 330—his fall and death, 331
- Woodville, sir Richard, created earl of Rivers, i. 283—jealousy entertained of his family, 289, 296, 297
- Wootton, the painter, iii. 62
- Worcester, John Tiptoft, earl of, his cruelties, and execution, i. 291
- Worcester, battle of, ii. 231
- Wren, sir Christopher, ii. 302
- Wright, John, engaged in the gunpowder plot, ii. 119, 125
- Wriothesley, Thomas, lord chancellor, i. 344—ii. 2
- Writ, creation of barons by, i. 299
- Wyatt, sir Thomas, his rebellion, ii. 31
- XAVIER, Francis, the apostle of the Indies, ii. 33
- Yox, lineage of the house of, i. 252—its contest with the house of Lancaster, 276, *et seq.*—its accession to the throne, 283—its union with that of Lancaster, 302
- York, Richard Plantagenet, duke of, succeeds the duke of Bedford as regent of France, i. 274—aspire to the throne, 276—enters London at the head of an army, 277—appointed regent during the illness of Henry VI., 278—defeats the king at St. Alban's, 279—is defeated at Ludlow, and escapes to Ireland, 280—returns, and defeats the king, 281—acknowledged regent and heir to the throne, 281—defeated and slain at Wakefield, 282
- York, Edward Plantagenet, duke of defeats the Lancastrians at Mortimer's Cross, i. 282—proclaimed king under the title of Edward IV. 283. See *Edward IV.*
- York, Richard Plantagenet, duke of, son of Edward IV., i. 297—his murder by Richard III., 298, 299
- York, James Stuart, duke of, ii. 220, 229—his leaning towards popery, 260—his naval successes, 261—his avowal of popery, 271—is compelled to resign the command of the fleet, 273—his second marriage, 273—his secretary arrested, 279—bill passed by the commons for his exile, 281—his severities in Scotland, 284—Titus Oates fined for calling him a traitor, 285—marriage of his daughter with Prince George of Denmark, 286. See *James II.*
- York, Frederick, duke of, his expedition to Holland, iii. 146, 147, 148—his reverses, 154, 155—his expedition to the Helder, 169—his retreat, 170—his opposition to the Catholic Relief Bill, 236—his death, 239
- York, one of the *Municipia* of Roman Britain, i. 17—captured by the Danes, 45—conference at, ii. 66, 67—council of peers at, 179—besieged by the parliamentary troops, 206—taken, 207
- York Town, surrender of lord Cornwallis at, iii. 105, 106
- Young, the poet, ii. 368—iii. 62
- ZINSENDORF, count, introduces the Moravians into England, iii. 62
- Zoutman, admiral, iii. 106

# NEW BOOKS

PUBLISHED BY

JOHN W. PARKER, WEST STRAND.

## THE STUDENTS MANUAL OF ANCIENT HISTORY:

containing Accounts of the POLITICAL CONDITION, GEOGRAPHICAL SITUATION, and SOCIAL STATE of the principal Nations of Antiquity; carefully digested from the Ancient Writers, and illustrated by the Discoveries of Modern Scholars and Travellers. By W. C. TAYLOR, LL.D. 10s. 6d. *In the Press*, by the same,

## THE STUDENTS MANUAL OF MODERN HISTORY.

- \* THE FAMILY HISTORY OF ENGLAND. By the Rev. GEORGE R. GLEIG, M.A.; with a Series of PICTORIAL ILLUSTRATIONS of the COSTUMES, ARCHITECTURE, SHIPPING, &c., of the successive periods of British History. Three Volumes, at 6s. 6d. each.

- A POPULAR HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION, in GERMANY, SWITZERLAND, and GREAT BRITAIN; and of its chief Promoters, Opposers, and Victims. By THOMAS FOX. 3s. 6d.

- \* HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH; FROM THE ASCENSION OF JESUS CHRIST TO THE CONVERSION OF CONSTANTINE. By the late Rev. EDWARD BURTON, D.D., Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Oxford. 6s. 6d.

THE EARLY CHRISTIANS; their MANNERS and CUSTOMS, TRIALS, and SUFFERINGS. By the Rev. W. PRIDDEN, M.A. *In the Press*.

- \* HISTORY OF THE CRUSADERS; or SCENES, EVENTS, and CHARACTERS, from the Times of the Crusades. By THOMAS KEIGHTLEY, Esq. Two Volumes, with Engravings, 11s.

- \* THE HISTORY OF MOHAMMEDANISM, and the Principal MOHAMMEDAN SECTS. By W. C. TAYLOR, LL.D., M.R.A.S., &c. With Engravings, 5s. 6d.

MUSICAL HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND CRITICISM; being a GENERAL SURVEY of MUSIC from the earliest period to the present time. By GEORGE HOGARTH. 7s. 6d.

- \* READINGS IN BIOGRAPHY; a Selection of the Lives of Eminent Men of all Nations. 4s. 6d.

**THE LIFE OF SIR WILLIAM JONES**, by the late LORD TEIGNMOUTH; with Notes, Selections from his Works, and a Memoir of his Noble Biographer. By the Rev. SAMUEL CHARLES WILKS, M.A. Two Volumes, with Portraits, 10s. 6d.

\* **LIVES OF SACRED POETS**; with an **INTRODUCTORY SKETCH OF SACRED POETRY**. By R. A. WILLMOTT, Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge. With Portraits, 4s. 6d.

\* **LIVES OF EMINENT CHRISTIANS**; containing the Lives of BISHOP WILSON; ARCHBISHOP USHER; DR. HAMMOND; JOHN EVELYN; BERNARD GILPIN; PHILIP DE MORNAY; BISHOP BEDELL; and DR. HORNECK. By the Rev. R. B. HONE, M.A. 2 Vols., with Portraits, 9s. Vol. III. will shortly appear.

**THE HYMNS OF THE PRIMITIVE CHURCH**; now first COLLECTED, ARRANGED, and TRANSLATED. By the Rev. J. CHANDLER, M.A., Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. *In the Press*.

\* **READINGS IN POETRY**; Selections from the Works of the best English Poets, with Specimens of the American Poets, Notices of the Writers, and Notes. 4s. 6d.

**THE BRITISH MONTHS**, a POEM, in TWELVE PARTS. By RICHARD MANT, D.D., M.R.I.A., LORD BISHOP OF DAWN AND CONNOR. In Two Pocket Volumes, 9s.

**THE RELIQUARY**; by BERNARD and LUCY BARTON; with a PREFATORY APPEAL for POETRY and POETS. A pocket Volume. 3s. 6d.

**ROSE-BUDS RESCUED, AND PRESENTED TO MY CHILDREN**. By the Rev. S. C. WILKS, M.A. 4s. 6d.

**ESSAYS**; on CONVERSATION, and on QUACKERY. 3s. 6d.

**NATIONAL EDUCATION, AND THE MEANS OF IMPROVING IT**. By the Rev. T. V. SHORT, B.D., Rector of Bloomsbury. 1s.

\* **ON THE EDUCATION AND TREATMENT OF CHILDREN**. Being Mrs. CHILD'S "MOTHER'S BOOK," revised, and adapted to the use of English Parents and Teachers. 2s. 6d.

**THE YOUNG LADY'S FRIEND**; a MANUAL of PRACTICAL INSTRUCTION and ADVICE to FEMALES, upon their entering into LIFE after quitting School. By a LADY.

**A DICTIONARY OF DIET**; being a SUCCINCT HISTORY of all PABULARY and NUTRITIVE SUBSTANCES, SOLID, and FLUID, used as FOOD. *In the Press*.

**A MANUAL OF DOMESTIC ECONOMY**; including **COOKERY** and **HOUSEHOLD MANAGEMENT**, with a Collection of Valuable Receipts, in every department connected with the **HEALTH, COMFORT, and ECONOMY** of a **FAMILY**. *In the Press.*

\* **MECHANICS APPLIED TO THE ARTS.** By the Rev. **HENRY MOSELEY, M.A.**, Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy, King's College, London. With Engravings, 6s. 6d.

\* **READINGS IN SCIENCE**; being **EXPLANATIONS** of some of the most interesting Appearances and Principles in **NATURAL PHILOSOPHY**. Illustrated by familiar Examples. With many Engravings, 5s.

\* **POPULAR PHYSIOLOGY**; being **FAMILIAR EXPLANATIONS** of the most Interesting Facts connected with the **STRUCTURE** and **FUNCTIONS** of **ANIMALS**, and particularly of **MAN**. By **PERCEVAL B. LORD, M.B., M.R.C.S.** With numerous Engravings, 7s. 6d.

**TWO YEARS AT SEA**: Being the Narrative of a Voyage to the Swan River and Van Diemen's Land; thence, to various parts of India. With Notes of a Residence in the Birman Empire, and of the Services and Sufferings of the Missionaries in that Country. By **JANE ROBERTS**. With Engravings.—*In the Press.*

**A POPULAR ACCOUNT OF ROADS AND RAILROADS, BRIDGES, TUNNELS, and CANALS**; and of the various Modes of Travelling and Conveyance, by means of Animals, Steam and other Carriages, and Steam Ships and Vessels, in all parts of the World. By the Author of "**KEEPER'S TRAVELS IN SEARCH OF HIS MASTER.**" *In the Press.*

\* **THREE WEEKS IN PALESTINE AND LEBANON.** With many ENGRAVINGS. 3s.

---

### **BOOKS FOR YOUNG PERSONS.**

---

\* **A FAMILIAR HISTORY OF BIRDS**; their Nature, Habits, and Instincts. By the Rev. **E. STANLEY, M.A.**, Rector of Alderley, Cheshire. Two Volumes, with Engravings, 7s.

\* **DOMESTICATED ANIMALS** considered with reference to Civilization and the Arts. By **MARY ROBERTS**. With Engravings, 3s. 6d.; and, by the same Author,

\* **WILD ANIMALS**; their Nature, Habits, and Instincts; with Incidental Notices of the Regions they inhabit. With Engravings. 3s. 6d.

\* **MINERALS and METALS**; their Natural History and Uses in the Arts: with incidental Accounts of MINES and MINING. With Engravings, 2s. 6d.

\* **THE ELEMENTS OF BOTANY.** *In the Press*, a New Edition, Enlarged and Improved, and with many Cuts.

\* **CONVERSATIONS on GARDENING and NATURAL HISTORY.** By the Author of the *Elements of Botany.* 2s. 6d.

\* **THE BOOK of ANIMALS. The BOOK of BIRDS. The BOOK of FISHES. The BOOK of REPTILES. The BOOK of SHELLS.**

1s. 6d. each; all with numerous Engravings.

**FIRST SUNDAYS at CHURCH; or, FAMILIAR CONVERSATIONS** on the MORNING and EVENING SERVICES of the CHURCH of ENGLAND. By the Rev. J. E. RIDDLE, M.A. 3s. 6d.

**ABBOTT'S READER**; a Series of Familiar Pieces, in Prose and Verse, calculated to produce a Moral Influence on the Hearts and Lives of Young Persons. By the Authors of the *YOUNG CHRISTIAN*; *THE CORNER-STONE*; *THE TEACHER*, &c. 3s.

**THE HISTORY OF SANDFORD AND MERTON**; written by THOMAS DAY, for the Use of Young Persons, Modernized and Abridged, by ROSINA MARIA ZORNLIN.

**COUSIN KATE**; or, the Punishment of Pride; a Tale. By Mrs. CATHERINE GRACE GODWIN, Author of the "*WANDERERS' LEGACY*," "*THE REPROVING ANGEL*," &c. With a Frontispiece and Vignettes. 2s. Also, printed uniformly, and by the same Author,

1. **BASIL HARLOW**; or, Prodigality is not Generosity. 2s.

2. **ESTHER MORE**; or, Truth is Wisdom. 2s.

**SCENES and SKETCHES from ENGLISH HISTORY.** With ENGRAVINGS. 3s. 6d.

**CONVERSATIONS of a FATHER with his CHILDREN.** Two Volumes, with Engravings. 5s. 6d.

**EASY LESSONS on MONEY MATTERS**; with Cuts, 1s.

**TALES and STORIES from HISTORY.** By AGNES STRICKLAND. Two Volumes, with many Engravings. 7s.

**FABLES and MORAL MAXIMS, in PROSE and VERSE.** Selected by ANNE PARKER. With One Hundred Wood-Cuts. 3s. 6d.

**POPULAR POEMS FOR YOUNG PERSONS**; selected by ELIZABETH PARKER. *In the Press.*

**FIVE HUNDRED CHARADES**, from History, Geography, and Biography. New Edition, Revised and Corrected. 1s. 6d.

**PERSIAN FABLES**, for Young and Old. By the Rev. H. G. KEENE, M.A. Price 1s., with Eighteen Engravings; also, by the same Author,

**PERSIAN STORIES**; illustrative of Eastern MANNERS and CUSTOMS. Price 1s., with Engravings.

**SISTER MARY'S TALES** in NATURAL HISTORY. 2s. 6d.

**LE BOUQUET LITTERAIRE**. Recueil de Beautés Religieuses et Morales, de divers Auteurs. Par Feu L. T. VENTOUILLAC. Professeur de Littérature Française au Collège Royal à Londres. 3s. 6d.

**QUESTIONS** on each of the Chapters in the GOSPEL of LUKE, with the LECTURES, as delivered on Wednesdays after Morning Prayer, 1835—36, in the Parish Church of St. George, Bloomsbury. By the Rev. T. VOWLER SHORT, B.D., Rector. *In the Press.*

**FAITH AND PRACTICE**; or, the Application of Christian Principles to the Practical Duties of Life. Price 1s.

**FAMILIAR LECTURES** to CHILDREN; wherein the TRUTHS of the GOSPEL are engagingly set forth. Edited by the Rev. J. HOBART CAUNTER, B.D. New Edition, price 1s. 6d.

**CONFIRMATION**. An ADDRESS from a CLERGYMAN to his Parishioners. Price Twopence.

**THE RITE OF CONFIRMATION EXPLAINED**. By the Rev. D. I. EYRE, M.A. Price Sixpence.

---

## **BOOKS FOR CHILDREN.**

**PRETTY LESSONS** FOR GOOD CHILDREN; to which are added, EASY LESSONS in LATIN. 2s.

**EASY POETRY** FOR CHILDREN. 1s. 6d.

**READING LESSONS** from the BOOKS of PROVERBS and ECCLESIASTES; with Questions and Answers upon them. 6d.

**SONGS** FOR CHILDREN; with Cuts. 4d.

**SCRIPTURE HYMNS** IN PROSE. 6d  
**LITTLE READING BOOK**, for Young Children. 4d.

**VILLAGE ANNALS**; or the STORY of HETTY JONES. 9d.

**A COLLIERY TALE**; or VILLAGE DISTRESS. 4d.

**LESSONS OF PRAISE** in EASY VERSE. 4d.

**INSECTS** and their HABITATIONS. 1s.

## **APPROVED MODERN SCHOOL BOOKS.**

CHIEFLY USED AT KING'S COLLEGE, AND OTHER PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

---

### **\* THE INSTRUCTOR;**

OR,

#### **PROGRESSIVE LESSONS IN GENERAL KNOWLEDGE.**

A Series of **ELEMENTARY BOOKS**, especially adapted for **EDUCATION**  
in Schools and Families.

Volumes I. to IV. at 2s. each, contain as follows:—

- I. **TALES and CONVERSATIONS**, with many Cuts.
  - II. **The HOUSE. MATERIALS** used in **BUILDING. FURNITURE. FOOD. CLOTHING**, with Cuts.
  - III. **The UNIVERSE. The THREE KINGDOMS of NATURE. The HUMAN FORM. LESSONS on HEALTH**, with Cuts.
  - IV. **The CALENDAR. The SEASONS. APPEARANCES of NATURE**, with Cuts.
  - V. **DESCRIPTIVE GEOGRAPHY**, with Maps.
  - VI. **OUTLINES of ANCIENT HISTORY**.
- 

\***ENGLISH GRAMMAR.** By the Rev. Dr. **RUSSELL**, late Head  
Master of Charter-House School. 1s. 6d.

\***THE CLASS READING-BOOK**; designed to furnish Youth with  
Information on a variety of subjects. Compiled by **GEORGE LUD-  
LOW**, Master of the Reading and Writing School at Christ's Hospital,  
Hertford. 3s. bound.

**A PRACTICAL INTRODUCTION TO ENGLISH COMPOSI-  
TION.** By the Rev. J. **EDWARDS, M.A.**, of King's College,  
London. 2s. 6d.

\***READINGS IN ENGLISH PROSE LITERATURE**; containing  
choice Specimens of the Works of the best English Writers; with  
**ESSAYS ON ENGLISH LITERATURE.** 4s. 6d.

\***ARITHMETIC TAUGHT BY QUESTIONS.** 1s. 6d.

**THE FIGURES OF EUCLID**; with Questions, and a **Praxis** of  
Geometrical Exercises. By the Rev. J. **EDWARDS, M.A.**, of King's  
College, London. 3s.

\***A FIRST BOOK ON GEOMETRY**; including **PLANE** and **SOLID  
GEOMETRY**, and an Introduction to **TRIGONOMETRY.** 1s. 6d.

**\*EASY LESSONS IN MECHANICS:** with Familiar Illustrations of the Practical Application of Mechanical Principles. 3s.

**\*READINGS IN POETRY;** a Selection from the Works of the best English Poets; with Specimens of the American Poets; Literary Notices of the Writers; and explanatory Notes. 4s. 6d.

**\*READINGS IN BIOGRAPHY;** a Selection of the Lives of Eminent Men of all Nations. 4s. 6d.

**\*OUTLINES OF GEOGRAPHY.** By GEORGE HOGARTH. With Maps and Cuts. Tenpence.

**\*OUTLINES of THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND.** By GEORGE HOGARTH. With Engravings of Costumes, Antiquities, &c. 1s. 3d.

**\*OUTLINES of ROMAN HISTORY.** By GEORGE HOGARTH. With Cuts of Costumes, &c. Tenpence.

**\*OUTLINES of GRECIAN HISTORY.** By the Rev. BARTON BOUCHIER, M.A. With Maps and Views. 1s.

**OUTLINES OF SACRED HISTORY;** from the Creation of the World to the Destruction of Jerusalem. With Engravings. 3s. 6d.

**A MANUAL of ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY;** with the Ancient and Modern Names of Places, and the Words marked with their proper Quantities. By the Rev. WILLIAM HILDYARD, M.A. 2s. 6d.

**\*OUTLINES of ASTRONOMY.** By the Rev. T. G. HALL, M.A., Professor of Mathematics, King's College, London. With Cuts, 10d.

**\*MANUAL of INSTRUCTION in VOCAL MUSIC,** chiefly with a view to Psalmody. By JOHN TURNER, Esq. 4s.

#### *LATIN.*

**AN ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR of the LATIN LANGUAGE,** with PRACTICAL EXERCISES. By F. SCHULTE, D.C.L. 2s. 6d.

**LATIN EXERCISES for the JUNIOR CLASSES OF KING'S COLLEGE SCHOOL, LONDON.** 2s. 6d.

**PROGRESSIVE EXERCISES in LATIN LYRICS.** By the Rev. J. EDWARDS, M.A.; Second Master of King's College School London, and one of the Classical Examiners to Christ's Hospital. 3s. And, by the same Editor,

1. The CATILINE of SALLUST; with ANTHON'S NOTES. 2s. 6d.

2. The JUGURTHA of SALLUST; with ANTHON'S NOTES. 2s. 6d.

3. SELECT EPISTLES of CICERO and PLINY; with ENGLISH NOTES. 4s.

**SELECT ORATIONS of CICERO;** with NOTES, Critical and Historical. 2s. 6d.



**RULES AND EXERCISES** in the USE of the LATIN SUBJUNCTIVE MODE. By the Rev. JAMES CROCKER, M.A. 4s.  
The Key, for Teachers only. 2s. 6d.

**GREEK.**

**THE FIRST GREEK READER**, from the German of JACOBS, with English NOTES, strictly Elementary. By the Rev. J. EDWARDS, M.A. Second Master of King's College School, London, and Classical Examiner at Christ's Hospital. *In the Press.*

**EXCERPTA EX HERODOTO**; with English Notes, by the Rev. J. R. MAJOR, M.A., Head Master of King's College School. *In the Press.*

**A SCHOOL GREEK TESTAMENT.** 3s. 6d., bound.

---

**FRENCH.**

**LE TELLIER'S FRENCH GRAMMAR**, translated, and practically adapted for English Teaching, by J. F. WATTEZ, First Assistant French Master, in King's College School, London. *In the Press.*

**VENTOUILLAC'S RUDIMENTS of the FRENCH LANGUAGE**; or FIRST FRENCH READING-BOOK. New Edition, Revised by J. F. WATTEZ, French Master in King's Coll., London. 3s. 6d.

**LIVRE DE CLASSE**; with ENGLISH NOTES. By the late Professor VENTOUILLAC. 5s.

**FRENCH POETRY**; with ENGLISH NOTES. By the late Professor L. T. VENTOUILLAC, 2s.

**PRACTICAL EXERCISES ON FRENCH PHRASEOLOGY**; with a LEXICON of IDIOMATIC VERBS. By PROFESSOR BRASSEUR, King's College, London. 3s. 6d.

**THE FRENCH SCHOOL CLASSICS.** Edited and abridged by MARIN DE LA VOYE, French Master in the East India College. A purified Text of the best French Classical Works, for the use of Young Persons of both Sexes, in a state altogether unobjectionable.

- |                                 |  |                                     |
|---------------------------------|--|-------------------------------------|
| 1. <b>TELEMAQUE.</b> 2s. 6d.    |  | 4. <b>PIERRE LE GRAND.</b> 2s.      |
| 2. <b>VOYAGES DE CYRUS.</b> 2s. |  | 5. <b>CHARLES XII.</b> 2s.          |
| 3. <b>BELISAIRE.</b> 1s. 6d.    |  | 6. <b>GIL BLAS</b> is in the Press. |



*Those to which an Asterisk is prefixed, are published under the Direction of the Committee of General Literature and Education, and are upon the Second Supplemental List of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.*

---

LONDON: Published by JOHN W. PARKER, WEST STRAND.







